



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

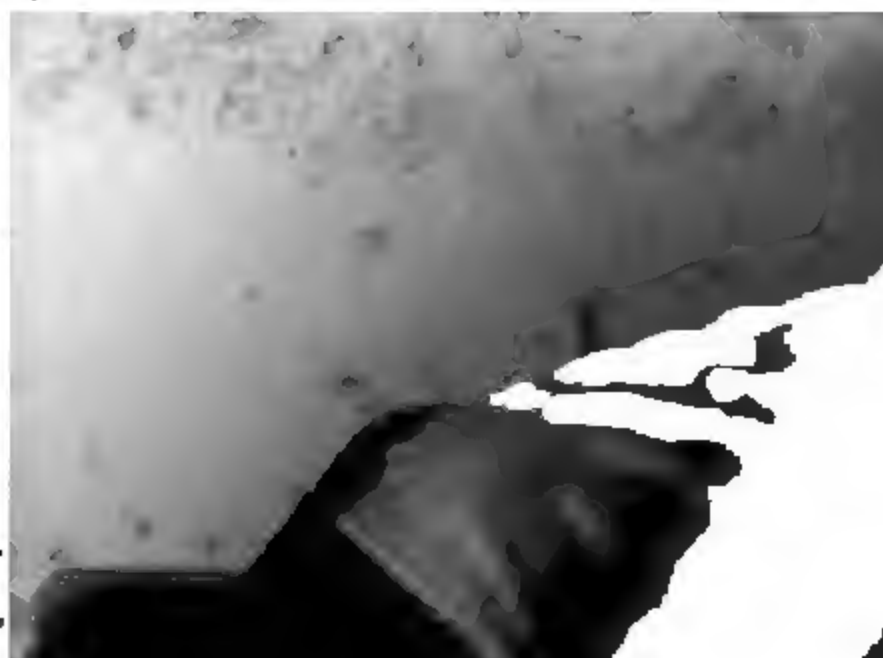
### About Google Book Search

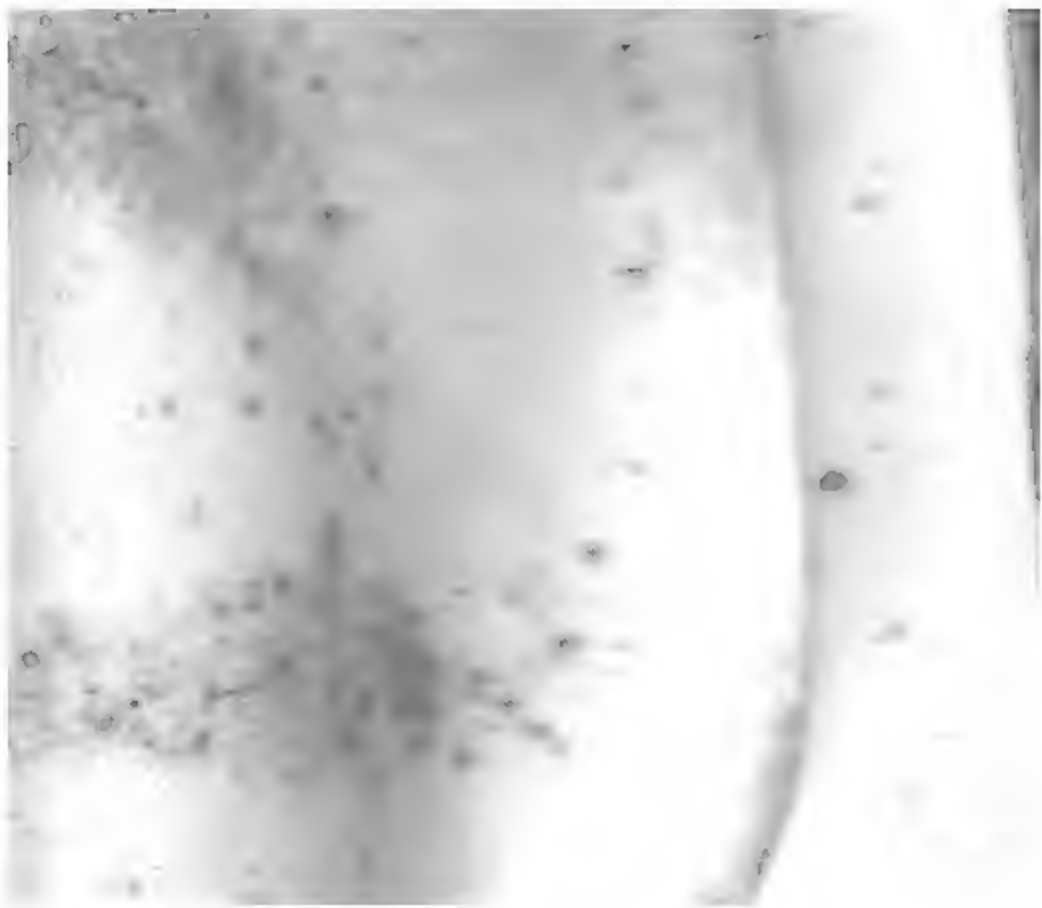
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





800072932T













THE  
BRITISH ESSAYISTS;

WITH  
PREFACES,  
HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

BY  
A. CHALMERS, F.S.A.

---

VOL. XXXVII.

---



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR C. AND J. RIVINGTON; G. AND W. NICOL; T. EGER-  
TON; A. STRAHAN; J. SCATCHERD; J. CUTHELL; J. NUNN;  
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME AND CO.; T. CADELL; J. AND  
W. T. CLARKE; J. CARPENTER AND SON; OTRIDGE AND RACK-  
HAM; S. BAGSTER; J. AND A. ARCH; J. RICHARDSON; J. M.  
RICHARDSON; J. BOOKER; R. SCHOLEY; HATCHARD AND SON;  
J. MAWMAN; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY; C. CHAPPLE; R.  
H. EVANS; R. S. KIRBY; KINGSBURY, PARBURY AND ALLEN;  
G. AND W. B. WHITTAKER; SHERWOOD, JONES AND CO.; R.  
PHENEY; J. EBERS; HARDING, MAJOR AND LEPARD; A. K.  
NEWMAN AND CO.; SUTTABY, EVANCE AND FOX; T. TEGG; OGLE,  
DUNCAN AND CO.; J. F. SETCHELL; R. SAUNDERS; J. BOHN;  
RODWELL AND MARTIN; W. MASON; SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL;  
BLACK AND YOUNGS; G. COWIE AND CO.; HURST, ROBINSON AND  
CO.; S. HIGHLEY; J. LOWE; G. MACKIE; J. BUMPUS; C. AR-  
NOULD; SMITH AND ELDER; AND C. TAYLOR: WILSON AND  
SONS, YORK; A. CONSTABLE AND CO.; A. BLACK; J. FAIRBAIRN;  
OLIVER AND BOYD; AND STIRLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH:  
AND BRODIE AND DOWDING, SALISBURY.

---

1823.

---

***G. Woodfall, Printer,  
Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.***

# LOOKER-ON.

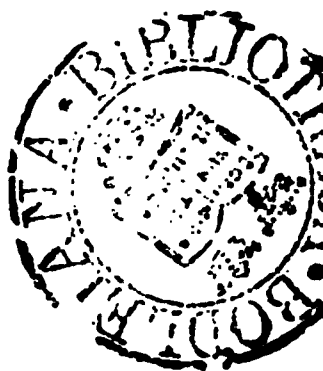


No. 65———92.



# CONTENTS.

VOL. XXXVII.



| No. |   | Page |
|-----|---|------|
| 65. | THE sweeping effects of time—Melancholy contemplations arising thereupon—Significancy of this fluctuating character, and the great and consoling arguments it supplies to thinking men—Letter from Eugenio to Amelia.....   | 1    |
| 66. | Scandal viewed in more lights than one—Short history of Scandal—A passage from Lucian—Story of the green ass—Anatomy of an old maid's ear.....  | 11   |
| 67. | The practice of lying considered—Extraordinary letter on the subject, to Simon Olive-Branch, read at the Club, containing a strange account of a classical lie—Its various impressions on the Club—Mr. Allworth's speech on the subject of the letter—Sentiment from Cicero—A fable—Viceroy of Naples and the galley slave—Mr. Blunt's story of the inquisitorial bridge..... | 22   |
| 68. | God's government one great scheme—The ignorance and audacity which man carries to the contemplation of it—Passage from the book of Job, admirable to this point   | 35   |
| 69. | On the excellency of an early inculcation   |      |



| No. |  | Page |
|-----|--|------|
|     | of religious principles, in respect to every object of education—Story of Polemo's conversion—Eugenio's letter.....  | 44   |
| 70. | Travelling considered—Needs a proper preparation of the mind—Not adapted to all men—Absurd conduct of parents in this respect—Severe sentence pronounced by a father on his own child—Curious letter from a son abroad to his father at home.....  | 56   |
| 71. | Story of Urban Grandier.....   | 68   |
| 72. | Same story concluded.....  | 81   |
| 73. | Further observations on the effects of modern travelling—New member of the Club—His forfeits—The fate of a great lady forseen and lamented—Letter from the husband of a travelled wife.....  | 94   |
| 74. | The principles of taste canvassed at the Club—Mr. Barnaby's opinions rather loose upon this subject—Mr. Blunt's—A standard of taste illustrated and defended by the travelled member.....  | 106  |
| 75. | The virtue of contentedness—The difference between that which is taught by human philosophy, and that which Christianity inspires—The common ground of discontentedness investigated—Passage from Antoninus Pius, on the proper mode of estimating life—Anecdote of Colonel Edmunds—Specimen of Madam Olive-Branch's poetry, in the fable of the Coat and the Pillow—Slavery of grandeur.... | 119  |
| 76. | Extension of the subject of analogy to revealed religion.....  | 130  |
| 77. | Continuation of the subject of taste—The human mind—The distinct offices of its  |      |

| No. |  | Page |
|-----|--|------|
|     | different faculties—Their operations on taste .....  | 142  |
| 78. | Modern historiography—A specimen of it, exhibiting the life of George Barrington—Simple language recommended—Milton's admirable use of common words  | 155  |
| 79. | Modern biography—Sheet omitted in B——'s Life of Dr. Johnson—Ropedancing the noblest of all professions—Letter from Cross Currie on the diffusion of oaths—Letter from 'Squire Wealthy's coachman, with some account of a young man of figure—Political advantages to be drawn from the practice of swearing, suggested in a letter from the Projector..... | 166  |
| 80. | Autumn—Impressions of this season on the mind—Last glimpse of poor Eugenio—Verses on a Withered Leaf.....  | 177  |
| 81. | Old age—What it robs us of, and how it repays us—Poem on its miseries—Duties of old age—Passage from Juvenal—Pleasures of old age—Lucian's account of Demonax—School of second childhood.....  | 188  |
| 82. | Revealed religion further defended on the ground of analogy—Considered as a scheme, and a scheme imperfectly comprehended—Shown to be of a piece with natural religion and the course and constitution of nature.....  | 203  |
| 83. | Letter from Prince Lee Boo to his father, containing his genuine feelings and sentiments on the amusements of this country—Modern archery—Milton's description of the Parthian bowmen parodied   | 215  |

| No. |  | Page |
|-----|--|------|
| 84. | Eulogy on female literature—Due homage to the great superiority of the sex in the qualities that constitute poetical excellence—Spirit of modern novels—Striking specimen of one, exhibiting a series of adventures as extraordinary as disastrous   | 229  |
| 85. | Causes of melancholy investigated—Traceable to moral circumstances—The cure of our national melancholy to be expected only from more rational plans of education—As public liberty has a tendency to engender it, so does domestic discipline supply the best remedy for it—Two little poems—Dialogue on the pleasures of melancholy, between a reverend dean and a poor curate..... | 245  |
| 86. | The more dreadful shapes of melancholy considered—Suicide.....   | 258  |
| 87. | An immortal poem by a tailor, on the mystical incorporation of nine of these anomalous beings in the composition of one integral man—A criticism after the best manner of Homer's and Shakspeare's commentators .....  | 267  |
| 88. | The danger of indulging illicit hopes.....   | 282  |
| 89. | Female friendship—Letter illustrative of it—List of abrupt dissolutions of it—A Grecian anecdote.....  | 292  |
| 90. | The subject of analogy, as defensive and illustrative of religion, concluded.....  | 307  |
| 91. | Equalization of follies and diseases—And ridiculous results therefrom .....  | 316  |
| 92. | Address of Simon Olive-Branch to his readers.....  | 327  |

# THE LOOKER-ON.

---

No. 65. SATURDAY, AUGUST 10.

---

Πάντα ἐν μεταβολῇ.

All things are in a constant flux.

**ALTHOUGH** I really believe that the reverses of fortune and the revolutions of matter have been felt in less proportion by me and my race than by the generality of the world, yet I must own that no sentiment is so frequently in my mind as that which is inspired by a view of the transitoriness of our natures, and the perishable allotment of every thing that appertains to man. I was grey-headed at twenty-five, and grey-headed I remain: and my mother assures me, that forty years have made but little alteration in my face or figure. But, in the mean time, what a wreck have I beheld of things around me! How many have been swept away, and how many have been led forwards by the hand of Time! How many have again succeeded and departed, and carried away with them all memory of their existence! How often have I marked the early promise of manhood bloom, ripen, wither, and drop off! How often have I seen the throne of beauty disputed, till both competitors have lost their claims!

And what a list of queens in the empire of love have these forty years afforded! In the midst of such caducity, one almost wonders that man should be merry; but one wonders more that he should be sad; and, most of all, that he should be ambitious; that he should have his objects, and hopes, and friendships, and enmities, is all wonderful in the few short years of this passing existence.

That our habits should so outlive our powers; that our ambition should begin at the close of life; that our hopes and anxieties should bloom in our wrinkles; that the love of acquisition should so long survive the enjoyment; and that our desire of knowledge should increase with our decay; are to me irresistible proofs of the vast disproportion between our existence and our faculties, and of the separate natures of our corporeal and mental constitution. This princely permanence of the mind, this "*forma mentis æterna*," is proved in a clear and astonishing manner by the inverse proportion in which its capacities improve under a visible decay of the instrument of its operations. Even in the hour of mortal decrepitude the soul asserts its independency, and exhibits proofs that, however it may fail in its organical functions, its essential powers are in no sort diminished. The living faculties are destined here to work with instruments not immortal like themselves, but of frail and perishable natures. When these are injured by age or accident, they are sometimes repaired, sometimes supplied by human contrivance: the mind, when called upon, is always ready; give it but an engine, and its action recommences. Now either it was the same, or it was reduced in its capacities, during the suspension of its operations, and mutilation of its instruments. If it were defalcated and reduced, we must consent that

human means could restore the *living* powers. If it were the same, then is the mind as separate from the body, its vehicle, as is the charioteer from the chariot in which he rides.

Yet for all this it is melancholy to reflect upon the changing condition of all that regards our nature; to contemplate the decline and dissolution of the ostensible objects of all our cares, affections, and friendships; then to look inwards, and regard the revolutions of our own bosoms, the shadowy succession of hopes and wishes, the gradual dereliction of those interests and pleasures in which our hearts have formerly delighted, and the painful disenchantment of those happy delusions which make a paradise of our thoughts in early life, and which are among the most precious sacrifices that youth can make to manhood, or inexperience to knowledge. Yet this changing condition of man brings its comforts as well as its regrets: the objects of our anxieties, our pains, our loves, and our sorrows, alter their complexion or lose their existence in a little time, and nothing but remorse can so fasten upon the mind, but that its liberty may again be regained at some subsequent period, in some new condition or posture of things. It is the solace of disappointed ambition to reflect that those rewards and attainments, which at present elude its grasp, will one day or other be robbed of their relish and attractions, and that thus a sort of revenge will be given it in this natural waste of life; and love despised may find comfort in the thought, that the period is not very distant when those features, which inspired it, shall lose their polish, and those feelings shall be blunted from which it drew its power to torment us.

Were it not for this insensible change, that is perpetually taking place in our bosoms and in the colour

of every thing around us, it would be impossible for human nature to support the losses and sorrows to which it is subject. It is that law of our existence in which Providence has peculiarly consulted human imbecility; for, without such a law, our reason could but ill contend with the crosses and calamities of life. But if this condition of universal change was designed as a source of consolation to suffering humanity, it was also designed to be a perpetual lesson of instruction, and a gradual preparation for that last great change to which at length we must resign ourselves.

Amidst so much fluctuation and so much mortality, in such a state of lubricity and deception, amidst such a mass of perishing objects of pleasure and fleeting monuments of pride, one would think it impossible for a mind that has been exercised to reflection to fix its hopes on any thing in this life, or lend to present concerns that greater half of our being which belongs to a permanent and solid futurity. Such contemplations as these, continually renewed, make a salutary impression upon the mind; they release it from that thralldom in which the devotees to this world and its pleasures are involved, and hold it in a sort of equilibrium as to temporal concerns, while its option and its views fasten on a spiritual eternity.

While such is the insecurity of enjoyment, the pleasures of this existence must be always incomplete; and as no depression of fortunes can long endure, so no elevation of circumstances can raise us above the dread of change. A certain secret alarm, an obtrusive threatening idea, enters into all our delights which depend upon present objects, and troubles those moments of felicity to which have been devoted all the ardours of the mind, as to the consum-

mation of its hopes and rewards. This pensively painful feeling grows intenser as our happiness increases, gains strength with the progress of our fortunes, and is in a manner nourished from those very circumstances with which it is ever at hostility. How admirably is this constitution of things contrived! Our splendours, our sufferings, and our sorrows, thus carry their correctives and antidotes in themselves; and while life is restrained within that measure of enjoyment which is necessary to prevent or disappoint a too great addiction to worldly pleasures, in the bosom of misery also there grows up a silent and comforting anticipation of change, which, where a sense of religion prevails, is fostered by our griefs, and fed by our calamities. How admirably are things contrived in a world like this, that is nothing but the fore-runner of an immortal futurity, to dispose the mind to the contemplation of that futurity! How suited to such ends is a world wherein such a passing scene is moving before us, such a giddy world of unwearied alteration, such a sliding succession of objects, that the thoughts have no repose, no resting-place in the compass of our present existence, no points of contact to which they can adhere, but are forced involuntarily onwards to those durable and steadfast objects which eternity presents!

Although the physical vicissitudes of life, such as the loss of strength and the decay of beauty, more deeply affect us by their closer connection with our being, yet the suddenness of moral changes, and the rapid revolutions of our external condition, more forcibly excite our attention, and rouse a more animated sense of the uncertainty of human affairs. When we reflect on the sinking fortunes of nations, and the sudden fall of mighty kingdoms, we are im-



pressed with an awful idea of the supreme Disposer, in whose hands a whole nation is but as one man. When we walk upon fields and meadows, where nothing but a few mounds remain to remind us that here, in ancient times, was raised a fortification that withstood the efforts of armies; and reflect that on the same spot where oxen now graze in tranquillity, was once decided the fate of empires;—when we tread upon piles of stones, which once administered to the grandeur of princes, and over-awed the territory round; how can we persist in building our pride upon such transitory foundations, and in sacrificing the repose of our minds for such unstable rewards?

In the packet which my friend Eugenio has left with me, I find a short letter to his Amelia, where there are some affecting ideas on the present subject.

“ MY DEAREST EMILY,

“ I was thinking, last night, as I sat in my little plantation, how many new possessors it is destined perhaps to receive, long after time shall have swept away the memory of our names and our loves. In this frame of mind, I cast my eyes upon that fragment of a Gothic window, and those other vestiges of an ancient abbey, which remain upon the premises. Here my thoughts were carried back, through a series of changes, to that long-forgotten period in which this abbey stood in all its pride, regarded perhaps then as an upstart edifice in the fashion of the day, and built perhaps in part with the ruins of some older monument that occupied the same spot of ground—

‘ But time has seen, that lifts the low,  
And level lays the lofty brow,

Has seen this broken pile complete,  
Big with the vanity of state ;  
But transient are the smiles of Fate !  
A little rule, a little sway,  
A sun-beam in a winter's day,  
Is all the great, the mighty, have  
Between the cradle and the grave.'

" Thus, in the great mysterious system of change, by which the universe is governed, we see one thing gradually drop into another ; and, amidst a perpetual fluctuation of its parts, the great order of the world goes on with unchangeable constancy. While ' one day telleth another, and one night certifieth another ;' while the seasons return with unfailing regularity, and the great and governing laws of nature preserve an unerring uniformity ; a silent succession of parts, a perpetual course of renewal and decay in the organization of the particulars which compose this great whole, make the tenure of life and all its circumstances awfully precarious in the midst of such general certainty and catholic order.

" This fickle constitution of our natures I can easily apply to myself : I can imagine the hand with which I am writing palsied and decayed ;—but on thy dear face I cannot suppose a wrinkle ; I cannot figure to my fancy that victory of time, which shall destroy the charms of that mouth I have so often hung over enraptured. Yet, my dear Emily, that beauty must yield, all paramount as it is at present ; and unless the grave interfere, those features will one day have nothing but the mind to illuminate them, though such a mind as would have made thee handsome in spite of rules.

" You complain of the grave turn of my reflections, and recommend me to mix in the world, and take a part in its contents and ambitions. Indeed, my child, I am not dull, except when you are from

me; as for grave reflections, this is surely not a merry being that we possess; and it is more our own folly than the comedy of life which makes some of us go so laughingly through it. But into the contests and ambitions of the world, another consideration deters me from embarking—and that is, the vanity and uncertainty with which they are attended. I am no novice in the game of life; and it is from conviction that I affirm all that part of it to be but a splendid cheat in which our solid comforts are played against a slippery and hazardous elevation. I should as soon persuade myself to sacrifice my friend to a momentary jest, as to give up what I conceive to be the serious business of life for the short-lived vanity of rising in the world.

“ Happily, you have more reading than experience in the affairs of mankind; but your reading supplies you with sufficient examples of the disappointment of every scheme of aggrandisement whose views terminate with our present existence. In all the compass of history, I know of no instance in which ambition has ended in enjoyment, or wherein its troubles and sacrifices have been ultimately rewarded. Those have turned it to the best account who have voluntarily descended from their heights, and anticipated the changes of fortune by a timely abdication. Yet these have in some measure cut off their own retreat by an unavoidable depravation of their minds in a course of ambitious pursuits: for a mind once exercised to cabal and intrigue, is unhappy in its own element, and unfitted for every other.

“ If, then, after all our endeavours, and all our anxieties, the best we can do with our bargain is to forfeit the deposit, how infinitely wiser to rest satisfied as we are, and give up the concern altogether! I am sure you are not unacquainted with the name

of Pyrrhus, although you may happen to be with this anecdote of him. 'What do you propose to yourself in this expedition against the Romans?' says Cineas. 'To conquer all Italy,' answers the monarch. 'And what next?' 'Next we will make Sicily our own.' 'And then?' 'Why then we will sail into Africa, and bring that country into subjection to our arms.' 'And after this?' 'After this, we will sit down and be merry.' 'And what,' returns Cineas, 'prevents your Majesty from doing so at present?'

"In truth, the only conquest necessary to be gained for the attainment of this object, is the conquest of one's-self; and if I have not advanced in this sufficiently far to render myself merry, I am at least become by its assistance tolerably tranquil. I think I am armed against most of the vicissitudes of this world, except those in which love is concerned; and here, indeed, should any cross accident intervene, I cannot answer for my own philosophy, or even for my life. Ah! why, my dearest Emily, do we yet delay to complete that felicity which is within our grasp, and to raise what rampart we can round our loves, by such means as our stars afford us? I have seen the rev. Mr. OLIVE-BRANCH to-day, who has promised to perform the ceremony of our nuptials. This kind promise on his part seems in a manner to strengthen those sacred bonds which unite us; to give alacrity to my confidence, and security to my hopes. He says the verses you sent are exquisite, and ought to afford me some consolation. They are indeed beautiful; but a smile from thee, dear girl, would have wrought a more powerful effect.—Adieu."

The history of all times and all nations is so re-

plete with examples of sudden elevations and sudden downfalls in the lives of particular persons, that I have forborne to introduce any instances in aid of my observations. Besides which, the riotous sports of fortune in a neighbouring kingdom have afforded such a train of unprecedented revolutions, as beggars all former experience. The vulgar details of the day are full of lessons on the instability of greatness, and the vanity of ambition; the very elements of civilization have been destroyed in a moment, and society itself disbanded. In the general agitation and tumult, the very mud of the community has been excited from the bottom of the pool; which no longer reflects from its surface the human face divine, but exhibits a dark and melancholy abyss, in which nothing is traceable, nothing distinct; nothing but a squalid commixture of human woes and depravities. At this moment, how many testimonies to the instability of grandeur are spread over this part of the globe! How many are wandering without homes, whose homes were principalities; and how many have exchanged their palaces for prisons! How humiliating are these lessons to the pride of human nature! But a little while ago our shores were visited by a mendicant general, supplicating an asylum in that country whose establishments he had menaced with certain overthrow, whose prosperity he had viewed with derision, and whose fair and flourishing land in his heart he had vowed to destruction.

Such catastrophes instruct us in the littleness of our pride and pretensions, and show us the folly of all those hopes which depend upon man for their accomplishment. They are greater, indeed, than such as fall within the experience of ordinary men, and more awful by their magnitude; but they are only

the same on a greater scale with those constant miscarriages in lower life, with which every attempt is accompanied, that is not founded on principles of prudence and probity, and makes no provision for those perpetual shocks and vicissitudes which place disappointment and disaster among the moral certainties of life.

---

No. 66. SATURDAY, AUGUST 17.

---

*Satis est, mi Tiberi, si hoc habemus ne quis nobis male facere possit.*

SUETON. IN AUG.

Let them say what they please, Tiberius ; it is enough revenge for us, that we are out of the reach of their malice.

THE reader may naturally wonder, that, considering the prevalence of scandal in the world, it has not drawn upon itself, before this time, the attention of the LOOKER-ON. The truth is, that, like a cautious physician, I am not fond of being called in upon desperate occasions ; and I really regard the propensity to slander and detraction as one of the most incurable diseases to which the mind of man is subject. It seems hardly to undergo the common fluctuations which we may observe in the course of other vices. In all ages and all nations it has been triumphantly mischievous ; and from Hesiod to Addison, every moral writer has complained of it, as the prevailing infirmity of his times. The gigantic growth, ascendancy, and universality of this evil, arise from the extraordinary nourishment it receives

from all the bad propensities of our nature : there is no passion but what lends to it some assistance ; and the sources which contribute to sustain it are so various and inexhaustible, that, before it can be subdued in the mind, a thousand collateral supports must be destroyed.

I have observed too, that it is the retreat of disappointed passion ; and that, when our hopes and ambitions are defeated, they not seldom fall upon this mode of reparation. As soon as our schemes of aggrandisement fail, we rarely perplex ourselves for a moment with inquiring into the grounds on which they stood ; but, by scattering a promiscuous abuse on all around us, endeavour to save our own credit at the expense of the public judgement or public probity. We forget, however, that mankind are, after all, to be our judges, and that by these measures we are in fact denouncing those to whom we are making our appeal. It is a truth which we are long in being taught, that the world is very independent of every individual, while no individual is independent of the world ; and that, if one man be rejected by the rest, he can have no revenge in attacking the whole. After all our spleen and all our resentment, the world will still continue to suppose itself right, and will not be cudgelled into approbation.

It is somewhat curious to observe the uniform appearance under which this vice has shown itself in all ages, and how nearly the different descriptions of it, which the poets and moralists of all times have left us, do coincide in the circumstances under which they represent it. Lucian has left us a kind of sermon upon scandal, which is as suitable to the complexion of the present times as it was to that of his

own; and the Thersites of Homer may be found in every village in England. The blacksmiths' and barbers' shops in Greece and in Rome were always, as they are at this day in country towns, the resorts of idle folks and gossiping tale-bearers. Thus Aristophanes, in his *Plutus* :

—Οὐ πείθεμαι  
Καί τοι λόγος γ' ἦν, νῆ σ' Ἡρακλῆα, πολὺς  
Ἐπὶ τοῖσι κουρείοις τῶν καθημένων.

“ I would not credit it, if it were the common talk of all the lounging fellows in the barbers' shops.”

The Greeks, whose language affords us a name (*ἑπικαιρικηκία*) for this cruel delight in the misfortunes of others, had certainly so strong a propensity to gossiping, that nothing but their constant occupation in their wars would have prevented their becoming the veriest prattlers under heaven : and this seems to have been eminently the character of all those who were settled in peaceful situations at Rome under the emperors. As their affairs declined, and their ardour in the cause of liberty no longer engaged them in continual warfare, this prominent part of their character began to develope itself, and increased to such a degree, that at length they talked themselves out of all their dignity, and much of their philosophy. The following verse in the Acts of the Apostles bears testimony to the truth of this remark — “ For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to hear or tell some new thing.” Of how many of my countrymen does this at present constitute the only *classical* accomplishment !

It gives me pain to observe, that in ancient as well as modern times, the reproach of this gossiping mania



has principally fallen upon the women, whose natural bias towards tenderness and mercy would make this a very unaccountable particularity, unless we looked for the cause of it in the narrower compass of their education, and the more circumscribed range of their lives and employments. The love of scandal is generally in proportion to the deficiency of other topics; and as in some countries it has been the fashion to starve the minds of the females, in all to abridge them of the necessary nourishment, we are not to wonder at their resorting to these supplements and succedaneums.

Whether it be true or not of nature, it is clear enough that the mind abhors a vacuum, and, if it be not supplied with better matter for contemplation, it will fill up its measure of thinking with the homely topics of the day, or the vulgar gossip of idle curiosity. We shall find it every where through life the same: the mind of man has an unwearied activity, that keeps it in perpetual motion: if we stop its progress in one place, it will burst out in another; and if we bar its access to things it will of necessity fall upon persons. For the same reason, wherever there is the greatest dearth of popular information, there will always be the greatest tendency to this odious habit; and in proportion as a place is small, and insulated from general communication; in proportion as, by its situation, it is dependent on its own internal harmony for its happiness and its amusement, it manifests a disposition to abuse and calumny.

I hope I shall not experience the displeasure of the ladies for what I have said of their propensity to scandal, in which I have produced a cause that vindicates the constitution of their minds, and throws the whole blame upon the circumstances in which they are placed. If, however, the general accusa-

tion be founded on truth, it is a truth sorely to be lamented, since nothing is so inimical to beauty as the shadow of ill-nature; and the lips from which harsh animadversions are perpetually flowing do their own cause a more serious injury than that of those they are traducing. Thus I would not desire a more ample revenge upon a fair calumniator, than that which she executes upon herself. It would be unrelenting, indeed, to require more in satisfaction than it costs a fine eye to sympathise in its expression with a malignant tongue: and our resentment should almost turn to pity, when we see the most beautiful mouth deposit its honey together with its sting in the wound it inflicts.

Where an addiction to calumny arises from a deep depravity of mind, from a savage union of ignorance and pride, it were folly to expect a cure from such considerations as these; but I am persuaded that more than half the scandal of the world is either a resource of inoccupation, a substitute for sense, a mere efflorescence of vulgar wit, or an idle superficial habit without malice or meaning. I think I could do a great deal in these latter cases, could I once raise in the minds of my fair countrywomen an adequate sense of the damages their beauty sustains in such perilous amusements, and show them as in a mirror the physical deformity of this indecent practice. I shall bestow no farther remarks in this place on its moral turpitude; but shall wait till the leveling philosophy of the present day, in its march of paradoxical confusion, after all the other distinctions between vice and virtue shall have been overthrown, shall send forward its pioneers to destroy the barriers between candour and detraction.

In the mean time, my readers will not be displeased with this passage from Lucian—"There is no more

effectual instrument of calumny than the love of novelty, which is natural to all mankind, joined to the disgust arising from satiety, and a passion for the marvellous and incredible: add to this, that we are all fond, I know not why, of listening to private suspicions which are whispered to us. I know many whose ears itch with calumny, as if they were tickled with a feather. No wonder that with such assistance she persuades all, especially where she is in no danger of being confronted. The calumniated, like a city taken by night, are slain in their sleep."

Not above a week ago, I passed a few hours, which were among the most agreeable of my life, at the female society, where the topic of the evening was the subject of my present paper. After a multitude of very sage and pleasant observations, Miranda entertained us with the following little story.

A certain widow, though pretty much advanced in life, had a mind to marry again. As her fortune was very large, she thought herself entitled to a young husband: and accordingly fixed her eyes upon a handsome youth, who had nothing but his personal recommendations to depend upon. She plainly perceived that there would be no difficulty on his part, but she dreaded the censure and ridicule of her neighbours. In this perplexity, she communicated her wishes and alarms to a maiden sister, who lived in her house, and who possessed an uncommon share of shrewdness and address for all such occasions. "Sister," says the amorous widow, "what think you of Leander? It is surely the picture of my late husband. Alas! I should never have yielded my heart but to this irresistible resemblance. What shall I do? for I am in a dreadful consternation about what my neighbours may say of me, being well acquaint-

ed with their malice and cruelty:—the purest love is not sheltered from their ill-natured ridicule. Were it not for that, this dear young man should—but—” “How absurd is all this, my dear sister!” replied the other. “Follow your inclinations, and don’t tell me of such foolish fears. You will be sung, hooted, halloo’d after, and chalked up, for eight days;—on the ninth, they will think no more of you than one thinks of a friend one has quitted for three months. That ass which you see yonder, shall, if you please, impose silence on the whole parish about you the morning after your nuptials.”—“That ass!”—“Yes, that ass. Marry, I say, and leave the rest to me and my ass.” The widow was easily persuaded, and the marriage was concluded, on the credit of the ass. Dreadful outcry in the parish—rough music before their doors—not a soft thing could be heard from the mouth of either party for the noise of kettles and frying-pans. In the mean time, the sister had painted the ass as green as a parrot; and out rushed the phenomenon, with a triumphant bray, into the midst of the crowd. In an instant every kettle and pan was mute, and every soul in the parish crowded round so strange a prodigy. “A green ass! Good heavens! who could have believed it! Well, wonders will never cease. How surprising is Nature in all her operations!”—“I dreamed,” cries an old woman, “of this very ass a week ago. I am sure it betokeneth something bad to our town. A number of white mice appeared in the same manner just before the plague that happened in my youth.” Such observations and exclamations as these took place of the clamour about the new-married couple. The green ass lasted its eight days, and then there was no more curiosity about the green ass than there

had been about the new-married couple the moment the ass appeared.

Miranda's story entertained us all extremely; and my mother, forgetting her usual composure, laughed till the shagreen spectacles tumbled from her nose. I now thought it an excellent time to relate to them an extraordinary dream, which had happened to me about three weeks before, and of which I had thought it worth while to make some memorandums, that I might introduce it when the occasion presented itself. As it was thought curious by this judicious society, it may perhaps entertain my readers.

About a quarter of an hour before I retired to bed, I happened to find in the window-seat, a volume of the Spectator; and, opening it, fell by chance upon that paper in which he gives us the dissection of a coquette's heart. The idea took such possession of my brain, that, as soon as I laid my hand upon my pillow, it produced the following dream.

I thought I was in a large room, where a gentleman of the faculty was giving lectures on anatomy. Upon inquiring what was his subject, I was given to understand that it was the ear of an old maid, whose propensity to scandal had distinguished her, even among her sisterhood. We could observe nothing peculiar in the external form of the ear, unless a greater number of those tortuous cavities which are so admirably designed by nature, in its construction of that organ, to collect the circumambient undulations of sound, and give it a circulation and refraction in its passage. Our operator next proceeded to open the lobe, in the cellular substance of which we discovered a greenish liquor, that turned the colour of every thing which it touched; and a small

sprinkling of it upon the surgeon's hand gave him all the appearance of being ill of the measles. The auditory passage was extremely narrow, and not funnelled as in other subjects, but singularly twisted, while its inner surface was covered with little knots; so that altogether it looked as if there was only room for one part of a story to enter, and that in a broken and mutilated condition. The *portio dura* of the auditory nerve was perfect, but the *portio mollis* had become completely ossified; and this was, our anatomist assured us, a peculiarity he had always discovered in maids above the age of five and thirty. The wax of the *meatus auditorius* was unusually bitter, and the mucilage of the *periosteum* fermented prodigiously with salt of wormwood. The passage into the neck-bone was formed like that in owls, and projected further out above than below, so that the least possible sound might be perceived. I should not forget that the wax, which is reckoned by Pliny and others to possess a healing virtue, was in this subject not only without those balsamic qualities, but actually brought a blister upon a young person's hands who tried it in this view. On applying our own ears as close as we could to the concha of the ear in question, we could distinctly hear a whizzing sound in a smaller degree like the blasts of a coal-mine; and upon bringing a fresh-blown rose as near to it as we could, it immediately hung its head, and appeared as if the sun had been on it a whole day. We conceived this to be that innate air on which some anatomists have insisted. The form of the concha put me in mind of those places of whose powers of conveying sounds we read such prodigious effects in history; as the prison of Dionysius, which could raise a whisper to the roar of a cannon; or the aqueducts of Claudius, which could carry a voice sixteen miles.

In every other subject, one of the branches of the auditory nerve inosculates with the muscles of the eye, the tongue, and the nose, as well as the heart and præcordia; but in the instance before us, we could discern a connection only with the tongue, at the root of which there was a spring of prodigious elastic power, and a vast provision of oily globules, which supplied a perpetual mucilage to prevent friction, and wear and tear. In the *tuba eustachiana* or palate tubes, there was a sort of distillation, which turned the taste of every thing sour, and which when the lady was alive, inundated the mouth with such a supply of pungent mucus, as kept that region in a perpetual irritation, and preserved the tongue, like a rod, in pickle. All my readers have heard of the labyrinth of the ear, in which are the semicircular canals, those very curious passages through which sounds are admitted. These three canals are of different sizes, according to the degrees of sound which they are fitted to receive. They have been denominated the major, minor, and minimus; and upon these we tried several experiments. A great list of names, distinguished in the world, were repeated by the experimenter as loud as was possible; and it was plain that the bad were received by the largest tube to afford room for exaggeration, while the good and the brave could find entrance only through the smallest duct, in which there was but scanty room for the slenderest endowments to pass.

At this moment a person present, notorious for his wicked wit and indecent calumnies desired to be permitted to whisper in the ear. As I happened to be next to him, I thought I heard a word or two of treason fall from him: and immediately a hollow kind of noise seemed to be retured from the concha, that gave me the idea of the deafening sound of a

horn in a diving bell, while every one in the room confessed a kind of mortal chill about the præcordia. Our most interesting experiments were made upon the *tympanum*, or drum of the ear, which the limits of my paper will not allow me to relate. There was nothing very particular indeed in the construction of this part. There were, as usual, the two membranes, with their four little bones and attendant muscles, to produce such tension or relaxation of this organ as the different sounds required. We could perceive that the membrane was only stretched when a scandalous speech was uttered, and the chord with which it is furnished would only vibrate to certain words. While our attention was directed to this part, somebody or other happened to mention lady Languish's pad; upon which, such a tremulous motion was given to the chord, as astonished every beholder, and a vast quantity of oily globules seemed to be secreted at the place where it is joined to the nerve of the tongue. Methought at this moment our anatomist took up a horn, like the figure of Alexander's tube preserved in the Vatican, and pronounced the name of the queen upon the throne: immediately the ear sent forth a sound like that of a trumpet, and vanished into air. The imaginary noise awoke me; and the first thing I did, after feeling for both my ears, was to make minutes in my pocket-book of all that had passed in this shadowy scene.



## No. 67. SATURDAY, AUGUST 24.

---

Ψῦδος δὲ μισεῖ πᾶς σοφὸς καὶ χεῖσιμος.

Every sound and good man abhors a lie.

THE night before last, as I was sitting in the great chair at the meeting of our society, the following extraordinary letter was brought to me from the post-office, which being of an official nature, I read it out to the gentlemen present, who are pleased to take a more than common interest in the concerns of this paper.

“ TO THE REV. SIMON OLIVE-BRANCH.

“ SIR,

“ I am one of those enlightened reasoners of the present day, that have raised themselves above the prejudices of their forefathers, and have framed a philosophy of the most comfortable, accommodating, and practicable sort, and which requires none of those unreasonable and painful sacrifices by which Nature is traversed and outraged in her plainest institutes and designs. Although the fundamental points of this amiable philosophy are simple and few, yet I have only time to present you with the leading principle on which its excellence is founded. I set out with concluding, that in studying to make ourselves happy we fulfil one of the most evident indications which Providence has given us of his will,

and the principal end of our creation. In the prosecution of this end, nothing is unwarrantable but what encroaches upon the general plan ; for as the happiness of all mankind is equally the concern of our Maker, his great scheme must not be interrupted for any private advantage to an individual. Thus where I destroy more happiness than I procure to myself, I make, or attempt to make, a subtraction from the sum of happiness conceded to mankind ; but where I render one person only a victim to my own felicity, the account with Providence is exactly balanced, provided indeed the gain and loss are in equal proportion.

“ Nothing can be more simple, intelligible, and just, than this system of philosophy, in which one mystery only is contained, involving indeed something like a contradiction ; though I have no doubt but that in the plan of reconciliation we are pursuing, we shall find some compromise between reason and nature in this particular. It seems, I say, something like a contradiction, that since the promotion of his private happiness is so entirely the duty of every individual, there should be so much in the general system to disappoint this purpose, and that the interests of all mankind should not coalesce to this one great object of our being. Abating this little difficulty, nothing can be more satisfactory than the proposition on which our reasonings are grounded ; and the simplicity which accompanies its further development recommends it powerfully to the judgments of those who, with a resolute independence of thinking, are determined to believe nothing they do not exactly comprehend, or cannot with ease reduce to the standard of their feelings.

“ Nature has given us passions—and these passions were given us, no doubt, to be indulged. It is our duty, therefore, to indulge them as far as we can,

without opposing the like duty enjoined to the rest of our species. Between man and man there is a tacit convention, within the limits of which our passions and appetites may sport at large; and the only barrier to pleasure is pleasure. Thus, in this elegant and liberal philosophy, virtue and vice have none but merely relative distinctions, and indeed are not cognisable as virtue and vice till they begin to promote or interrupt the happiness of society. It seems as if there were a certain measure of felicity distributed among mankind; and if we have robbed an individual of his due proportion, we have only to make it out to Providence by taking upon ourselves what remains on the balance. What a delicious atonement is this! and out of what a plain principle of equity it arises! What encouragement and certainty it lends to repentance! while it renders our duty our delight, and our religion a regale. Adieu, under such a system, to the secret torments of conscience, and that inward sense of depravation which in ordinary and unphilosophical minds are attached to the free indulgence of those appetites which nature has given us. Adieu to those shallow prejudices which, by supposing absurd distinctions where none exists, overwhelm the mind with unreasonable terrors, and make our very thoughts susceptible of stain and criminality.

“ I have observed, Sir, with great regret, that you have adopted, in their full extent, these unhappy prejudices, and have applied them to almost all the pursuits and actions of our lives. There is one very important subject, however, which has as yet escaped your pen, and which I would fain rescue from that illiberal partiality with which the rest have been treated. You are to know, Sir, that from earliest youth I have ever detested partiality and persecution of every kind: and I see no reason why what you are pleased

to call vice should not have as fair play as what you choose to denominate virtue.

“ To avoid the charge of egotism, I will say no more of myself, though I must own I was on the point of presenting you with a very astonishing history, but will proceed to the consideration of the subject alluded to above, which is that of the practice of acting and speaking with an intention to deceive, or what is vulgarly called a habit of lying. I maintain that the idea of sin will only then properly attach to this universal practice, when it destroys more pleasure than it procures, or tends actually to diminish the quantity of solid happiness permitted to mankind. To talk of any intrinsic turpitude in a lie, or any inward sense of corruption or reproach of conscience in the fabrication of an imposture, is an absurdity which every true philosopher must heartily despise, and which tends to rob life of all its spirit and pleasantry.

“ Were the influence of truth, by the exertions of its advocates, to be very much increased upon earth, I should fear it would become a very sombre world, and lose all its merriment, almost all its amusement, and much of its good-humour. We should no longer see ignorance and deformity with smiling faces; and folly would want that confidence in itself which makes life so rich in ridicule and burlesque. Moreover, what a topsy-turvy disposition of things would result from such an arrangement in favour of truth! We should have physicians refusing fees for conscience-sake, and apothecaries throwing away their gallipots and phials; officers declining promotion; bishops begging absolution; 'squires pulling off their hats to their coachmen; lords over-awed by chimney-sweepers, and countesses confused in the presence of their dairy-maids. What is there like fiction that

sweetens and adorns life? It gives, as it were, a varnish to Nature's work, a sort of polish to our existence, and blends into one shining mass of gay confusion those mortifying differences and inequalities which are planted in the real constitution of things. No shape so crooked, no face so forbidding, no faculties so obtuse, no manners so coarse, but what may be kept in countenance by this lying system, which happily prevails more and more in the world.

“ A sober inquiry into the nature of civilization and refinement will prove to us that these are only modifications of this great and ruling plan of imposition; and that in proportion as men advance in the art of lying, they advance in all the delicacies and elegancies of behaviour. Life itself is but one lengthened lie, with those who aspire to the praise of polished manners, or, in other words, who undertake to keep mankind in good-humour with themselves. But not only in the lighter concerns of life does the happy operation of this system of imposture appear, but in its graver duties and employments it is of equal use and importance. So necessary an accomplishment is it thought to the most sanctified situations, that the whole bench of bishops receive their dignities with a manifest lie in their mouths, and declare themselves adverse to their exaltation, at the same time that all the world knows to what they have submitted to obtain it. The solemnity of aspect, and formality of deportment, assumed in certain professions, are nothing but grave lies and a more studied kind of imposture. This is the garnish of life, and without which, existence would hardly be swallowed.

“ It is the same principle that governs us all. The bishop refuses his dignity, the physician his fee, and the lady her lover's kiss, in conformity with this

same universal rule of lying, to which all things must bend in a civilized country. Let us only reflect for a moment on the situation of the lover without this happy resource: what would become of all his gay comparisons and devout protestations? Alas! he could no longer assume that irresistible eloquence with which I seem to hear him repeat this tender falsehood—‘Indeed, my Laura, it is not your fortune, immense as it is, nor your person, though that was made for princes to bow before it, which has robbed me of my rest. No, by those eyes I swear, I am a martyr to your mind alone, in which I behold, as in a mirror, the very form of virtue reflected; and which taste and elegance, and wit and wisdom, have made their favourite abode.’ But if the lover would have reason to repine at the overthrow of this lying system, how would the poet exist in such an inverted order of things? Tell him to be *splendidè mendax* no longer—no longer to devote his talents to the propagation and embellishment of lies, you impose silence upon him for ever, and wantonly throw up the greatest privilege of man, the right to be imposed upon.

“For my part, I am determined never to abandon this great ornament of our nature, and to be *true* to this lying system as long as I have the faculty of invention and the power of utterance. But as I consider it as my duty to lie, I consider it also as my province to believe, that I may be passively as well as actively a promoter of this enchanting commerce. There is therefore nothing so marvellous but what I easily admit, and nothing so incredible but what I receive as gospel; by which means I overflow with ideas, and have in a manner doubled my existence. I enjoy the spirit as well as the letter of life; can ramble, and be at home; know more than I know;

see more than I see ; have two stories for every event, and two faces for every occasion. I am never put to the blush by any detection ; and if a person gives me the lie, I take it as a compliment, and generally ask him to dinner. By your frequent quotations from Lucian, I presume he is a favourite author ; on which account it rather surprises me that you have never entertained your readers with any of those pleasant stories related in his dialogue, called *The Liars*. Give me leave to conclude this long letter with a specimen from that ingenious ancient.

“ ‘ You mean,’ interrupted Arignotus, ‘ the famous Pancrates, my preceptor, a most divine man, and endued with a most expressive countenance ; bald, with a flat nose, thick lips, and long legs ; he used to wear a linen robe, and spoke the best Greek’ — ‘ The same indeed,’ cried Eucrates ; ‘ though when I met him first, I did not know whom I had with me. But in the course of the voyage I observed him perform a great many wonderful actions, such as riding upon crocodiles, and swimming among sea-monsters, who, appearing perfectly subjected to him, would wag their tails, and fawn upon him. I soon began to consider him as something above humanity ; and having by degrees acquired his friendship, he trusted me with all his secrets, and prevailed upon me to leave my servants at Memphis, and follow him ; assuring me we should have no occasion for attendants. When he came to an inn, he would take the bar of the door, or a broom, or a wooden pestle, dress it properly, and repeating certain magical words, command it to walk about as a man. It would immediately proceed to draw water, prepare the dinner, and act in every respect as a dexterous waiter ; but this secret I never could prevail upon

him to communicate, though his conduct in every other instance was extremely obliging. One day, however, I happened to overhear the charm, as we stood together in a dark place; and the morning after, while he was absent upon business in the market-place, I took my little pestle, dressed it up, and using the proper conjuration, commanded it to bring me some water. When it had filled the cask—Now leave off, my friend, said I, and be a pestle again. It refused, however, to obey me, and persevered in fetching water till the whole house was nearly deluged. I had forgotten the counter charm, and not knowing what to do in this difficulty, and being very much afraid of the displeasure of Pancrates, I took an axe, and split the pestle in two; but both the parts thus severed, carried off the pitcher, and continued to draw water; so that I saw my servants multiplying upon me, and my distress increasing in spite of all I could do; till at length Pancrates, coming in, reduced, in a moment, my retinue to wood, as before, and saved me from being overwhelmed by their assiduities. Pancrates, however, withdrew himself privately from me, and I never set eyes on him afterwards.

“Now, Mr. Olive-Branch, I need not inform you that Eucrates was a very ancient man, and a very great philosopher: and yet among other philosophers of the first reputation, he did not scruple to tell this enormous lie. I may hope, therefore, that you will follow so respectable an example, and entertain your readers with some agreeable and engaging lies. In the mean time, I beg you to believe, if you can, that I am your most obliged, humble, obedient, and devoted servant,

“PSEUDOPHILUS.”



The club, in general, was much entertained with this whimsical letter ; and Mr. Barnaby shook his sides till he raised the echo. Though no man relishes humour more sensibly than Mr. Allworth, I could observe that he was rather grave upon this occasion ; and as he showed an inclination to speak, a general silence took place. “ I think, Mr. Olive-Branch,” said my worthy friend, “ the letter you have received, if it were written with an humourous intention, has not ill succeeded : but I own I regard truth, and all that concerns it, as too serious a subject to be jested upon ; and, indeed, the practice of the present age looks so much as if it were founded upon the principles set forth in the letter, that I confess your correspondent has excited in my bosom less mirth than melancholy. A direct falsehood, thank heaven, still lies under its just odium ; but it is not from direct falsehoods that we have most to apprehend in the present times : I am principally alarmed at the progress of those slant deviations from truth, and those lurking obliquities of conduct, which are all in the same spirit, and are the more dangerous from the softer appellations they assume. I choose, therefore, with your leave, to think rather with Cicero than your pleasant correspondent, whose opinion is as follows ; *Ex omni vitâ simulatio, dissimulatio, tollenda est : ita nec ut emat, nec ut vendat, quidquid simulabit, aut dissimulabit VIR BONUS.*—‘ Let our lives be entirely purged of every thing like feigning or dissembling ; insomuch that no one may have the title of HONEST MAN, who shall persuade himself to swerve one tittle from the truth to over-reach his neighbours.’

“ The language of politeness is perfectly consistent with truth, notwithstanding all that your correspondent has advanced. A lie is not locked up in a

phrase, but exists in the mind of the speaker. In the common compliments of the day, we have no intention to deceive; and there is a secret compact between the parties to understand them as words of course. Any thing beyond this, except where something more is felt, is not expected by good sense from genuine politeness.

“ Truth, too, I believe, is generally the most political where our fortune and advancement is concerned: and where truth dare not be spoken, there is nevertheless both safety and wisdom in avoiding a falsehood. A lion having a little complaint in his stomach, called a sheep to him that happened to be passing that way, and desired to be told if his breath were tainted. The poor animal, incapable of disguise, answered frankly, “ Aye;” upon which the tyrant bit off his head. A wolf next presented himself, and having the same question addressed to him, answered courtier-like. “ No, Sire.”—“ I will kill thee,” says the lion “ for a flatterer.” The fox next appeared: and the same application was made to this dexterous politician. “ Indeed, Sire,” says he, “ I must beg your Majesty to excuse me, for I am troubled with a terrible cold.”

“ A liar may not ill be compared to a shipwrecked sailor, swimming for his life: lie follows lie, as wave succeeds to wave, till the devoted wretch, after a thousand vain efforts, is dashed against the rock, and sinks irrevocably to the unfathomable bottom. There is little doubt but that the credit which the false yet dexterous excuses and artifices of a youth receives among his school-fellows, tends very much to reconcile the mind at an early period, to this disgraceful habit, which gathers strength as years increase and occasions become more pressing and important. Oftentimes, indeed, the vulgar ferocity and partial severity of the master compels a mind

naturally noble, to take refuge in a lie, until habit by degrees saps all its principles; and thus it is deluded and debased, without perceiving the steps of its own degeneracy.

“ If an early love of truth were more assiduously cultivated in our common seminaries, there is little doubt but that it would prove a happy forerunner of reason, and plant in the mind an instinctive antipathy to vice, which in all its colours and descriptions is tinctured with falsehood and deceit.

“ I am delighted,” continued this gentleman, “ with a little anecdote I heard a few days ago, in which the advantage of candour and sincerity is very neatly exemplified.

“ A certain viceroy of Naples had the privilege, on a particular great holiday, to release from servitude a galley slave in the dominions of the king of Spain. The day was come, and the prince proceeded to the place where this pleasing right was to be exercised. Upon interrogating the different criminals touching their mal-practices, they all began to be very clamorous in their own exculpation; in short, from their own verdict, it appeared that there never was collected together a purer race of mortals. One only among the number hung his head, and preserved a melancholy silence. Upon the question’s being put to him, he replied, “ Alas! Sir, I am not punished as much as I deserve; for I am indeed a most notorious sinner, and entirely unworthy of pardon or favour.” “ Is that the case,” cried the prince, affecting a good deal of choler, “ then send away this wicked fellow, that he may not corrupt those innocent persons.” ”

As soon as Mr. Allworth had finished, Mr. Blunt took up the discourse, and added as I thought, some very pertinent remarks, enlivened by a pleasant little story taken from the German of M. de Gellert,

professor of philosophy at Leipzig. "The son of an old farmer, by some chance or other, had travelled through several remote countries, and as is not uncommon in such cases, returned home much richer in lies than in knowledge. A few days after his arrival, he accompanied his father (a sensible shrewd old fellow) to a market at some distance from the village. It happened that a mastiff-dog passed that way, which as soon as the stripling beheld, 'Bless me father,' cried he, 'this dog puts me in mind of one I saw in my travels, at least as least as large as the largest of our cart horses.' 'What you tell me,' replies the father gravely, 'astonishes me: but don't imagine that in this country we are wholly without prodigies; by and by we shall come to a bridge, which we shall be obliged to pass, and which is much more extraordinary than the dog of which you have been talking. They say it is the work of some witch. All I know of it is this, that there lies a stone in the middle of it, against which one is sure to stumble as one passes on, and break at least a leg, if it so happen that one has lied in the course of the day.' The youth was a little startled at this strange account. 'At what a rate you are walking father!—but to return to this dog: how large did I say? as your largest horse? Nay, for that matter, I believe it might be saying a little too much; for I recollect it was but six months old:—but I would be upon oath that it was as big as a heifer.' Here the story rested, till they were a mile or two advanced on their way. The young man was very far from being comfortable. The fatal bridge appears at a distance.—'Hear me, my dear father: indeed the dog of which I have been speaking was very large, but perhaps not quite so large as a heifer; I am sure,

however, it was larger than a calf.' At length they arrived at the foot of the bridge. The father passes on, without a word. The son stops short—'Ah! father,' says he, 'you cannot be such a simpleton as to believe that I have seen a dog of such a size; for since I needs must speak the truth, the dog I met in my travels was about as big as the dog we saw an hour or two ago.'"

No. 68. SATURDAY, AUGUST 31.

"Ἦτοι κυκλὸν καὶ ἀντιμπλοκὴ, καὶ σπείδασμος· ἢ ἵωσις καὶ τάξις καὶ πρόωια. Εἰ μὲν οὖν τὰ πρότερα, τί καὶ ἐπὶ θυμῷ εἰκαίῃ συγκρίματι καὶ φύρῳ τιοῦτω ἰνδιατρέχειν; τί δέ μοι καὶ μίλει ἄλλου τινός, ἢ τοῦ ὅπως ποτε αἴα γινίσθαι; τί δὲ καὶ ταρασσομαι ἔξει γὰρ ἐπ' ἑμὶ ὁ σπείδασμος, ὅτι ἂν ποίω· εἰ δὲ θάνατά ἐστι, σίλω καὶ εὐστάθω, καὶ θάρρῳ τῷ διαποιέοντι.

MARK. ANT. B. 5.

The universe is either a mere medley, jumble, or confused mixture, such as chance might be supposed to have produced; or it is a connected system of things, such as might have been expected at the hands of a wise Providence. If the former be true, why should we be anxious to prolong our stay in such a squalid and disorderly scene? Why should we give ourselves trouble about any thing further than the easiest mode of mixing with our mother earth? Why should we suffer our minds to be so disquieted, since, do what we will, we must at last all sink into the general confusion? But if the other side of the proposition be true, then do I reverence the great Ruler of all things, put my trust in him, and am full of courage.

AFTER all which has been urged in the foregoing papers on the proof afforded us from analogy, in defence of God's moral government of the world, it must be confessed, that it contains some facts which startle human reason, and to which analogy furnishes no specific answer; yet if the analogy of nature support the probability that the moral constitution of things is a scheme or system of government, as dis-

tinguished from a number of single unconnected acts of distributive justice and goodness, and that it is a scheme imperfectly comprehended, it affords a general answer to such doubts as arise as to the equity of this moral constitution. We shall see enough to convince us that this is the case, if we look into the course and order of things in the natural world. Here we shall find that analogy (a moral government being supposed) justifies a conclusion, in the first place, that this government is a scheme or system ; in the next, a scheme imperfectly comprehended.

In the great natural order of the world, we are all related together in a common bond of necessity and dependence. Under various circumstances and conditions are we all related together, nor know we where these relations end. No action, no event stands so single and unconnected, as not to be related to other actions, other events: nor are we safe in saying that there are not other relations beyond the limit of this present world. Every thing has future unknown consequences. Were we to trace any event, as far as we could proceed, we should find that if such event were not connected with something still beyond it in nature, unknown to us, such event could not have been at all: nor can we give the whole account of any thing whatever, of all its causes, ends, and necessary adjuncts. The natural world, then, and the natural government of the world, being a scheme, and such an incomprehensible scheme, we are led in consequence to believe that the moral government is also a scheme, and a scheme that also baffles human inquiry and comprehension.

On a deeper consideration, it becomes probable that these schemes are but one in truth, and that the first is subservient to the second, as the vegetable world to the animal, as bodies to minds. We are

taught, therefore, by analogy, that every act of divine justice and goodness may be supposed to look much beyond itself and its immediate object, to have reference to some other parts of God's moral administration, and to a general moral plan. Thus our very scanty views of the frame and order of the natural world, furnish, a moral government being supposed, an easy and obvious answer of a negative force to all such objections as are directed against the equity, unity, consistency, and excellence of this moral government of the world.

Our gradual progress in the developement of this great scheme of administration has been well illustrated by the manner in which modern astronomers made the discovery of the circular form of that phenomenon which we call the Ring of Saturn. Sometimes contemplating it as a narrow, sometimes as a broader oval; sometimes in the form of a straight line, in its different relative situations during its twenty-nine years' revolution through all the parts of the ecliptic; they came at length, by a sort of optical synthesis, to ascertain the circularity of its real shape. Thus, though the great providential scheme of the world, viewed through the medium of our gross understandings, puts on distorted and broken appearances; observation and research reconcile a part; and as, in the progression of time, the moral order of the world moves on, new relations and consentaneities unfold themselves, and we gain more and more accurate views of the roundness and perfection of this mighty system, till it may please the great Dispenser of all Things to purify and enlarge our mental optics to the contemplation of his whole design.

In another view, we are forced to acknowledge that no apparent irregularities form any grounds of



objection to the adequacy and perfection of the moral plan; for, in the natural world, experience proves that very desirable ends are brought about by means in no sort desirable, and frequently by means which we should have conceived without experience would have produced very opposite effects. Besides which, the natural government of the world is conducted by general laws; and for this there may exist very wise and admirable reasons. Yet it is impossible for general laws to prevent all irregularities, or remedy them as they arise, as we find in civil government: and were all irregularities prevented or remedied by immediate interpositions, as things are constituted, the bad consequences are plain. They would unquestionably foster indolence and apathy, render doubtful the natural rule of life, and vain those talents, qualities, and principles, given us to exercise, to mature, and to confirm.

It may with truth be said, that some of the most important parts of human knowledge are taught us by our ignorance. The proofs of our mental imbecility, which the daily trials of our understanding on the commonest objects of nature present to us, are so many lessons of humiliation, by which human philosophy is bowed down to the earth before the unsearchable truths which lie buried in the counsels of the Almighty. I have been always very much pleased with a little book, called "Glanville's Vanity of Dogmatising," in which there is a very complete map of human ignorance: we there perceive what a vast region of truth lies still unexplored by us, disqualified as we are to breathe in the tenuity of its atmosphere. The insolvable nature of light, colours, gravity, motion, and matter is touched upon with admirable vivacity in this little treatise, and forces into the mind a conviction of its own unrea-

sonableness, in disputing points which regard a life to come, on the ground of their incomprehensibility; while at every step in this present life our understandings encounter objects to the full as inexplicable.

I shall transcribe a part of his chapter on the motion of the wheel, in which the cause of ignorance is maintained with much ingenuity. “ Besides the already mentioned difficulties, even the most ordinary trivial occurrents, if we contemplate them in the theory, will as much puzzle us as any of the former. And first, if we abstractedly consider it, it seems impossible that a wheel should move; I mean not the progressive, but the motion which is merely on its own centre; and were it not for the information of experience, it is most likely that philosophy had long ago concluded it impossible: for let us suppose the wheel to be divided according to the alphabet. Now in motion there is a change of place, and in the motion of a wheel, there is a succession of one part to another in the same place; so that it seems inconceivable that A should move until B hath left its place: for A cannot move but it must acquire some place or other: it can acquire none but what was B's, which we suppose to be most immediate to it. The same space cannot contain them both; therefore B must lose its place, before A can have it; yea, and the nature of succession requires it. But now B cannot move but into the place of C; and D must be out, before C can come in: so that the motion of D will be pre-required likewise to the motion of it; and so onward, till it comes to Z. Upon the same account Z will not be able to move till A moves, being the part next to it; neither will A be able to move (as has been shown) till Z hath: so that the

motion of every part will be pre-required to itself. Neither can one evade, by saying that all the parts move at once: for, firstly, we cannot conceive in a succession but that something should be first, and that motions should begin somewhere; and secondly, if the parts may all change places with one another at the same time, without any respect of priority and posteriority to each other's motion, why then may not a company of bullets closely crowded together in a box, as well move together by a like mutual and simultaneous exchange? Doubtless the reason of this inaptitude to motion in this position is, that they cannot give way one to another, and motion can no where begin because of the plenitude. The case is just the same in the instance before us; and therefore we need go no farther for an evidence of its inconceivableness. But yet, to give it one touch more, according to the Peripatetic niceness, which says that one part enters in at the same instant that the other goes out.—Now in the instant that B leaves its place, it is in it, or not: if it be in it, then cannot A be in it in the same instant without quantitative penetration; if not, then it cannot be said to leave it in that instant, but to have left it the instant before. These difficulties, which pinch so in this obvious experiment, stand in their full force against all motion in the hypothesis of absolute plenitude.”

As a comment upon this passage, I shall produce another from the philosopher Malebranche, whose works, admirable as they are in many places, are so buried in obscurity, that a fragment of them is almost a curiosity.—“ The profit that one may draw from these speculations is not barely to acquire the knowledge they present, which of itself is barren enough, but it is to learn the limits of our understanding, and

to force it to confess that there are truths which it cannot comprehend; and therefore it is wholesome to fatigue the mind with these subtleties, the better to tame its presumption and abate its confidence and audacity, in opposing its feeble lights to the mysteries of religion, under pretence that it cannot comprehend them: for since all the force of human understanding is constrained to yield to the least atom of matter, and to own that it sees clearly that it is infinitely divisible, without being able to comprehend how this may be; is it not plainly a sin against reason, to refuse to believe the wonderful effects of the divine Omnipotence, merely because our understanding cannot comprehend them?"

The only argument in which I recognize the shadow of an answer to this plain kind of reasoning, is built on the superior importance of those truths which involve the concerns of a future life, and consequently the deeper interest we have in their comprehensibility. This argument, however, a little examination will prove to be more specious than solid, since we can have no further practical concern with the truths of religion, than as they are connected with the moral duties of life, and are framed with a reference to our present existence. All beyond this is the object of mere speculative curiosity; and we have no reasonable right to complain that the indulgence of this curiosity is postponed till that life shall come to which the objects of this curiosity shall bear an actual relation. No man can say that sufficient is not explained to him, to furnish out a plain rule of life; that enough is not level to his comprehension, to bar the pretence of ignorance, to direct his course, and to stimulate his activity, through the trials and temptations of this mortal scene. The whole course of

this world is one grand answer to such objections as are built on apparent impossibility. From infancy to manhood the individual is daily expanding his comprehension to new possibilities of things; and from barbarity to refinement, philosophy is daily enriching society with new treasures of knowledge, with new powers and capacities of nature, with new results of new combinations. "Who can define the outgoings of the divine fecundity, or number the rounds of the intellectual scale?"

It is worth while also to remark, that there is nothing proposed to us by our religion, of which we have not clear ideas of the parts separately, although we cannot take in their various attributes and relations. We may understand the terms of the proposition, although we are unable to comprehend its truth. We know very accurately what is meant by a circle and a square, but we are unable to determine their proportions, for want of some related idea on which this discovery depends: so no man is without a clear general idea of what is meant by spirit; but, for want of being possessed of some other ideas which bear relation to spirit, he is perfectly unqualified to comprehend its properties and attributes.

In strictness of speech, we can be said to know nothing thoroughly, unless we could trace it back through all its causes, in one uninterrupted series, up to its original mover; nor is it at all possible to acquaint ourselves with the various relations between any existent things, unless we could ascend from proximate cause to proximate cause, up to the beginning of all things. Impressed with this sense of my own insufficiency, I would not presume to assert that the potatoe that grows in my garden, and the

oyster that lies upon the rock, are not necessary to each other's existence ; or that, if Alexander had not conquered Asia, Milton could have composed his *Paradise Lost*. Exhibit to a native of New Holland an English clock, will he readily surmise that the minute and the hour hand, as well as the striker, all owe their several motions to one original mover ? Show him the internal works, will he readily comprehend that complicated operation of wheel within wheel, which produces that proportion and dependence between parts so different in their constructions, so opposite in their motions, and so apparently unconnected in their functions ? Will he not make the same conclusion as the story tells us was made by one of his condition, that the whole is an animal ?

But little more than this Indian could know of the clock, did sir Isaac Newton know of the great system of the universe. More of its dependencies, connections, and relations, he certainly did discover than had been till then conceded to human penetration ; yet was he forced to bottom all his reasonings on the hypothesis of gravitation, of which he could give no other account than that it was necessary to the conclusions he rested upon it. I think I cannot finish my paper better than by laying before the reader the sentiments of Job on this subject, which seem in one place to have anticipated this barrier to our natural researches.

“ He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and *hangeth the earth upon nothing*.

“ He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

“ He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

“ He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

“ The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

“ He divided the sea with his power ; and by his understanding, he smiteth through the proud.

“ By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens ; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

“ *Lo ! these are parts of his ways,*

“ *But how little a portion is heard of him !*

“ But the thunder of his power, who can understand ?”

---

## No. 69. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7.

---

“ I bless God heartily that I had the advantage of a religious education, which is an invaluable blessing ; for even when I minded it least, it still hung about me, and gave me checks.”

*LORD RUSSEL's Paper, given to the Sheriff at the Place of his Execution.*

**POLEMO** was the most abandoned of the Athenian youth. He seemed not only to have lost all the scruples of conscience, but the dread of infamy ; and no one suspected that any portion of either principle or feeling remained in his mind. One day after sunrise, as he returned from a feast, he saw the gate of Xenocrates the philosopher open. He was full of wine, and anointed with a variety of essences ; his head was crowned with a garland, and his limbs

were clothed with a thin transparent garment. In this condition he reeled into the school, in which were assembled the most grave and learned men in the city. Unawed by so venerable a sight, he sat himself down in the midst of them, to laugh at their proceedings. The whole assembly were to the last degree indignant at this outrageous behaviour. Xenocrates alone was unmoved : without the smallest change of countenance, he dismissed the theme upon which he was discoursing, and drew a lively and affecting picture of the miserable consequences of intemperance and debauchery. As he proceeded in his subject, Polemo was observed to comport himself with more decency. In a short time he laid aside the garland from his head : at length he drew his arm within his cloak, and seemed wrapt in the profoundest attention.—This Polemo became afterwards one of the greatest philosophers of his time.

I am inclined to think that a great many Polemos are every day lost to society for want of a Xenocrates to give a turn to their lives. There is, in all minds in which the sensibilities are not entirely dead, and the understanding impenetrably dull, some secret hold or handle by the help of which a new motion may be given to the machine ; some fastening that may bind one solitary proposition or so, to which salutary conclusions may attach, or whereon may depend a train of irresistible truths. In a mind of dissipation and disorder, to search out this saving quality demands something beyond the activity of common virtue, or the patience of common philosophy. The thorough disgust of vice implies a certain share of positive virtue ; but to bear with it in the hope of reclaiming it, is a much higher reach of excellence. The physician can never hope to rise to perfection in his art, until he can subdue his repug-



nance to whatever is most terrible and disgusting in the maladies to which human nature is subject : and he who cherishes with his virtue an exclusive spirit that abandons the vicious to themselves, must expect rewards no greater than his sacrifices, and praise proportioned to his pains ; must expect to be answerable for a crime rising out of his virtues that of neglecting their noblest use and natural direction.

Providence, who knows the weakness of our strength, and oscillancy of our zeal, has not left the children of error to this only chance of correction but has thickly sown existence with wholesome mementos and admonitions, and such salutary shocks as recal us at every instant to self-recollection and silent remorse. The efficacy of these correctives will be always in proportion to the degree of principle inculcated in the mind by early education. There is an adhesion in those habits and sentiments that have taken the first possession of the heart, and are blended with associations of awe and respect, which prevents their being dislodged, entirely amidst the corruptest practices and examples. To infix these deeply and indelibly in the mind is the first duty of every parent, from which they may draw back to themselves, in the worst circumstances, the consoling reflection that they had raised all the barriers they could to the ruin which has succeeded, if not the cheerful hope that one day or other, by some chance collision of events, the latent sparks may be kindled into a flame, and surprise with unlooked-for lustre. Parents are the real educators of their children they are of necessity so, if they live with them in their earliest infancy. Nothing drops from *them* without its consequences. The mind of a child is ever on the watch ; and the hungry nature of early

curiosity falls upon whatever is set before it, only solicitous to satisfy the appetite, without caring either for health or nourishment.

It is in fact of little importance, in a view to their morals, whether we choose a public or private seminary for our children ; the business is entirely done at home. It is here that the first and ruling propensities have their birth ; it is here that those models are furnished to which instinct directs their attention. The interposition of masters and the lessons of life may train the branches, and improve the foliage ; but it is here that the trunk of sentiment is nourished, that trunk which cannot well be destroyed, and can never be renewed, while its leaves and its branches may yet again be restored, though scattered and blasted by the tempests of life. While such are my opinions, I enter with little concern into the anxiety of those parents about the mode of education they shall prefer, or their complaints of disappointment and expense in the education they have bestowed, whose doting partiality or criminal inattention have lost them the opportunities, which infancy afforded, of giving a happy direction to the thoughts and capacities of those whom Providence and their country have committed to their care.

I find, among the letters of Eugenio, an answer to some interrogatories addressed to him by the father of Amelia, in which I think I discover strong proofs of that sound judgement in human affairs, which makes a part of the character I have given of him in a former paper. I shall lay this letter before my readers, as it supersedes in a great measure what I had intended to say upon my present subject.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ I am most particularly flattered that, notwithstanding the thousand books which are open to you on the subject of education, you should think it in my power to reflect any new lights on the question. I am flattered, but yet frightened, both on account of those into whose province I am venturing, and of him to whose penetration I am submitting. But you desire me to say what I feel, and that is enough. What I dare think, I dare express, on every matter that is not of personal and individual concern. But do not, I beseech you, call me philosopher; for in the present abuse of that title, it comprehends whatever I most despise in human learning—arrogance, insolence, conceit, dogmatism, and infidelity.

“ That a subject so interesting to man as the improvement of his moral state, by the culture and direction of his talents and propensities, should draw forth an unwearied succession of endeavours to illustrate it with new arguments and fresh experiments, is a consequence both natural and advantageous; for how little soever particular plans and propositions may tend directly and intrinsically to promote the end in view, yet every new speculation that is laid before us, with some exceptions, demonstrates that it is still an object of public care and solicitude, excites a general ardour for the cause, and gives a fashion to sentiments which must, one would think, terminate in some benefit to humanity, however capriciously directed by the defects of judgement and the illusions of imagination.

“ It is plain, however, that no collateral advantages can counterbalance the injury resulting from any attempt to relax our motives to care and cir-

cumspection, by the propagation of absurd notions respecting the efficacy of unassisted nature, or a contrary persuasion of the incorrigible depravity of the human heart : nor ought we to regard without abhorrence any corrupt endeavours to loosen the foundations of morality, by pretending to teach it separately from religion. Taking up the subject in a general view, it may be doubted whether any considerable improvements have obtained in our practice at this advanced period, in comparison of former ages, of ages less favoured by the influence of religion and philosophy,

“ These considerations lead us to conclude, that some radical and universal defect must have entered into all our schemes and plans for this purpose, to disappoint the tendency of such an accumulation of excellent advice, that appeals to every man’s experience, and is connected with every man’s interest. The great advantages held out to us by many of these proposals cannot be denied, nor indeed the powerful recommendations to notice which most of them possess, if their parts be separately considered : but when with that avidity which is so natural to human reason, we aim at embracing the whole system, we find all our efforts to reduce it to practice attended with provoking disappointments ; the apparition eludes our grasp, and mocks our credulity.

“ The particular parts, which, when separately viewed, produced in our minds conviction and regard, when considered with a reference to the whole, assume an appearance of disproportion and deformity ; we wonder at the strange deductions to which they are made subservient, and condemn ourselves for listening to propositions which are susceptible of such extravagant conclusions, and which are capable of lending their aid to a system of opinions so con-

trary to common sense and common experience. The consequences, however, are seldom imputable to the propositions which first gained our assent and approbation; they are artificially and imposingly attached to them by the ingenuity of the author, who, setting out, perhaps, with the upright intention of investigating truth, and promoting the good of his species, no sooner gets sight of a system, however indistinct and remote, than every wish to elucidate the subject makes room for the vanity of raising himself to a sort of sovereign authority, and of stretching his laws and empire over some entire province in philosophy, where his fancy may exert an uncontrouled domination.

“ There is another tribe of system-makers, whose errors are of deeper criminality, and more malignant and fatal in their origin and results; who live in perpetual hostility with their own understandings, their own interests, and their own repose; and sacrifice the sure and lasting enjoyment of honest fame and self-approbation, to the vain and perilous glory of paradoxical eminence and audacious singularity. Though the operation of this fatal propensity has in no small degree multiplied our labours and retarded our progress in our search after physical truths, yet the firm opposition of sense and experience, together with the irresistible potency of scientific deduction, have been at length a match for it in those provinces of human knowledge. Its influence at present is nearly confined to metaphysics and morality.

“ A kind Providence, however, even here has not left us to the mercy of these arrogant usurpers. A great and steady light is afforded to the diligent and humble-minded, by which their reason may be guided with sufficient certainty amidst human vanity and error. It has been, therefore, at all times, the

peculiar interest of these proud schemers to violate the sacred league between morals and religion ; to burst asunder the bonds which united them ; and, having deprived morality of these great and awful sanctions by which it was explained and guarded, to subject it to a mere human and fluctuating philosophy, and perplex and torture its principles into an accommodation with their various systems of gross infidelity or fastidious refinement.

“ So inviting a field as education could not remain long uninvaded by this systematizing mania. The fluctuating state of men’s opinions concerning it, the multiplicity of objects it respected, the endless variety of ways by which the genius and faculties of man are to be drawn forth according to the various constitution of his mind and predominancy of his passions, the mixed considerations that arise from taking into view the relations subsisting between the external and internal condition of a human being, the short insight we have into the nature of ideas, and the progress of the mind ; all these difficulties and perplexities, attendant on the *theory* of education, gave but too much room for visionaries of all complexions to refine and systematize to whatever degree the turn of their thoughts and principles might carry them. It stood equally exposed to the licentious assaults of Mandeville, and the delusive graces of Rousseau.

“ I think I may fairly place at the head of system-makers, in this branch of human inquiry these opposite theorists,—diametrically opposite indeed in their premises, but conspiring in their conclusions to the same destructive ends: the one, with a strange and affected excess of romantic refinement, proposing to deprive our helpless infancy of all correction and culture: the other urging with desperate audacity the natural and inborn wickedness of man as a reason for

withholding instruction, considering that instruction as putting weapons into the hands of mischief. The one would postpone all cultivation as useless, when we are most open to impressions, and most undetermined in our course; and because our dispositions are naturally corrupt, the other would leave them to themselves, at the time when they are most easily controuled and conquered. Rousseau would ruin our cause, like Fabius, by delay; and Mandeville carries slaughter before him with the sword of Marcellus.

“The injuries resulting to education and humanity from such corrupt systems, can be compensated by no excellence or ingenuity displayed in particular parts of them. The writings of Mandeville are but little read, or read with contempt and disgust. Rousseau has numerous votaries; and it is to be feared that few of those who profess to respect his system only in part, are in reality possessed of judgements severe enough to reject those seducing theories which give to his writings an irresistible power over the imagination.

“It appears to me, that a principle cause of the failure or impracticability of every scheme hitherto proposed for the improvement of our plans of education, has been the prevailing fondness for singularity and system, and the too little regard shown to that almost boundless extent to which human life is diversified, and that vast variety of relations and attributes, natural and moral, by which the condition and wants of our nature are modified.

“For these reasons I cannot help thinking that a few plain rules are best, which may keep in view the great and necessary duties of humanity, universally intelligible, universally practicable, divested of the parade of principles, and recommending a simple and natural course of proceeding. When we once bring the

subject into abstruse and metaphysical discussions, we presently lose sight of practice and utility, and seek only how we may construct a system lofty and imposing, and appearing to be the result of deep research into human nature. [You will take notice here, my dear Sir, that I confine myself to the moral part of the education of children.] After treating the systems of others with such little ceremony, you may expect me perhaps to come forward with one of my own. But recollect, I am not at issue with any particular system, but with systems altogether. My own private notions on the subject will lie within a very small compass.

“ I think I may confess to you, Sir, my opinion, without danger of your smiling at me, that religion should be made the great and leading object in the education of youth ; that every instruction, as far as possible, should be brought in aid of this greatest good to mankind ; on this, every principle of morality should be built, every habit formed, and every opinion adjusted. Here we find a boundless scope for the natural and sprightly curiosities of children, an excellent exercise to their opening faculties, and a sufficient incitement to all the virtuous sensibilities and ardours of their minds. Religion I regard as the sun in the system of education, the great and mighty dispenser of light and life to the whole, and capable, by its attractive power, of maintaining to every part its proper place and destination in the order of things. It is the pride of our reason, which delights in a chimerical notion of independence, that has prevented us from profiting by the simple aid of religion ; and hence have arisen all that refinement and perplexity which characterize those parts of every system of education which respects morality.

“ The frigid propositions of ethics, and arguments



drawn from the beauty of virtue or the fitness of moral obligation, can make but small impression on the feelings or understandings of children, and require a thousand artifices and expedients to enforce them; but the injunctions of religion are plain to the apprehensions, and interesting to the hearts of youth; they furnish a solution to every moral question which can arise in their minds, and are a safe guide in every critical case and anxious dilemma. I consider it therefore as the great art of moral education to give religion a due and permanent effect on the mind, and to use every means of confirming its influence, till it grows into a deep and resolute habit, which no accidents or vicissitudes may in future dislodge. In young and in feeble minds, this *habit* is alone calculated to anticipate the maturity of reason, or to supply its deficiency. Of habit in general, I will venture to say, that it is the most active and universal principle of excellence or depravity. It either confers on our bad propensities that irresistible preponderancy, by considering which, some have been induced to excuse their vices on the plea of imbecility; or it is a firm and faithful ally, that gives our reason the victory in most of her contests, or enables her to rally her forces, and rise mightier from defeat. Those indeterminate sensibilities and affections which sport in the bosoms of infants, settle, as manhood approaches, into solid habits and decided adoptions; besides their immediate influence on our lives, they are ultimately the source of all that is noble and all that is base in our actions. To these busy and potent agents, before they are combined into settled features of character, or determined in their bias and direction, the whole stress of education should be turned; every emotion should industriously be watched; every burst of passion should be corrected or sup-

pressed ; while every benevolent feeling should be trained to its proper object, should be prompted by encouragement, and mellowed by use. It is the happy tendency of a sober religion to foster these sensibilities, at the same time that it corrects them ; to furnish the fittest objects for their exercise, and the plainest boundaries for their limitation ; to give them their proper poise and stability ; to collect them under one standard, and to make them uniformly subservient to a common end.

“ I am persuaded, Sir, that the adoption of these few principles would throw great ease and simplicity into the business of education, and reduce all its rules to a state of practicable reconciliation ; they would enable us to dispense with those refined and complex schemes, those nice and arduous expedients, which, supposing them certain of success, demand more leisure, more penetration, and more temper, than the lot of human infirmity will suffer us to bring to the cause.

“ &c. &c.

“ EUGENIO.

## No. 70. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 14.

---

They

——— saunter'd Europe round,  
 And gather'd ev'ry vice on Christian ground;  
 Saw ev'ry court, heard ev'ry king declare  
 His royal sense of operas, and the fair;  
 The stews and palacé equally explor'd;  
 Intrigu'd with glory, and with spirit whor'd;  
 Try'd all *hors d'œuvres*, all *liqueurs* defin'd;  
 Judicious drank, and greatly daring din'd;  
 Dropp'd the dull lumber of the Latin store;  
 Spoil'd their own language, and acquir'd no more;  
 All classic learning lost on classic ground;  
 At last turn'd air, the echo of a sound.

POPE.

It is the error of those who speculate on the subject of education, that they consider the mind rather as a passive than an active being. Forgetting that law of our nature which decrees, that intellectual attainments shall spring only out of mental exertions, they seem to suppose that the mechanical operation of a certain degree of culture and opportunity must necessarily produce an answerable progress in knowledge and accomplishment. In the estimation of common minds, scholarship is exactly rated in proportion to the education supposed; and it would be difficult to persuade an illiterate mechanic that Charlemagne could not sign his name, and that a famous sophist of Lycia could neither read nor write.

Those who are in the secret well know, that,

where the spirit and disposition is wanting, but little is to be done by the force of education, the abundance of resource, and the incitement of opportunity; while a mind that is vigorous and excursive by nature, breaks through every disadvantage, and grows by moments to gigantic stature, where others would perish through indigence and hunger. But this prejudice is not solely confined to the lower classes; it obtains among the better sort; and no small number of this description should seem by their conduct to imagine that knowledge is to be forced into the mind like water into a cistern; not considering, that before it becomes knowledge where it is endeavoured to be transferred, it must undergo a process of assimilation, like that which the aliment of our bodies experiences, ere the system is nourished, and the blood and spirits recruited. Without a proper organization, and predisposition of our bodies, our food would turn to but little account; and unless the mind be disposed to act upon the nourishment it has taken with the necessary force, the chyle of real knowledge will be but ill prepared and scantily supplied to the understanding.

The mistake above adverted to induces all that can afford the costs, indiscriminately to send their children abroad, with a view to the advantages which they think must necessarily result from travelling, on the principle on which they suppose that knowledge is the certain consequence of a college-education. All men are not born for all things; the lessons to be learned by travelling are among the most difficult that can be offered to the human intellect, and can only enter into a capacity to which Nature has been originally kind, and which culture has duly prepared. It was not till Heraclitus had

contracted a dropsy by living upon grass, that he discovered, that nature had intended different foods for the ox and for Heraclitus. The natures of different minds are equally discordant; and what imparts strength and nutrition to one, to another is the source of disease and corruption.

All predetermination, in respect to the disposal of a child, is folly and cruelty in the parent. He who resolves to make his son a lawyer, or a divine, without attending to the developement of his mind and bias of his talents, undertakes for a measure of ability which it is not in his power to bestow, and determines without those *data* on which a right judgment can alone be formed. This, however, is only acting independently of Nature, but not in defiance of her; it is presumption, but not contradiction. But at the age at which young men are sent on their travels, the qualities of the head and the propensities of the heart become pretty decided and manifest to an interested observer. At this time, to send a young man to travel for improvement, whom Nature has gifted with no turn for observation, or power of deduction, is to set up a mechanical process in opposition to Nature's laws, and to suppose that there are artificial methods of acquiring knowledge, without the agency of the understanding, or the participation of natural capacity.

"I will give my child an excellent education," is a phrase which may be thus explained—I will keep my son at school till he has reached the age of eighteen, at which time I shall suppose him accomplished it all that the discipline of his school inculcates. I shall send him from school to college, where those opportunities will be afforded him which his scholastic acquirements will have quali-

fied him to improve. After three years spent at college, in the prosecution of those advantages which the situation presents, he shall travel abroad, to mature, by practical observation, the theoretical knowledge he has laid up in his mind.—All this is a resolution formed in the mind of the parent, without allowing for any of those obstacles which the condition of the understanding or the temper may interpose; without laying their account with human infirmities, the want of taste, the want of feeling, the abuse of opportunity, the inaptitude of talent, or the indisposition of the heart.

If we suppose the mind of a child to be in all or any of these predicaments, there is no more effectual method of urging him to his utter ruin than the plan I have just been describing. It is condemning him to compulsory idleness, without any resources but such as are to be found in the frivolities of fashion, the sallies of folly, or the excesses of debauch. Nature has made some men in a mould that unfits them for the paths which lead to intellectual eminence; yet her distribution, though various, is equitable; and if to some she has denied the ornaments of genius and the access to academical honours, she has furnished them for the greater part with the means of becoming useful to mankind in the exercise of powers as productive if not so splendid, as conducive to the purposes of humanity if not so subservient to the ends of ambition. When a father is induced, from motives of pride, or from the prejudice of example, to push a youth of blunt capacity into the road to intellectual advancement, and destines him, in spite of Nature's remonstrances, to move in a sphere of publicity and consequence, he pronounces, in effect, a cruel and capricious sentence

of condemnation upon his own child, which, in the style of the courts, would run as follows :

“ My son, you are now to receive that dreadful  
“ sentence which the laws of pride, fashion, and cus-  
“ tom, direct me in my parental capacity to pro-  
“ nounce upon you. The crime of which you stand  
“ convicted by an attentive and impartial jury is  
“ that of being born to a great estate, with a slender  
“ portion of abilities. For this crime, which your  
“ country has considered as worthy of the severest  
“ punishment, you are to suffer in the manner I am  
“ now to declare to you. You are to be taken from  
“ this place to a public school, where as much as  
“ possible of crude Greek and Latin is to be forced  
“ into your head, to the entire exclusion of all those  
“ subjects which your capacity might embrace and  
“ turn to advantage. Every morning, fasting, you  
“ are to be publicly whipped in part of your sen-  
“ tence, and this punishment will be continued  
“ through ten long years. After this, instead of  
“ sending you to hard labour for a term of three  
“ years at college, you will there pass three years of  
“ compulsory idleness; during which time, all that  
“ cast of pursuits will be shut out from your view,  
“ which might provoke in you some laudable at-  
“ tempts to become useful, by harmonising with the  
“ colour of your mind. In this desperation you are  
“ to be driven into courses, for want of better em-  
“ ployment, which must terminate in the wreck of  
“ your constitution, and the total ruin of those dor-  
“ mant capacities, which, if once called forth, might  
“ render you valuable to others, and happy in your-  
“ self. Thus your case will be put beyond all hope  
“ of redemption in this world. While you are in.

“ this state of punishment, you will be branded by  
“ certain marks of ridicule called Degrees, in receiv-  
“ ing which you are to be led with a hood about  
“ your neck to a stage, or rostrum, where you are to  
“ be publicly put to the question. When this part  
“ of your sentence shall be completed, you will be  
“ transported to the Continent, where every day a  
“ slow poison will be administered to you, called  
“ philosophy by some, and infidelity by others.  
“ The laws which dictate this terrible sentence have  
“ decreed, that, for a crime so flagrant, it is not  
“ enough that your body be sacrificed ; your mind  
“ is to be the principal object of the pains and pe-  
“ nalties enacted. You will carry this about with  
“ you in a naked, lacerated, miserable state, through  
“ all the great cities of Europe, till it is brought  
“ back, at the end of two years, to be starved to death  
“ in the midst of unavailing abundance. When de-  
“ bauchery has done that for your body which edu-  
“ cation has done for your mind, you shall be carried  
“ to Stationer’s-Hall, as the statute directs, and dis-  
“ sected for the public in a sixpenny magazine, and  
“ the L—d have mercy upon your sinful soul!”

It is not with the common modes of education, but with the application of those modes, that I declare myself at hostility. For a youth whose mind shows any bias towards literary and philosophical objects, and faculties equal to the pursuit, our ordinary plans and institutions may be tolerably calculated. Though I am persuaded that at an early age nothing is to be obtained at school, comparatively with that which parental example and precept can effect at home: yet I am willing to allow that the opportunities, the leisure, the tranquillity, the ab-



straction, and the emulation of an university career are excellently adapted to encourage growing talents, and to rivet the application of real genius. Yet these same characteristics of a college education are eminently ruinous to minds of another cast; and where there are not powers of thinking for the full employment of leisure and abstraction, there is no safety or resource but in a perpetual round of suitable occupation. The expanse and the depth of the waters which compose a lake preserve it in a pure and pellucid state; but the little rivulet must be constantly running, to save itself from corruption, and to maintain its colour and salubrity.

The same remark will apply to what is called finishing the education by travel. It applies indeed with greater propriety and force, inasmuch as this part of education has a more decisive influence on the habits and principles. There is in some minds a propensity to draw inferences from every occurrence in life, and to start fresh matter for contemplation at every step they proceed: for such as have minds of this make and quality, a plan of education would be very imperfect that did not include the advantages of foreign travel. To a youth so qualified, it is fruitful in the most important lessons of life: it generalises his views, and enlarges his comprehension, in respect to all the concerns and objects of humanity. In that greater scale in which he contemplates man; he rises to a better judgement on his comparative excellences and defects.

Moreover, by a survey of those different characters and complexions under whole classes and descriptions, which a narrower range would only suffer him to contemplate in the detail and among individuals, his understanding becomes stored with general

maxims, and fortified with general rules; he is thus enabled to consider man in the abstract, and independently of particular associations or prejudices, till his thoughts mount gradually to that true philosophical elevation which fits us for great situations, for wide connections, and for illustrious distinctions, among the rest of our species.

But where we see in a youth no spontaneous essays of thought and observation, no tendency towards enlargement, no principle of growth, nothing that binds, that builds, that accumulates, nothing that buckles to the objects which are presented before it, we have no way of doing him a more fatal injustice, no better way of condemning him to perpetual sterility, and of barring out every solace and every resource, no better way of damning his hopes, his peace, and his principles, than that of sending him abroad into a vortex of dissipation and infidelity, where he can only acquire some little grimace, or some little talent to disguise mischief or decorate inanity, in exchange for whatever manliness, virtue, or reverence, the earlier lessons of his life may have taught him.

If there were really no other mode of filling up the years between eighteen and twenty-one, of a youth of ordinary capacity, it were better, methinks could it be done, to set him to sleep for this interval of his existence, and let it be a blank rather than a blot in the catalogue of his life. I must own too it appears to me something like robbing our country, and betraying its interests, to send abroad such an useful class of manufacturers, who, in their proper departments at home, in those departments for which nature so manifestly designed them, might have rendered a service to mankind, and a particular

benefit to the land in which they were born. I have just room to introduce a letter, received about five years ago by a gentleman in our neighbourhood from his son on his travels. It was exultingly shown to me, as a proof of vivacity and observation, by the sagacious parent.

“ HONoured SIR,

“ We are at last arrived at the town of Geneva. T’ent half so fine a place as London, for all it is abroad.—How we got here the Lord knows; for you never see such a sight of mountains and rivers in your life. We get tolerable good eating here, but never was nothing like the living all the way through France: I thought I should have been starved—and so I should, I believe, in good earnest, if Parson Jones had not fried us a homlet, as they call it, every night. How you would have laughed to have seen them all a jabbering French! and even the children that play in the streets talk it as fast as sister’s governess. I keep a regular journal of all I see, and have got down upon paper the market-days of every town, the number of miles from one place to another, the names of all the principal country-seats and their owners, with the rivers that runs by them, and all that. I think they beat us out and out in religion; their churches are as fine you can’t think! but then we beat them in malt liquor and boots. I went into one of their churches the other day, and I think their service is much prettier than ours. I here found what it was to have been at a Lattin school; for every now and then I caught a word as I know’d, though they thought I did not, I’ll warrant ’em. The monks, as they call ’em, are very comical in their dress, and look some’at like

our waggoners. How they can talk Lattin I can't conceive, since they don't seem as though they had had any education. I went up to the altar, where the ministers were got a bowing to each other. They were'nt half so civil to me, however ; for, as I came near 'em, I was like to have had a violent blow in the face with a large silver jug tied with a chain. I wanted to see what they were about, and so got close to the table, upon which one of them pushed me away, and I asked him where was his manners? An old monk without shoes or stockings frowned at me, and mumbled something, I don't know what, but I told him that I wasn't afraid of none of them, could pay my way, and put down guinea for guinea with him at any time ; and more than all, that my father was a justice of peace. A great many people on the road called me My Lord Anglay ; I suppose they had heard that you was lord of the manor. I have not got many acquaintance, but I am like soon to have plenty ; for as I walked out in the streets late last night, I met a very fine young lady, who spoke to me, and asked me if I wa'n't a stranger. I told her, yes, and asked her if she know'd W——, our village. She said she had heard of you, and said a great many polite things, making me promise to come and see her the next day. Our John ha'n't been right well ever since he left England ; he says, he can't do without ale. He has been so ill of the rheumatis that I have been forced to hire my hair-dresser to wait upon me, who knows a great deal about politics, and tells me what the ladies say of me. I can't tell what's come to Parson Jones, but he looks as if he had got the jaundiss. He behaves very well, and never contradicts me. He says the mountains here are nothing

like the Welch mountains, which, he says, are as high as our steeple at W———. I have bought a snuff-box; and Le Frere, my hair-dresser, has bought a ring for me, a very great bargain, for ten louis. He says that the best way of learning the language is to buy a great many things, and so call 'um by their names. Le Frere tells me that a certain marquis of his acquaintance wants to be introduced to me. He knows our village, and has heard talk of you very often. The people have been bringing me a great number of stones, and cockles, and things from the mountains. Le Frere was so lucky as to get me one yesterday, for which a great philosopher of this place has offered a hundred pounds, for only six guineas. I shall bring it home to sister: it is so bright that she may see her face in it. We are going to-morrow to see a fine valley in the midst of a great many mountains: they call it Shammoney, or some such thing. Parson Jones wo'n't go; he says they can't be so big as the Welch mountains. He grows as yellow as our coachman's livery; if so be as he dies, it will be a sad thing to be buried out of a Christian country. I can ask you how you do, what's o'clock, already; and La Frere says I pronounce the language better than he can English, though he has been several years in St. James's Street. One learns very quick among such good-natured people. I have made it a rule to see every thing as was to be seen in all the towns I have passed through; but I ha'nt yet seen nothing so curious as the Lincolnshire ox. There was a great deal of dancing at the opera at Paris, but nothing like the slack-rope dancing as we saw last summer in sister's holidays. I don't know what else to tell you, for we have seen so many things that I don't remem-

love half. But as you have been in Wales, as it don't signify talking of any thing here, Mr. Jones says he ha'n't seen nothing like the mutton and Welch mountains. We saw a library at Paris, as I thought; I can't think they could find so many books: but the parson't allow it to be nothing to the libraries in . We went also to see some curiosities at a called the Cabinet, which put me in mind of shells; but Mr. Jones would not go, for he had seen so many in Wales. Here we saw that's-his-name, the library man, and cabinet-to the Dawfing. Our parson went with us to rattle among wild beasts, where there was a as that fought like any thing: you never see ne sport in your life. With love to mother ter, I remain, in haste,

“ Your dutiful son,

“ PARIDEL.”

## No. 71. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 21.

---

*Nos miranda quidem, sed nuper Consule Junio  
Gesta, super calidæ referemus mœnia Copti;  
Nos vulgi scelus, et cunctis graviora cothurnis.  
Nam scelus a Pyrrhâ, quanquam omnia symmata volens,  
Nullus apud tragicos populus facit. Accipe nostro  
Dira quod exemplum feritas produxerit ævo.*

JUV. SAT. 15, 27.

What I relate 's more strange, and e'en exceeds  
All registers of purple tyrants' deeds;  
Portentous mischiefs they but singly act;  
A multitude conspir'd to this most horrid fact.  
Prepare, I say, to hear of such a crime,  
As tragic poets, since the birth of time,  
Ne'er feign'd, a thronging audience to amaze,  
But true, and perpetrated in our days.

DRYDEN.

“TO THE REV. SIMON OLIVE-BRANCH.

“REV. SIR,

“As the world in general are fond of a sad story, and as I do not observe many of this nature in your very entertaining work, I determined to send you the following account of the celebrated Urban Grandier. I think it may conduce to two or three moral purposes; we may learn from it a lesson of caution against making enemies in the period of our prosperity, even among those whose imbecility or

folly we most despise. The world hates those who are in the pride of security ; and it is in the power of malice to operate our ruin with the grossest engine, when once the spirit of envy is excited against us. It shows us too, how little we should pique ourselves on the progress of refinement in these latter ages, when we consider that in the time of Louis the Thirteenth, but the third prince from that unfortunate monarch whose atrocious murder has brought fresh ignominy upon this boastful period, the sanction of the French government was given to an act of horror, hardly equalled in the annals of the Inquisition.

“ Loudun is a small town in Poitou, where there was established a monastery of nuns, the principal object of which was the instruction of young women, whom they received as boarders. In the year 1632, these young ladies lost their director, a person venerable for his piety and wisdom, whose name was Moussaut. As the interior of a convent does not abound in amusement, the young persons it contained let no opportunity pass of diverting themselves : and among other frolics, it was their humour to frighten each other by personating the ghost of their deceased director. Jean Mignon, a canon of the collegiate church of Saint Croix, at Loudun, was chosen in the place of Moussaut. It was remarked that, instead of discountenancing these sports, he gave them every possible encouragement, from which many have since concluded that he had already cast his eyes upon these young actresses, as the instruments of that inveterate hate with which he afterwards pursued the unfortunate Urban Grandier, and considered the tricks with which they were at present amused, as a proper preparation for those



more serious impostures in which they were soon to be exercised.

“ The man who is to figure in this little history was the son of a notaire royal at Sablé, and born at Rouéres, a town at some little distance from Loudun. It was said that he learned magic of his father and uncle ; but the inhabitants of the place have borne the best testimony to their good conduct and demeanour. Urban Grandier studied under the Jesuits at Bourdeaux, who, on account of his great talents, considered him with no common regard. As they were convinced that he would do credit to their order, they bestowed upon him the benefice of St. Peter at Loudun, of which they were the patrons, and procured for him a prebend in the church of Sainte Croix.

“ Such considerable preferment excited the envy of his ecclesiastical brethren. He was a young man too of a most prepossessing figure, and something great and elevated was manifested in all his actions and deportment. In his person there was an attention to the Graces, that was some reproach to him among his Order, but which enhanced the general prejudice in his favour. He was every way accomplished to make a figure in the world ; and possessed, in an uncommon degree, the talent of expressing himself with ease and force in conversation. The same superiority attended him in the pulpit ; and on whatever subject he was engaged, he left nothing to be wished by the correctest judges.

“ The rusticity of the monks could not bear to contemplate the credit which such accomplishments attracted ; their jealousy grew the more malignant from the restraint imposed on it by the elevation of his character ; till at length it was carried beyond

ll bounds of moderation by the deserved contempt with which the efforts of their malice were regarded. The friends of Grandier found infinite charms in his conversation and manners; but to his enemies his marriage was full of loftiness and disdain. All his signs and undertakings were marked with peculiar firmness and intrepidity: and in matters of interest he was not easily wronged or overborne. But he repelled every attack with such vigour and resentment, that his enemies were rendered irreconcilable.

“ But innocent as was Grandier of the crime of magic, he was undoubtedly chargeable on the score of gallantry, in which he discovered but little self-government and moderation—a part of his history that will account for many of those implacable enmities which he drew upon himself: and we may conclude, that the least furious of his persecutors were not among his defeated rivals, and the relations of the victims to his seductive qualities. Amidst the many amours with which he was embarrassed, there was but one mistress of his heart, and report gave him title to Magdeleine de Brou, with whom he was thought to have contracted a marriage of conscience, and to have written, for the greater repose of her mind, his famous treatise against the celibacy of the clergy. But as his heart was great and honourable, he was never known, by the slightest breath of intimation, to sport with the character of any female whose charms had yielded to his allurements.

“ Notwithstanding the predominancy which this passion had gained in his mind, it had not been able to subdue or weaken the sentiments of piety and principles of faith with which he was inspired; and we shall see in the end that these qualities acquired their due ascendancy, and supported him under

great trials—greater than humanity is constructed to bear, without the extraordinary succours and resources of a never-failing religion.

“ Some legal victories, which his superior eloquence and address obtained in various ecclesiastical suits, excited the keenest resentment in the breasts of those he had defeated, which was moreover exasperated to an uncommon pitch by the disdainful triumphs with which these victories were accompanied. Mounier and Mignon were the principal among this number. To these we may add the numerous relations of Barot, president des Elus, the uncle of Mignon, whom Grandier had treated with a mortifying contempt in a difference which had taken place between them, and whose great riches and connections gathered round him an immense crowd of sharers in his resentment. But the most determined of all his enemies was Trinquant, the king’s procureur, whose daughter’s affections had been won by Grandier, and to whom it was on good grounds supposed that her virtue had been likewise surrendered.

“ The exposure of the young lady was prevented by an act of friendship that deserves to be recorded. Marthe Pelletier, by whom the unfortunate girl was tenderly beloved, disguised from the world the fruits of the amour, and took upon herself the whole reproach, by declaring the child to be her own, and bestowing upon it the care of a tender mother.

“ The enemies of Grandier, attracted by a sympathy of hate, drew every day closer together; till at length a desperate combination was formed for his utter destruction. Accusation upon accusation was preferred against him, on the score of his imputed profligacies and impieties; but not a single woman could be found to appear against him, and the evi-

dence altogether involved so many palpable contradictions, that although the part taken against him by the bishop of Poitiers procured his frequent imprisonment, the strength of his cause triumphed over all the malice of his persecutors. He continued however to wind up to the highest possible pitch the virulence of their hate, by the insulting and imperious deportment he adopted towards them.

“ It was about this time that the archbishop of Bourdeaux, in whose court he had been acquitted, and who appeared to be well disposed towards him, on account of his superior attainments, advised him with much earnestness to abandon his present situation, and seek repose from the vindictive persecutions of his enemies in some distant benefice. But, unhappily, Urban Grandier was not of a character to follow this counsel: he loved too well the gratification of his vengeance, not to pursue the conquests he had already made. It was suspected, besides, that there lived a young person at Loudun from whom he could not resolve to be separated. Alas! what transcendancy of virtue is necessary to oppose this sort of temptation in a man whose profession forbids him to marry, while the sensibilities of an ardent complexion are urging him with all their violence, and the opportunities which personal accomplishments produce are tempting him with all their persuasion!

“ It was in vain that the friends of Grandier remonstrated with him against the manifest imprudence of drawing upon himself the vengeance of an implacable and powerful cabal, and of challenging the full effects of their utmost malignancy, by an opposition that could end in neither honour nor advantage. He was not to be moved by these representations, and

continued to gall and irritate the festering wounds he had inflicted on the credit and feelings of his enemies, till at length they were prepared for a conspiracy so dark, so durable, so complicated, that it may be said to stand alone in the history of the human heart. The following was the plan of revenge adopted by this savage combination:—It appears that Mignon, with the assistance of certain others disposed like himself, exercised the nuns of his convent every day in playing the part of persons possessed with devils. They were accordingly taught to imitate the contortions and convulsions which are supposed to belong to this afflicted state.

“ It would not be unreasonable, in this place, for your readers to demand, how it was possible for a whole convent to be engaged in such an inhuman plot? how it was possible for the hearts of young and inexperienced females to be thus hardened against those feelings so natural to their age and sex, in a case too wherein youth and elegance were to be the mournful sacrifice? Such a question, however, can only be answered by the fact itself. The whole story of their being possessed with devils appears unquestionably to have been an imposture, to which Grandier was at length a victim; and as it seemed to have no other end but the destruction of this devoted object of their hate, we are justified in supposing that it was purely in this view that the whole contrivance was undertaken. Arguments too might easily have been used with such young and prejudiced persons, capable of lessening the horrors of the scene in which they were acting, drawn from the interests of their particular convent, and of the church in general. They might have been persuaded, that it was praiseworthy to operate towards an end so conducive to the

honour of the church, as the punishing a profligate character, by any, the darkest contrivances ;—that they would render themselves conspicuous thereby to their country, and to Europe at large, and draw to themselves a greater contribution of alms, and a more numerous conflux of pensioners. However it was, they certainly, day after day, for a length of time, were practised in the parts of persons possessed—in all the grimaces, contortions and convulsions, which were supposed to indicate this terrible condition of humanity. It was said, that Mignon, their director, took care to bind them to secrecy, as well as to a co-operation, by the most dark and tremendous oaths.

“ The rumour of this *possession*, as it was called, of the nuns of Loudun, at first ran silently through the town. The moment it became a public topic, Mignon exorcised the superior of the convent, and another nun. In these exorcisms he joined to himself Barré, curé de St. Jaques de Chinon, a man of a gloomy and melancholy habit, and full of ambition to be regarded as a saint. He came with great parade to Loudun, at the head of his parishioners, whom he led in possession, walking himself on foot, to give lustre to the proceeding. The two ecclesiastics, having exercised themselves and their pupils in this mockery for a week, judged themselves qualified to support a public exhibition. Granger, curé de Venier, united himself to this cruel cabal—for what reason it is not exactly known, since there was no visible motive on his part. He undertook, however, to represent the state of the convent to Guillaume de Cerisay de la Guerinier, bailli du Loudonnois, and Louis Chauvet, lieutenant civil, and to request their attendance at the exorcisms which were about to take place. He assured them,

that in her paroxysms one of the nuns spoke Latin with ease, although she had never learned that language.

“ The two magistrates repaired to the monastery, to assist at these ceremonies, and in case they should see reason to believe that the possessions were real, to authorise the exorcisms; otherwise, to stop the course of an illusion that might bring great discredit upon the church and religion in general. As soon as these officers made their appearance, the superior of the convent fell into strange convulsions, and distorted her features into such horrible grimaces, that, from one of the handsomest women in France, she became in a moment one of the most deformed. To add to this effect, she imitated the cries of a young pig with singular success. At her right hand stood a White Friar, and Mignon at her left. The latter conjured the demon to answer to the following questions: ‘ For what reason have you entered into the body of this maid?’ ‘ From a principle of animosity.’ ‘ By what compact?’ ‘ By flowers.’ ‘ What flowers?’ ‘ Roses.’ ‘ Who sent them?’ ‘ Urban.’ She pronounced this name with apparent repugnance, and with violent throes and convulsions.’ ‘ Tell me his surname,’ said Mignon. ‘ Grandier’ answered the supposed demon.

“ It was plain enough that the superior might easily have learned, in the course of the time in which they had been forming her to the character, a sufficiency of Latin to make these few answers in that language, and that, to have put her fairly to the proof, the examination should have been committed to ecclesiastics to whom she was a stranger. The *sœur laïe*, who was also very pretty, began her part as soon as the other had finished, and went through the same mockery. The devil of this last proved

not so learned, and referred her examiners to the other devil for the information they required. After the scene was over, the judges retired.

“ The affair began now to be the subject of all conversations in the town, and the name of Grandier to be in every body’s mouth. The credulous and superstitious part of the neighbourhood bowed their understandings; the simple took all upon trust, through reverence and want of discernment; but all thinking and sensible persons saw clearly the absurdity of the whole proceeding, though their charity at first would not suffer them to suppose that it had for its object so truly diabolical a purpose. They could not help remarking, however, that when Mignon was urged to demand of the demon the cause of that animosity which occasioned the compact between him and Grandier, he refused to comply, because, in reality, it was a question to which he had not taught the nun a Latin answer. They could not but admire the ignorance of the devil that possessed the *sœur laie*. It occurred also, that these devils had forgotten to vary their parts, since they had played exactly the same scene before different persons. They remarked too the excess of Mignon’s hate, which could not conceal itself, where disguise would have been political. The share too which the Carmelites took in the transaction seemed plainly to result from the resentment they bore towards Grandier, for the contempt in which he held their teaching. And lastly, they observed that the enemies of Grandier assembled every night in a house of Trinquant’s, at the village of Puidardane.

“ The next time the magistrates made their appearance in the convent, the convulsions were justished, but the superior was foaming and drivelling



protested his veracity before the magistrates, overawed little minds, and gained vantage to the imposture.

“ The transaction had need of all these sanctions to support it; for, emboldened by success, the schemers, in a thousand instances, lost sight of caution and consistency, and every day ran great risks of exposure by still harder experiments on the public credulity. Their machinery was so easily contrived, that perpetual failures in their plans began at length to open the eyes of all reasonable men—all, except those who made it a merit to be blind in religious concerns, and who, unhappily, the devoted Grandier, composed a very great majority of the people.”



No. 72. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 28.

---

*Hæc sævit rabie imbelle et inutile vulgus.*

JUV. SAT. 15, 126.

Such rage inflam'd an useless coward crew.

“ REGARDLESS of the interpretations which good sense might have given to their proceedings, and of the infamy they were accumulating upon their names and their order, the enemies of Grandier were pursuing with steadfast malignity their plan of revenge, when they received a blow from an unexpected quarter, which confounded them for a while, and checked the career of their malice. The archbishop of Bourdeaux, metropolitan of that district, paid a visit about this time to his Abbey of St. Jouin, in the neighbourhood of Loudun. As soon as he was acquainted with the affairs of that town, he sent his physician to examine the possessed. All was in a moment as quiet as the grave, and no vestige of possession could any longer be discovered.

“ In the mean time Grandier, confiding no more in the gross complexion and self-evident absurdity of the whole contrivance, laid before the archbishop a clear and manly account of the proceeding, with a particular exposition of the motives which urged his enemies to so devilish a conspiracy. The archbishop, touched with the representations of Grandier,

deputed unbiassed persons to examine fairly and dispassionately the circumstances of this extraordinary affair ; and to this end, to separate the afflicted persons, so as effectually to prevent the possibility of collusion. Such was the virtue of this decree, that the whole legion of spirits were instantly put to flight. Barré withdrew himself to Chinon, and all was restored to perfect tranquillity. No reasonable man after this could doubt but that the business shrunk from the test of a fair inquiry ; and the name of the bishop of Poitiers fell very low in the public esteem, while all extolled the candour of his metropolitan. This bad success of the conspiracy brought the convent into so great disesteem, that parents withdrew their children from its school, and the nuns became the fable and the jest of the whole neighbourhood. In the midst of these cross accidents, however, Mignon relaxed nothing of his horrid purpose, and his hate was only the more exasperated by disappointment.

“ While things were in this train, an event as unexpected as it was decisive, drove the current of adversity with such fatal violence against the unhappy Grandier, that neither patronage, talents, nor the justice of his cause, could avail to protect him. It happened that just about this time there went an order from the council to dismantle all the fortresses throughout the interior part of the kingdom, and M. de Laubardemont was commissioned to destroy that of Loudun. This man was entirely devoted to cardinal Richelieu, the ordinary instrument of his oppressions, and, when any subject was to be sacrificed without the formalities of justice, the most dexterous agent on those sanguinary occasions. An old connexion had subsisted between him and the perse-

cutors of Grandier ; and no sooner did he make his appearance at Loudun, but the cabal recovered their spirits, and rallied round him with an exultation which they took but little pains to conceal.

“ Some time before these events, a woman named La Hamon, belonging to the town of Loudun, had accidentally recommended herself to the notice of the queen, in whose service she now was employed. As she had manifested abilities much above the common rate, and no despicable vein of wit and irony, a suspicion fell upon her, supported by other circumstances, of having written a most unmerciful satire upon the cardinal, entitled *La belle Cordonière*. In this piece were contained reflections the most galling upon his birth, his person, and his character, but more particularly a ludicrous account of his eminence’s passion for a female cobbler. The ruling propensity of Richelieu’s heart was that of revenge ; and the smart that followed from this lampoon excited such a storm of this passion in his mind as the world saw plainly was not to be appeased without some victim or other.

“ As Grandier was well acquainted with La Hamon, who had been one of his parishioners, it occurred to the conspirators that they could not by any contrivance more effectually promote their object, than by attributing to this unfortunate man a correspondence with the supposed authoress, and a particular concern in this perilous satire. Other schemes were also adopted for exasperating the cardinal against the unhappy ecclesiastic, and things were in this posture when M. de Laubardemont returned to Paris. He there made a report of the condition of the nuns, whom he represented to be really possessed with devils, after having given them, as he declared, a full and unprejudiced examination. It

is true, that since the arrival of Laubardemont a numerous reinforcement had been added to the list of the possessed, and the ladies had somewhat improved themselves in the parts they were to play.

“The cardinal trusted entirely to M de Laubardemont the execution of his vengeance, who returned to Loudun with a full commission to bring Grandier to his trial, and to decide finally on each article of the accusation. The first step of this minister was to order Grandier to prison, without waiting for any information against him, who, though forewarned of this intention in time to make his escape, disdained to confess himself a culprit by flying the face of justice. He was seized the next morning before it was light, as he walked to his church to assist at matins, and was immediately conveyed to the castle at Angers, where he lay in a dungeon for three months. Here he composed a volume of prayers and meditations, which breathed nothing but piety, forgiveness, and resignation; a composition of great elegance both for diction and sentiment, and which looked very little like the production of a magician's brain. This work, which was exhibited on his trial, operated as little in his favour as the testimony of his confessor, who visited him in prison. His enemies were sworn to destroy him. Some feeble struggles were made for the poor ecclesiastic by his aged mother, who presented several appeals in vain. He was tried on the 19th of December, 1633, on the grounds of the supposed possessions; and Grandier, though surrounded with bitter enemies, and with a miserable death staring him in the face, wore a countenance serene and unmoved, while the villainous artifices of this monstrous conspiracy were played off before him.

“The bishop of Poitiers deputed as principal

exorcist, Demorans, one of the most declared of Grandier's enemies; and from this moment all the world saw clearly that the ruin of the man was a thing resolved upon. He was now thrown into a prison at Loudun, with only such necessities as nature demanded. From this mansion of misery he wrote a Christian-like letter to his mother, betraying no symptoms of mental perturbation or sorrow, requesting her to send him a bed and a Bible, and to be comforted. No one was permitted to have the smallest concern with the prisoner, but either his bitter enemies, or their immediate dependents; and the surgeons and apothecaries, whose reports were to certify the state of the convent, were all chosen from among the most ignorant and prejudiced of the profession.

“ It was in vain that Daniel Roger, the physician of the town, and a man of considerable merit, endeavoured to resist such a confederacy of ignorance: it was in vain that the devoted Grandier exclaimed against such an open injustice! M. de Laubardemont had now thrown off all regard to appearances, and hardly affected a colour of equity in any of his proceedings. It was proposed to this cruel agent, by those who yet hoped that the truth could interest him, to adopt a contrivance of St. Athanasius, who, when accused at the council of Tyre of violating the innocence of a maid whom he had never seen, and by whom he was entirely unknown, put on a look of unconsciousness, and answered his accuser not a word. Timotheus, however, one of his friends, who had previously concerted this measure with him, took the accusation to himself, and turning to the woman, ‘ What,’ cried he, ‘ have you the audacity to say that I am your seducer?’ ‘ The same,’ cried

she, pointing to him with her finger, and adducing the circumstances of time and place. The council burst into a peal of laughter, and the maid was covered with confusion at the discovery of her mistake. As it was well known that the nuns for the most part were in the same ignorance of his person, the friends of Grandier conceived that the same innocent stratagem might expose the falsehood of his accusers; but a discovery of this nature suited not the views of M. de Laubardemont.

“ Two fresh exorcists were now appointed by the bishop of Poitiers: one of whom was afterwards among the judges of Grandier; the other was father Lactance, a bigot of the first order, and one who had adopted in all its virulence the hate of the cruel fraternity. The exorcisms were now recommenced with all their fury; and the cabal, covered with a protection which set them above fear, gave vent to their malice in such shocking absurdities as staggered the credulity of the blindest of their votaries. The superior had affirmed, that on the body of Grandier there were five marks of the Devil, and that in these places he had no sensibility to pain. He was accordingly visited in the prison by the surgeon and a great number of curious people. Mamouri, which was the surgeon's name, brought with him a probe, to put the assertion of the superior to the proof. This probe, however, had a blunt and a sharp end, so that he could make him appear alive or dead to pain, as it suited his purpose. At the end of the operation, however, the body of Grandier, which was stripped naked for the purpose, was covered with blood. A variety of experiments of this nature were tried upon the unhappy ecclesiastic, whose courage increased with their cruelty, and whose erect com-

under his sufferings drew tears of pity from his priestly brethren ; but the sovereign authority with which the commissary was invested impressed awe upon the people, and a dreadful silence fell upon their lips.

In the mean time the vulgar were cajoled by a variety of conjuring tricks, which passed for the work of the devils. Father Lactance promised that the demon should take the commissary's crown from his head during the service, and suspend it while they chanted a *Miserere*. This was done by every contrivance, when the glare of the chandeliers favoured the deception. An order was now issued, declaring the possession by devils of the town of Loudun to be a true representation, and engaging a general belief, because the king, the cardinal, and the bishop believed it. Such as refused to believe were declared to be infidels and heretics.

Grandier was now brought for the first time into the presence of the nuns who had acted the parts of the possessed ; immediately strange transports and visions ensued, succeeded by horrible outcries and yellings, and all pretended to put him in mind of times and places in which he had communicated with them. Grandier was no way dismayed by this sudden attack, but answered with a smile of derision, ' that he renounced Satan and all his works, that he gloried in the name of Jesus Christ, but that he disclaimed all knowledge of and intercourse with such miserable impostors.'

This execrable scene, however, produced considerable effect upon the people, who could not believe it possible for women that had devoted themselves to their God, to be capable of such monstrous wickedness. The nuns would now have torn him to



pieces, if they had not been withheld ; they threw, however, their slippers at his head, distorting at the same time their countenances into the most terrible grimaces. About two months before the condemnation of Grandier, a sudden remorse seized upon the sister Clara and the sister Agnes : they publicly confessed the part they had taken in this infamous plot. One of the seculars, La Nogeret, made the same avowal ; but the principals of the conspiracy laughed at their declarations, which they insisted were only the artifices of the devils to foster incredulity.

“ The judges were now appointed for the trial of Grandier, the issue of which was easily foreseen, when it was observed that the choice fell entirely upon his avowed and inveterate enemies. Such an outrage against all the principles of justice drew together the sound part of the inhabitants of the town : at the ringing of the bell, they assembled in the town-house, and there composed a letter to the king, in which the proceedings of the cabal were spiritedly and justly exposed. This measure, however, proved entirely ineffectual, and contributed only to exasperate the commissary, who, with the other commissioned judges, annulled the act of the assembly, and forbade any persons in future to deliberate on matters which came within the power of the commission.

“ Grandier began now to consider his condemnation as the certain consequence of these outrageous proceedings ; he neglected, however, no arguments which might tend to open men’s eyes to the unexampled perversion of justice and violation of human rights, by which his ruin was to be accomplished. One last solemn appeal he addressed to his judges, full of force and full of dignity, reminding them

‘ that the Judge of judges would sit in the midst of them, and take account of their motives and decisions on that day in which they would sacrifice an innocent man to the implacable fury of an unrighteous cabal ; that, as mortals, but a little time would bring them before that mighty tribunal, where the temporary judgements, which they shall have authorized in this world, will form the grounds on which that last immortal judgement shall be pronounced upon them, which shall extend through endless ages.’

“ About this time an occurrence took place which affected all minds with the deepest horror :—as M. de Laubardemont was entering the convent, he was surprised with the figure of a woman in the outer court, with only a linen covering on her body, and her head naked ; a torch was in her hand, a cord about her neck, and her eyes were swelled with weeping. On approaching, it was found to be the superior of the convent, the chief actress in these infernal scenes.

“ As soon as she perceived the commissary, she threw herself on her knees, and declared herself the wickedest of God’s creatures for her conduct in this iniquitous affair. Immediately after this confession, she attached the cord to a tree in the garden, and would have strangled herself outright, had it not been for the interference of some nuns who were near her. Not even this spectacle could touch the heart of Laubardemont : these recantations were represented as fresh proofs of the friendship that subsisted between Grandier and the demons, who made use of these expedients to save him. To the prejudiced every thing serves as a proof ; it feeds upon that which should naturally destroy it. At length, on the 18th of August, 1634, after a multitude

of depositions the most absurd that it ever entered into the human heart to invent, Urban Grandier condemned to be tortured, and burned alive on the porch of his own church of St. Croix.

“Grandier heard the sentence of his judgment without undergoing the smallest change of countenance or betraying the slightest symptom of menial degradation. Erect and dauntless, his eyes cast to heaven, he walked by the side of the executioner to the prison assigned him. Mamouri, the executioner, followed him, to execute such indignities on his body as Laubardemont should direct. For another surgeon of the town was confined in the same prison with Grandier, for manifesting his feelings on an occasion on which he was to exercise some cruelties upon his person. He says the poor ecclesiastic, ‘you are the only man under heaven that has pity on the wretched Grandier.’—‘Sir, you know but a small part of the world,’ was the reply of Fourneau.

“Fourneau was now ordered to shave Grandier’s head, which he was preparing to do, after the pardon of the unhappy sufferer, when the judges commanded him also to pluck out his hair and his nails. Grandier desired him to procure for him that he was prepared, by the support of a good God, to suffer all this. Fourneau peremptorily refused to execute the order for any power on earth. As soon as a part of the operation had been performed, Grandier was clothed in the dress of the vilest criminal, and led to the town-hall, where M. de Laubardemont and a vast concourse of people were waiting for him. The judges, on this occasion, gave seats to the ladies, as if gallantry could wit-

mix in so woful a scene. Before he entered the audience chamber, father Lactance exorcised the air, the earth, and the prisoner himself.

“ As soon as he was admitted, he fell upon his knees, and looked around with a serene countenance; whereupon the secretary told him, with a stern voice, ‘ to turn and adore the crucifix,’ which he did with ineffable devotion; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, remained for some time wrapt in silent adoration. As soon as he recovered from his reverie, he turned to the judges, and thus addressed them: ‘ My lords, I am no magician; to which truth I call to witness God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. The only magic that I know is that of the Gospel, which I have always preached. I have never entertained any other faith than that which our holy mother the Catholic Church has prescribed to me. I recognize Jesus Christ for my Saviour; and I pray that his blood, which was spilled upon the cross, may blot out my transgressions, which, indeed, are manifold. My lords,’ continued he (here the tears trickled down his face), ‘ I beseech you, moderate the rigour of my punishment, not for my body’s sake, but lest my soul be reduced to forget its God in despair.’

“ He was now put to the question, ordinary and extraordinary. His legs were placed between two pieces of wood, round which several strong cords were tied together with the extremest force: between the legs and the boards, wedges were beat in with a mallet, four for the question ordinary, and eight for the extraordinary. During this process, the priests exorcised the boards, the wedges, and the mallet. Many of them, indeed, assisted at the torture, and took the mallet out of the executioner’s

hand. Grandier uttered neither groans nor complaints, but regarded this horrible testimony of their hate with supernatural serenity, while the marrow of his bones was seen to drop on the pavement. In this extremity, he pronounced distinctly a strain of fervent adoration, which was copied from his mouth by one of the attending magistrates, but which he was not permitted to preserve. After this terrible scene, he was stretched before the fire, and recovered from frequent faintings by some strong liquor, which was poured into his mouth. Here he named two confessors, to whom he wished to consecrate his last moments, but they were both refused. This instance of unrelenting malice forced some tears down his cheek ; and when other confessors were offered him, he desired that no one might interpose between God and himself.

“ In his way to the place of execution, he cast a look of pity and complacency on those that accompanied him ; and often kissed a lighted torch which he held in his hand. Father Grillau, whom he had demanded for his confessor, approached him with these consoling words : ‘ Remember that your Saviour Christ ascended to heaven by the way of sufferings. Your poor mother blesses you. I implore for you the divine mercy ; and I believe firmly that God will receive you in heaven.’ At these words, a placid joy overspread the countenance of Grandier, which never forsook him from that moment till the flames devoured him. The executioner would feign have strangled him before he had set fire to the pile ; but the exorcists had done all in their power to prevent this miserable charity, by filling the cord so full of knots that it could not be effected. At this moment, father Lactance seized a torch, and thrust-

ing it into Grandier's face, 'Wretch,' cried he, renounce the devil; you have but a moment longer -confess!' Without waiting for the order, this immacable friar applied his torch to the pile, and publicly performed the office of executioner. 'Ah! where is thy charity, Lactance?' cried the poor ecclesiastic. 'There is a God that will judge both you and me. I cite you to appear before him within the month.'

"There was a vast concourse of people in the square among whom this devilish conduct of a minister of God excited a murmur of abhorrence. They cried out with one voice to the executioner, Strangle him! strangle him! but the flames had already seized his body, and prevented this last sad act of dreadful compassion. Thus miserably perished the body of Urban Grandier, sacrificed to the most diabolical hate that ever possessed human bosoms, and condemned by the most iniquitous tribunal that ever mocked with a show of justice."

## No. 73. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1793.

---

—*Navibus atque  
Quadrigris petimus bene vivere.*— HOB. EP. I, II, 23.

We think we must advance by travelling far;  
And ships and carriages our tutors are.

As, in a paper or two ago, I offered to my readers some observations on travelling, I should have said nothing more on that subject, had it not been revived in my mind by an occurrence which took place on Thursday night. A gentleman, who has visited almost all parts of the globe, has lately taken a house at about a mile's distance from our town. Having heard that our Society was composed of many persons of parts and erudition, it was not long before he signified a strong inclination to become one of our members; and as there happened to be a vacancy at that time amongst us, we could not refuse him the customary trial. On the morning before our meeting, a foreign servant, in a kind of hussar dress, brought me from this gentleman several parchment rolls, which, on examination, I found to contain the certificates of his election to a great number of different societies abroad, which his servant was commissioned to interpret, as they were written in a variety of languages. To these dazzling testimonies of merit, the modest request was subjoined, that, as president of this Honourable Academy, as he termed it, I would be pleased, with the assistance of his interpreter, to make known the contents to the mem-

bers in full assembly, for which purpose I was expected to consecrate the evening of that day.

I saw plainly that our candidate was possessed of a very imperfect idea of the nature and objects of our institution; but as the character of our meeting is not long in explaining itself, I thought it best to leave his mistake to a practical correction at the meeting itself. We met accordingly at our usual hour, and the greater part of us had taken our seats, when some very loud voices on the stairs announced an extraordinary visit. Nothing is more discernible than the approach of a new candidate; for such is the decorous restraint to which we are exercised, that an old member never enters the room with a speech in his mouth, for fear of interrupting the conversation with which the company are supposed to be pre-occupied.

As our travelled gentleman was mounting the stairs, which, to be sure, were somewhat steep, we could distinctly hear the mention of the Janiculan Hill, and the Thermæ of Caracalla, which last name was repeated by the echo the moment he entered the room. After his introduction by Mr. Shapely, our master of the ceremonies, which was not finished without a profusion of bows, he sat himself down, and, throwing some very anxious looks towards me, seemed to be expecting when I should put on my hat, and rise up to pronounce his eulogy and his titles to the assembly. But perceiving no motion on my part that bespoke any such intention, he addressed himself to our churchwarden, who sat opposite to him, and, informing him that he had seen a gentleman abroad extremely like him, asked him if he had not passed some time in Italy? Mr. Barnaby assured the gentleman that he had not been ten miles out of his own parish these ten years, during



which time he had been overseer of the poor, and that he knew no more of *Italy* than the *Pope of Rome*. As the simplicity of this answer afforded some grounds for concluding that the information of our society reached to no very extraordinary height, our traveller was entering with no small courage into many wonderful relations, and was just escaping from an Algerine corsair, when the orders of the society were handed across to him for his perusal. He read them with some attention, and, returning them to the secretary, declared they put him in mind of the Babine Society in Poland, into which he had been admitted in the year 1778.

I could observe, that every thing he saw or heard had the same effect of reviving the recollection of some foreign incident or occurrence. There was not a gentleman in the room that had not his likeness in some foreign prince; and my nose, which has run in my family for ages, and is in a manner an hereditary exclusive kind of property, was, in the course of the evening, given both to the Grand Vizier and the great Mogul. If any event was talked of, however local or trivial, it was exactly like a circumstance which had occurred to him in company with some foreigner of distinction; and it was discovered that Mr. Blunt's favourite mare had foaled on the same day in which our candidate was received into the Academy of Sciences at Berlin.

Our registrar was all this while employed in marking down the forfeits incurred by our visitors in the course of his narrations, and, upon a signal from any of the judges in our different courts made an immediate entry in his black catalogue. As he appeared, however, to the person concerned to be only taking minutes of what was most extraordinary in the different anecdotes he was re-

lating, he was the more encouraged to prosecute the detail of his adventures, and to bestow upon them the needful embellishments. It is with travellers as it is with scholars; the man of book-learning has seldom the forbearance to wait until he is found out by those with whom he is conversing: the irritation of vanity will not suffer him to postpone his rewards, though it be to enhance their price; and thus he raises, by his impolitic haste, an expectation inimical to his views, and disparages the effect of his exhibition by too early and ambitious a display of the process and machinery. It is not in our extensive acquaintance with countries, or with books, that the world is interested, but in the general influence these advantages have had on our character, our conversation, and our deportment: and we are all of us, beyond comparison, more pleased with the discoveries we make ourselves of another's excellences, and with the surprise that accompanies these discoveries, than with the proudest testimonies that can be produced in his behalf. But pride is the destroyer of itself, and falls by its own weapons.

The morning after our meeting, our registrar brought me the books to inspect; and I was not surprised to find three whole pages filled with articles of impeachment against our traveller; and I do not know that the first appearance of any of our members has been signalized by so long a list. I shall here present a transcript of the first page, for the instruction of my readers.

For raising the Echo.

1. In a rapture about the Venus of Medicis.
2. By an imitation of signor Algarotti's note in E.

3. By throwing down four tumblers, in representing the attitude of the Laocoon.
4. By a burst of democratic fury.
5. By showing how the tiger roared which he presented to the cham of Tartary.
6. Ditto the Sultan's mutes strangling the prime vizier.
7. Ditto the Indian war-whoop.
8. By squeezing Mr. Barnaby's hand in an ecstasy about Ebon Hassah's haram, till he was forced to cry out for mercy.
9. By a description of the siege of Belgrade, with the bombs and mortars.

All this came under the cognizance of the Echo. In the other courts he was sentenced for the following transgressions :

Sir Gabriel Grimstone, our latest member, preferred an accusation against him for bringing his peruque to the ground with the stroke of a sabre that killed a Cossac Tartar.

My curate ditto, for dipping his finger in his punch, to describe the fortifications of Oczakow.

Threatened to challenge Sir Gabriel for winking to Mr. Barnaby at the story of the rhinoceros.

Called the king of Poland a fool, for not following his advice in respect to the empress of all the Russias.

Damned the duke of Tuscany for giving such bad coffee.

Wished the prince of Piedmont at the devil, for betraying him in an affair of gallantry.

Convicted of fourscore superlatives, in forty minutes, beginning with a declaration upon oath

that the Sultana had the softest hand of any woman in Europe.

Toasted his friend the Prince Bishop.

An extraordinary meeting was held this morning, to consider whether our candidate did not come under the statute of exclusions, on the score of infidelity; as something like the present atheistical doctrines, which have helped to bring such misery upon Europe, was observed to run through his conversation. Mr. Allworth was deputed to wait upon the traveller this morning, that, by talking with him more freely, he might bring him to some explanation on these matters.

I cannot help thinking, that there is more than common danger in sending our sons abroad, in the present condition of the Continent; and that, not because I am apprehensive for their persons, but because I judge that in the present inverted order of things—in that fermentation of folly and enthusiasm by which so many heads are turned—in the general dissolution of that solid frame of piety, without which neither politics nor morality are more than names—there is danger lest the mind be thrown off its balance, and lost in a stupifying whirl of unintelligible ideas, or, what is worse, be degraded into a vehicle for the importation of a part of that wretched produce into this our happy island. If, at any time, travelling brings our virtue into peril, must it not at a time so critical as the present? and if it ever be necessary that we should be qualified with a certain proportion of experience and ability for the undertaking, does not that necessity strike us in the present posture of things.

Long before travelling was attended with such risks and such trials, the following sentiment occurred to La Bruyere on the subject, which I shall spare

myself the trouble of translating, as, in this travelling age, every son of a toppling shoemaker is supposed to understand the French. “*Quelques-uns achèvent de se corrompre par de longues voyages, et perdent un peu de religion qui leur restoit. Ils voient de jour en jour un nouveau culte, diverses mœurs, diverses cérémonies. Ils ressemblent à ceux qui entrent dans les magasins, indéterminés sur le choix des étoffes qu'ils veulent acheter: le grand nombre de celles qu'on leur montre les rend plus indifférens; elles ont chacune leur agrément, et leur bienséance; ils ne se fixent point, ils sortent sans amulette.*”

I am seriously concerned to find, by the minute of my mother's society, that the travelled part of the female world are in a very unimproved condition. How they can expect to derive any lessons of advantage, either to their minds or manners, amidst such scenes of atrocity as are now acting on the Continent, is to me a perfect mystery. Far be it from British bosoms, either male or female, to indulge so sanguinary a curiosity as to cherish a wish to be present at that transaction with which a deluded, accursed people are about to crown their iniquity. Does there live a woman so viciously constructed, so destitute of the common attributes of the sex, and the common charities of human nature, as to contemplate without horror, without feeling her heart die within her, the eminent sorrows of that great lady, upon whom, for four sad years, has been exhausted the collected malice of millions of beings calling themselves men! who for four sad years, has suffered all that sensibility can endure, and all that cruelty can invent! outraged in all the feelings of her nature! as a queen as a mother, as a wife, as a woman, ingeniously abused! unconsolated by one pitying eye among the wretches that surround her, and supported by

nothing but that mental majesty which no traitors can wrest from her, and that mournful solace derived from the prospect of an ignominious death? Let the gates of the city be shut on its own abominations, and let the horrid transaction be covered with its own gloom! let no eye witness it that has ever dropped a tear; let no ear hear it that is not deaf to the voice of Nature; "let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it; let it not be joined to the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months!"

I have a letter by me, which I think I cannot produce upon a better occasion. I insert it with a humble hope that it may strike the individual whose particular case it represents; but if it miss of its mark, it may at least hold out an useful caution to married couples.

TO THE REV. SIMON OLIVE-BRANCH.

"REV. SIR,

"I shall make no apology for troubling, with a detail of my distresses, a man whose concern is with every thing that appertains to man. I wish, however, you had been married, that my case might have touched you more nearly, and called down upon a practice which has so disturbed my repose as that of which I am going to complain, the severest tones of your displeasure.—I have been married twelve years, ten of which have been spent in that placid harmony by which happy unions are distinguished. The two last have been disquieted by an event, from which one would not readily have predicted the consequences which have flowed. A party was formed, in the summer before last, among the relations of my wife, to visit the Spa; and, as

our manner of living had hitherto been extremely domestic, we were persuaded to join them, because 'it would vary the scene.' Now this varying the scene may be a good argument for locomotion with couples that have nothing to risk ; but there is certainly great folly in all fresh experiments where a reasonable proportion of felicity has once been obtained. Our visit to Spa gave us all such a taste for travelling, that, during a calm interval at Paris, we were actually induced to extend our journey to that wretched theatre of discord and absurdity.

" My wife has by nature a warm heart and vivid imagination, and can take up no notions with indifference that concern in any way the happiness of her fellow-creatures. She is always very enthusiastical in her first impressions ; and accident having given her mind a bias towards democracy, she has, somehow or other, been carried away by the mania with which so many good heads have been turned. It is impossible to tell you how completely all our conjugal happiness has been destroyed by this political fury of my poor wife. I verily believe there was not a more peaceful woman in the world about two years ago ; and at present I am sure there is not to be found a more determined wrangler. She is resolved to dispute through the day ; and if I hold my tongue, she will dispute with me for not disputing : so that, finding no quarter is to be given me, I do all in my power to sell my opinion as dearly as I can. You will agree, that a very pretty kind of warfare is commenced between us ; and as it is the nature of hostility to draw into a vortex all the standers-by, we have collected around us a tolerably tumultuous scene, with the help of friends, relations, children, servants, parroquets, and puppy-dogs.

" Beginning with the rights of man, my wife is

now come to the rights of women ; and my boys and girls have begun, as might well have been expected, to maintain the rights of children. All the peaceful regulations of my family have given place to anarchy. My youngest boy calls his mother a fool, and I am told by my wife that I am crazy. In the midst of all this, I have had the mortification of observing, that a certain captain in a marching regiment has so successfully adopted my wife's opinions, as to convince her that he knows a vast deal more than myself. Where a woman holds the scales, a soldier's feather has a prodigious weight.

“ But another serious part of my history still remains. To foreign fury my wife has contrived to join a considerable portion of foreign effrontery ; She receives male visitors in her bed-chamber, in imitation of French courtesy ; and harangues on politics in the drawing-room, in defiance of English decorum. I believe I am a fool for confessing so much, but the captain has actually drunk coffee with her in her bed-room—a circumstance which I did apprehend would have rendered the faction more violent, and almost have ended in the guillotine ; but, contrary to all expectation, the captain has ever since been extremely softened towards me, and has even promised to do his endeavour towards bringing about an accommodation between my wife and myself. At any rate, what a triumph I shall have if I bring the soldier over to my party !

“ Do, my dear Sir, assist me with your counsel in these matters ; for, to tell you the truth, I am very unexperienced in women ; nor can I make up my mind to the degree of confidence which I ought to repose in the captain. In the mean time, believe me, with that veneration which belongs to your character.

“ Yours, &c.

“ WILL. WITLESS.”



It being known that I was about to send into the world a second paper upon travel, the following proclamation was despatched to me last night from the Female Society, with orders for immediate insertion :

“ Whereas it has been represented to us, in council assembled, that the rage for tour-writing, which prevails in the female world, has brought no credit upon the sex in general; we do hereby enjoin, that no lady do presume to write her travels until the first year after her return is expired; during which time, all the impertinence with which her memory is loaded may drop away, and leave nothing but what is too little to supply a volume—the net produce of her sober inquiries.”

I shall add a word or two as a commentary on this decree of the female synod. The species of composition, which is distinguished by the title of Journey or Tour, is exempted, by its particular nature and design, from many of the rules with which graver forms of writing must comply. While the dignity of Travel promises something like a regular course of historical inquiry, the Tour pretends only to a sprightly detail of anecdotes and memoirs. We exact from the writer of Travels a sober display of important facts, and a perfect developement of national character and manners; but we are content, in the livelier conduct of the Tour, with detached observations, broken incidents, and occasional hints. We expect from the one a structure complete in every part: we require from the other the materials for erecting one, with a few scattered directions for their use and management. But we are by no means satisfied if the quantity only of these materials be sufficient for our present purpose; their quality must also be excellent; they must be well chosen, easy of application, substantial, solid, and consistent. In other

3, though the relation may be broken and un-  
ected, the facts should all unite in their tenden-  
nd conclusions, should enable the mind of the  
r to make up a perfect whole, and to arrive at  
general judgement from the proofs they unite  
playing. Much impertinence and absurdity do  
ently grow out of this indulgence extended to  
riters of Tours. Standing in the same relation  
author of Travels, as the publisher of Memoirs  
Historian, like them they often assume the  
r carriage of their superiors ; and enlarge with  
coming prolixity on circumstances which have  
possession of their fancies and affections ;  
they hasten to compensate for this trespass  
eir reader's patience, by a rapidity not less  
able in the relation of other facts of equal  
tance ; thus endeavouring to repay the fatigue  
have occasioned us in one place, by disap-  
ing our expectations in another.

## No. 74. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 12.

---

*Quam multa vident Pictores in umbris et in eminentia quæ non videmus! Quam multa quæ nos fugiunt in cantu, audiunt in eo genere exercitati.* CIC. ACAD. QUÆST.

In the shades and relief of pictures, how many beauties and imperfections do painters discover, which to us are imperceptible! In music, how many circumstances escape us, which strike the ears of those who are proficient in the art!

THE last meeting of our society was attended with circumstances peculiarly agreeable to those of our members who feel most for the honour of our institutions, as it afforded a proof of their sovereign efficacy when they work upon a ground of original good sense and native feeling. Our travelled member, whose introduction and initiation I have already given an account to my readers, has profitted them in so high a degree, and has undergone, in consequence, so rapid a transformation, that, had we flourished a few centuries ago, we should certainly have lain open to a suspicion of magic.

The slackness of our contributions to the demands of vanity, and the low estimate in which we hold a vulgar greatness, have forced him upon a plan of behaviour, in which all the solid information he possesses, and the most agreeable qualities of his mind find a channel through which they may diffuse themselves—a natural and easy mode of communication and distribution. At the meeting to which I allude instead of that uneasy state in which he had seemed

to move, instead of that buckram which had banished from his whole deportment every vestige of a liberal and ornamental ease, his manners appeared to have recovered their tone, and the freedom of his mind to be restored ; so that it looked as if a very gentleman-like actor had just laid by the robes and the strut of Alexander the Great, to resume his natural part on the stage of life.

The conversation of the evening turned principally on the question of taste, in which a great variety of opinions were displayed, but in which an involuntary submission was paid to the decisions of the traveller, whose observations, I could perceive, were derived from the correctest models, and were related to that authentic criterion established on the general principles of human nature. Mr. Barnaby, however, like the carrion-crow, was for pleasing *himself*, and discovered very democratical ideas on the subject, which he would not allow to be susceptible of any degree of order or controul. My clerk's singing, which had divided the parish for many years into two parties, was cited by the worthy churchwarden, as a case in point : besides which, he observed, that the picture in the poor-house of Noah's Ark, was the subject of constant dispute amongst the oldest heads in the town, and no two persons were agreed which of the beasts was most judiciously executed. Some thought it an unpardonable error in the painter, that the ox was so much larger than the machine out of which he came ; but others considered this as a striking beauty, inasmuch as it effectually barred his re-entrance, besides raising the glory of the miracle. The introduction too of the ox into the piece was cavilled at by some as unnatural, while others declared that this circumstance savoured strongly of the true *Italian gusto*.

Mr. Blunt, on the disposition of whose grounds and plantations I have so often with pleasure descanted, could not accede to Mr. Barnaby's unsettling opinions, but confessed himself unable to reason others into the conviction which he felt himself, that there existed in the general constitution of our minds some established rules and principles of taste. "It appears to me," continued this gentleman, "from the little acquaintance I have with the subject, that all the great rules in the fine arts have fixed foundations in our general nature. The sense of the beauty that arises from a due subserviency of parts to their whole; the love of variety, subordinate to a general uniformity; the pleasing pride of surmounting small difficulties; the spring that results from novelty, and the grateful feeling which accompanies every expansion of thought; are sources of satisfaction with which most minds are provided, and are distributed in analogous though unequal portions among all mankind.

"These principles, I am convinced, are throughout human nature the same in kind, though different in degree, according to the primary organization of different minds. In some, indeed, they languish for want of exercise: in some they are warped by wrong application; but in sound and cultivated minds they will operate for the most part in producing a sympathy and correspondence of taste. Where men of a cultivated relish are found to differ, the difference is generally traceable to some accidental association or temporary perversion, and supposing the pride of opinion and contest removed, might in most cases be reconciled by a fair investigation of their respective principles of disgust and approbation.

"I must not forget, indeed, to include among the principal causes of varieties of taste, the difference in

the opportunities afforded to different men. As the qualities of every thing in this world are appreciated by comparison, two minds equally constituted may pronounce different decisions as to the same object, from the same principles of judging ; or, in other words, one man shall approve, on the account of its possessing more titles to his approbation than other similar objects to which hitherto *he* has been accustomed, the same thing that another man will condemn, because of the scarcity it exhibits of the same claims to admiration comparatively with those perfecter objects which have fallen within the range of *his* observation. They are both in search of the same qualities, and both acknowledge the same pretensions in the subjects of their contemplation ; but they discover more or less of these qualities and pretensions, according to the ratio in which the chances of life have thrown the treasures of art into the paths of their inquiry. It is in quantity, and not in quality, that they differ ; in the relation, and not in the essence ; in the accidental, and not in the intrinsic character of the object of their difference. It is even from this conformity of their principles, that their practical disagreement arises : for, did they found their approbation and dislike on dissimilar qualities, they might both allow the same portion of merit on different accounts to one and the same object, though there were ever so wide a disparity in their sources and materials of comparison. For the same reason a man may differ from himself, and pronounce very opposite decisions in the different periods of his life, without adopting any new principles of taste, or undergoing any subsequent change in the conformation of his mind."

Our travelled member now took up the question, and entertained us with so many sensible remarks;

that, on my return home, finding that my mother was gone to bed, I tried my utmost to recollect the substance of his discourse; and having arranged it as well as I could in my mind, I resolved to present it in my present paper to my readers.

Addressing himself to Mr. Blunt, "It has always struck me," said he, "that there is a good deal of vanity and impertinence at the bottom of the common remark, *there is no disputing about tastes*, and that it often means little else than, 'I am at a loss to support my opinions, and rather than confess myself wrong, I will deny the existence of any measure or rule of decision.' I consider, however, that 'my taste' is one thing, and 'taste' is another; and that in a multitude of instances, we must understand 'my taste' to be 'my want of taste.'

"Surely a strong proof, *à posteriori*, that true taste has its basis in the fixed and fundamental principles of our nature, is furnished from the gradual improvement of the fine arts, and that involuntary convergence of general opinions, on all subjects in which it is concerned, as, in the progress of national refinement, the faculties of men are advanced by exercise and culture. Without supposing this sort of polar truth in the region of taste, we should have some difficulty in accounting for the uniform tendency and constant direction, which, in a civilized country, is sure to characterize the arts of elegance and design. Without such a point of union, we might expect to see them in a perpetual fluctuation, subject to the lubricous empire of the moment, and shifting their character with every gale of popular caprice.

"I have no doubt but that the rules of taste are in themselves as susceptible of demonstration as the objects of pure reasoning, having their sources in a theory as sound and complete; but as, by the nature

of their appeal, and the peculiar delicacy of their structure, they are exposed to the fluctuating influence of our passions and affections, their operation must perpetually be liable to external hinderances, to the deceptions of seducing lights, to the misguidance of false associations, and the silent intrusion of prejudices and partialities.

“Unhappily for the simplicity, the prevalence, and the application of these rules, as national civilization and refinement advances, and exercise improves us in the execution of all the elegant arts, fresh combinations, habits, and associations arise, to throw fresh perplexity into the theory of taste, and to involve principles in difficulty and confusion. In proportion, therefore, as use and emulation have advanced the elegance of our models and the facility of our practice, the task of the critic becomes complicated and arduous: he finds that false beauties are increased with equal fecundity; and that the public judgement is to be watched with nicer caution, and assisted by more discriminative lessons.

“I do not know,” continued the traveller, “how we can otherwise account for the manifest relationship that subsists between all the finer arts, if we do not suppose it to arise from their common connexion with the same general principles of our nature. It is to the soul that we are to trace back this illustrious pedigree: after pursuing it through all its various ramifications, we are brought at last to that trunk of original feeling seated in our common nature. Their family-titles and their records, their ensigns armorial and their bearings, are all deposited here. Here are substantiated their heraldic claims; here their legiti-  
nacies are proved, and here their dignities confirmed. The origin then of this alliance is situated deep in the mind; and the constancy and uniformity of hu-



man feelings form the only ground of connection between those arts which appeal to the imagination and the passions. But the minds of individuals be discoloured and perverted by prejudice, by habit, and by false associations; we are, therefore to consider how particular men are affected; but in general course, the average, if I may so say, of man feelings, is to be taken in forming rules and principles for the conduct of those arts which found their claim of excellence upon the power they possess over the heart and the fancy. Hence arise all the delicate and beautiful analogies, which are so easily discoverable by a philosophic mind in the arts of music, poetry, painting, and oratory.

“ Unless we admit this original source of alliance, their union is inexplicable by a superficial comparison of their external frame and structure. There are, indeed, many outward marks of an admirable correspondence and connexion, but the causes are real and radical in the mind. Music and painting are distinguished under the cognizance of different senses; but the difference is in their external character and effect; it is in their interior constitution and principles, their operation not superficially on the senses, but ultimately, and ultimately on the passions and feelings of the mind, that their relationship is to be looked for. Loud and exalted music elevates the soul through the ear, in the same manner as through the eye affected by a noble and romantic scene in painting. The flowing contour in the outline of figures pleases us, for the same reasons as the gradual rise and descent of notes in melody. Sweetness of tone, like beauty of shape and colour; and smooth and level surfaces like equable and gentle sounds, inspire elegant and gay sensations into the bosom, or soothe us into tranquillity and placid composure. The widest

most essential difference in the operations and qualities of music and painting, is the superior degree in which the one is indebted to the influence of imitation above the other. Without doubt, a great portion of the delight we experience in the contemplation of a well-executed picture, arises from the consideration of the skill of the artist displayed in the closeness of the imitation. But the particular laws of music do not admit, in any degree, of the artifices of imitation ; and too close a resemblance between sounds and the passion or object described, is indecorous, if not trifling and ridiculous. This, however, is a negative difference, and not a positive and specific contrariety between the two arts.

“ If we were to pursue still further our inquiries into this delicate connexion, that subsists between music and painting, or any or all of the finer arts, we should fall upon a great many more pleasing discoveries of a similar nature. We should find that the beautiful and sublime in the one, are the beautiful and sublime in the other ; allowing for those differences which arise from accidental circumstances, from their external organization and mechanical procedure. In the objects which exercise the sense of seeing, beauty of figure may be resolved into uniformity, variety, and proportion: uniformity, because it produces facility of conception, and enables the *whole* to enter easily into the mind ; variety, because it gratifies the appetite for novelty, and puts the mind into action by a transition from one contemplation to another ; proportion, because it gratifies our moral sense of fitness and utility. Beauty in music results nearly from the same causes ; that is, it addresses itself to the same seated principles of the mind. It is here that a variety in the parts and tones under the same key, that is, a particular variety subordinate to

a general uniformity, excites those pleasing sensations which constitute a sense of beauty. In harmony, this variety is more complicated; but it is still variety under the controul of a certain uniformity, and submitted to strict rules of proportion.

“ Much of our pleasure in music, if I mistake not, is of a mixed nature, partly derived from the present sound or note, partly from a recollection of the last, and partly from an anticipation of the next; and it seems clear to me that a great deal of this sort of pleasure enters into the effects of poetry, and the arts of composition, in which the second reading is accompanied with more delight, if the piece be excellent, because, we are then enabled to take in more of the connexion by means of these same powers of recollection and anticipation. But the great perfection of music lies in the expression; so is this expression that principal knot of fellowship by which music is connected with those other arts that make the same appeal. It is a general effect of its features, in which is pronounced the family resemblance, which shows it to be of the sisterhood.

“ When we talk of the principles on which taste is built, that we mean the general principles of our nature is proved, methinks, by their general application to all the objects on which the faculties and passions of the mind are exercised. There is an acknowledged connexion between taste and morality; but on what is this connexion built? On the same foundations to which we have traced the alliance subsisting between poetry, music, painting, and oratory. A mind incapable of expansion, of that expansiveness which fits it for the grand effects of the finer arts, incapable of tasting with real delight instances of heroism, magnanimity, and universal benevolence

which are sublime from the ideas they inspire of *extension* in their operations and effects ; that is, from the same elemental causes which are productive, in the more immediate objects of taste, of what we more technically denominate the sublime. The writer of the *Characteristics* was so struck with this pleasing analogy, that in his love of singularity and system, he was hurried into too wide an adoption of it ; and there are passages in his volumes which betrays something like a wish to enrol virtue among the elegant arts, and to bring all the moral qualities of our actions to the standard of taste. But still the general principles on which taste is erected have a wonderful latitude of application, if we take into our view all the various attributes of our nature. That extended chain of permanent rules, by which the mind of man, as its taste refines, is bound in a generous slavery, borrows a link from every object that gives employment to our rational and moral faculties."

" True," said Mr. Allworth, who took the advantage of a little pause to illustrate the traveller's observation ; " our decisions on the characters and actions of mankind, though they are by no means left entirely to the principles on which taste is founded, but rest on a basis more broad, and on qualities more generally and equally distributed, do yet derive a great degree of delicacy, clearness, and precision, from the same sensibilities,—the same process of the heart and understanding. In the conduct and deportment of a person formed to please mankind, are required consistency, with a portion of versatility, and a certain regard to times and occasions, which will be found, on examination, to bear a close analogy to that uniformity, variety, and proportion, which constitute beauty of figure in the more immediate objects of taste. That magical grace of manner, which in cer-

tain characters captivates the fancy and the heart before the reason has time to pronounce, may, on cool analysis, be resolved into that same correspondence and symmetry of parts, those same principles of proportion, uniformity, and variety, on which so much has been said. That binding connection of the parts with the whole, that particular aptitude to a general end, and that various constitution of particulars that have a common relationship in the great object to which they all conspire, are general laws of taste, which are as faithfully observed in that harmony of gesture, and that delicate combination of little elegancies which characterize a polished gentleman, as in the provinces themselves of the finer arts."

Here our new member resumed the discourse, "It must be owned, that in philosophy, when taste usurps too proud an ascendant, strength gives way to ornament, where strength is naturally the superior quality; and the love of proportion is apt to engender a love of system, to which truth can oppose but a slender barrier; but where it modestly claims only a secondary power, it is in no small degree subsidiary to the operations of reason; it judges not only of its modes of communication, but of its conclusions themselves, as well of the matter as of the manner of science. It prompts and stimulates the exertions of our reason by the pleasure with which it crowns her discoveries: it corroborates her decisions by the testimony it lends to their correspondence, fitness, and perspicuity; and to the majesty of truth, it adds the graces of beauty.

"One of the monarchs of Egypt, while he admitted the truth of the Ptolemaic system, could not help accusing Nature of want of taste in her modes of arrangement, and means of accomplishing her ends.

“On the whole then,” continued our traveller, “it appears to my understanding, that the principles of taste lie widely diffused through our general nature, and reach to every object on which the faculties of our minds can be exerted. Its sentiments are ultimately resolvable into original qualities which all possess, though not in equal proportions; and this difference of qualification, together with the influence of association and accidental varieties, account for those opposite decisions which have given birth to the opinion that taste has no certain criterion. In the same spirit it has been argued, that if an external object excites a sentiment from its congruity with certain qualities in the mind of the individual who contemplates it, in respect to that individual, whatever may be his condition, that *sentiment* is right, and the decision built upon it correct and just. Surely, however, that *sentiment* in one man may be founded on weaker qualities than in others, and consequently is weaker in itself. It might as well be maintained, that the stronger eye is not more correct in its reports than the weaker; taste is but a kind of second sight, a δεύτερον ὄμμα.

“Those who most strenuously assert the indisputable and uncertain nature of all taste, do yet palpably acknowledge a right and wrong in taste, when they challenge the taste of others; an inconsistency with their maxims which they are sure to commit. It is the consolation of those who have neither relish nor preference in their minds for the objects of taste, to maintain the total impossibility of bringing the opinions of mankind to any rational standard; and these are supported by others who, though sufficiently furnished by Nature with the necessary qualifications, are negligent of principles, and too impatient of investigation, to arrive at the true standard which is

supplied from the general constitution of our minds. So far, indeed, these objectors may be right, that, considered as a matter of mere sensation, as that faculty by which instant and immediate pleasure is received from beauty, taste has no absolute criterion. We cannot apply to it any standard, till we regard it as a matter of discernment, as related to the brightest and purest capacities of the soul, as consisting not of an organical impulse, but in the reflex operations of the mind."

This is all I can recollect of our traveller's discourse on this delicate and difficult subject, to which I know my readers are welcome, if they can discover any thing pleasing or new in the argument. It was natural for this exertion of my memory to put all my thoughts into motion on the subject; and it is my intention to publish the result in a future paper, if I can remember the progeny of my own mind, as well as that of my travelled friend.

## No. 75. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 19.

*Cur valle permutem Sabina  
Divitias operosiores?*

HOR. CAR. 3, 2, 47.

Why leave my little Sabine field,  
For cumbrous wealth, so hard to wield?

I HAVE always been forcibly struck with the amiable colours in which Christianity has dressed the virtue of contentedness; and consider it as one of those peculiar excellences which it possesses above the imperfect system of heathen morality. A kind of gloomy resignation, very wide of true contentment, was inculcated by the philosophy of the ancients, grounded on the fruitlessness and impiety of murmuring against the dispensations of the gods, and on the general necessity of unequal conditions among mankind. The querulous were silenced without being satisfied, and awed without being convinced. But the Christian religion, by the grander prospects which it has opened to us of a future recompense, has made these temporary inequalities of much less account; and, by the awful conditions of an eternity of pain or pleasure, has taught us to see danger in abundance, and consolation in want. Christianity breathes no defiance to nature, by endeavouring to destroy our inborn propensities; but proposes only a change of objects, by which, under proper exercise, these propensities may become the source of solid advantage.



Man, under the severe discipline of philosophy, learns, indeed, to subdue his desires, and to controul his feelings: he learns to look upon life with apathy, and to rear a sullen satisfaction on a basis of scorn. He is led by a string of maxims, and is forging fetters for himself, while he triumphs in the freedom he is gaining: he is frittering away the best part of his nature, while he thinks he is only reasoning down his passions and his prejudices. But Christianity knows the value of all the energies of our minds too well to destroy them; and, instead of petrifying them into torpid stillness, gives them a kinder action and benigner impulse, by directing them towards objects on which they cannot be too much exerted—on objects which irritate and inflame by no disappointments, which inspire complacency while they exercise the feelings, which purify our enjoyment while they dilate our capacities of pleasure, and which cool the ardours without refrigerating the system of life, or damping the charities of the heart.

It is by reasoning on those principles which Christianity has promulged, that our eyes are so strengthened as to pierce the veil of opulence and splendour, to separate truth from appearance, and grandeur from greatness, till we look back upon our own littleness with secret exultation. We learn from the same source, that were our sight still farther strengthened, could we contemplate the circumstances of life with those eyes with which we probably may regard them from our place of observation in another state, in what an inverted order the objects of our contemplation would present themselves! Greatness sunk into the squalidest ranks of infamy, and poverty shining in robes of purple: a new race of shepherd-kings; and princesses again drawing water from a well, as in the days of Homer!

My greatest quarrel with discontentedness is on the account of its base submission to the dictates and decrees of other men. We are in general dissatisfied with our lot, not because we feel it to be uneasy, but because we think it appears so to others. Any particular distress, or specific ground of sorrow, I separate from the character of discontentedness, which implies a habit of repining, built on a general comparison of our own condition with that of other men; and this is a quality so much the more contemptible, as it is not the genuine offspring of our own minds, not the legitimate result of our natural reason, but the bastard issue of vulgar ignorance, adopted by pride, and fostered by envy. I have ever, in my passage through life, consulted the frame of my mind; and balancing it against my exterior circumstances, have found them equal to the rate of ability I possess, and have been content.

It is with individuals as it is with society; that state is the happiest to man, in his collective character, in which he can best exercise his natural capacity for improvement—a state of society, fitted to draw out the social energies of his mind, adapted to his local wants, and suited to his physical character and complexion. So, in his individual capacity, that state is really the most eligible which is best calculated to foster his good inclinations, and to turn his talents to account; that which is most proportioned to the reach of his mind, and which exacts nothing beyond the promise of his intellect—in a word, which produces that harmony and equilibrium, that mutual action between the external and internal condition of the man, without which we must expect eccentricities and anomalies of conduct, and at the best an unsteady course of morality, and irregular fruits of virtue. With such a rule and measure to direct us,

we are most of us able to mark out a scheme of happiness for ourselves, and discover that this our great aim does not exist in the abstract of life, not in a certain list of objects, a certain denomination of enjoyments; but is conditional, complexional, and relative; must be considered with a reference to some specific state or condition of man, and must be estimated by certain laws of proportion, which take into calculation much of the detail of life.

I am much pleased with a passage from Antoninus Pius, that touches upon my present subject both the Greek and English of which I shall here present to my readers. Φύσις δὲ ἴσους κατ' αἰξίαν τοὺς μερισμοὺς χρόνων, οὐσίας, αἰτίου· ἐνεργείας, συμβάσεως, ἐκάστους ποιεῖται· σκόπει δὲ, μὴ εἰ τὸ πρὸς τὸ ἐν ἴσιν εὐρήσεις ἐπὶ παντός, ἀλλὰ εἰ συλλήβδην τὰ πάντα τοῦ δι, πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, τὰ τοῦ ἑτέρου.—“If we take into consideration the different situations and exigencies of life, we shall find that Nature has made a proportionate distribution of time, matter, form, faculty, and opportunity. But you will not perceive this by partial views of particular subjects, but on comparing the wholes together.”

It will sometimes happen, indeed, that great abilities are found in low situations; but this does not always justify discontent with the arrangements and dispositions of society; it is oftener attributable to some certain disqualifications with which these abilities are accompanied, or some alloy by which they are debased; to some reasons, in short, which should turn our reproaches inwards, and inspire discontent, not with mankind or the *order* of things, but with ourselves and the *disorder* of our own minds. Let it be remembered too, that the powers of man may be easily overcharged, though gigantic in their strength, by the duties and responsibilities of great

situations; while there is scarcely, in the humblest ranks of life, a sphere of action so circumscribed as not to hold out occasions to the greatest minds.

But discontentedness, vicious as for the most part it is in its grounds and motives, does not terminate in itself, but affects the whole of the human character. It is particularly fruitful in those extravagances and absurdities of demeanour which supply inexhaustible subjects to satire and ridicule. All that indecorousness of conduct, which, in the common phrase, is called acting out of character, springs in general from this fountain of folly. Dissatisfied with what Nature has bestowed upon us, we are more solicitous to supply her deficiencies by art, than to improve her gifts by cultivation. The man of fashion is ambitious of the chair of the philosopher; and he whom Nature directs to the bowers of the Academy, is not content till he has exposed himself in the glare of chandeliers, where no qualities draw respect but those which philosophy pretends not to confer.

Not perhaps so ridiculous in its effects, but more mischievous in its consequences, is that ambition, so frequent among men of slender fortunes, to vie with their wealthy neighbours. There is something sacred in poverty, as there is in misfortune, to great and good minds: every generous spirit will be scrupulously cautious of adding to its mortifications, or awakening the sense of its sorrows. But when, by an unbecoming shame, we are prompted to emerge from it by a momentary imposition upon mankind, it loses its privileges of compassion, accumulates ignominy upon distress, and is stripped of all its consolations. *Commune id vitium est; hic vivimus ambitiosâ paupertate omnes.*

There was something noble in the excuse made by an illustrious young Grecian, that appeared at

the public games in a coloured robe, contrary to an express law: he declared before the whole assembly, that it was the only robe he had;—whereupon he was honourably acquitted.

I have somewhere met with a story that matches well with this, of a very valiant Englishman, whose name was Colonel Edmunds. While he was with the army in the Low Countries, there came to him a fellow-countryman from Scotland, who, to ensure a good reception, thus accosted him in the presence of a great many brother officers: “My lord your father, and all the knights and gentlemen, your cousins and kinsmen, are in excellent health.”—“Gentlemen,” said the colonel, “believe not a word he says; my father is but a poor barber in Edinburgh, whom this knave would make a lord, to curry favour with me, and make you believe I am a great man born, when there is no such matter.”

It is curious to observe what pains are taken by men in narrow circumstances to render insupportable their situation: every trifling vexation or disappointment is laid to their poverty, and carefully treasured up in their memories to increase the stock of their complaints, while equal industry is used in forgetting those many occurrences in which their poverty has given them an advantage over the objects of their envy. Thus poverty with some men is made to enlarge its signification, and include a circle of calamities not its own. To persons of this temper not an accident can happen of the most trifling concern, that does not swell the charge: if their hair turn gray, it is occasioned by poverty and chagrin; if they are wet through in a shower, it was poverty that obliged them to be out in it; it is poverty that causes them to stoop in their gait; poverty that makes them irascible; poverty that makes them un-

lucky at cards; and poverty that induces absence, negligence, and want of memory. The sure consequence of a habit of complaining, is a habit of selfishness; and he who is persuaded to think that his own is a peculiar allotment of misery, has no feelings to spare for other men's sorrows, and no passage open to his bosom for other men's joys to enter.

All this discontentedness with our own situation proceeds from a double error in calculation. We measure our own condition by a rule supplied from other men's opinions and habits, instead of making our own feelings and capacities the criterion of our judgements; and we measure other men's felicity by a standard which is the result of our own feelings and propensities. The farmer thinks the merchant the happiest man in the world, because the former has no measure in his own mind which can enable him accurately to conceive those feelings which shake the merchant's bosom, amidst the fluctuation and precariousness of commerce: and the poor man, having no clear idea of the dangers, perplexities, and anxieties of wealth, views it only as a cure for those wants and sorrows with which he either feels or fancies himself surrounded. Let us remember, too, that every object looks smooth at a distance: the hills which terminate our horizon present only a soft azure to the delighted vision; and when we look from the same hills on the valley below, it appears like a velvet carpet, spread out to receive us: those only who are climbing the hills, or are walking in the valley, complain of the steepness of the one, or the humidity of the other; complain of the crags and ridges, or of the bogs and marshes, which make the progress over both fatiguing and dangerous.

Though neither new nor sprightly, my mother was so pleased with the subject of this paper, that

she told me she could not sleep for three hours last night for thinking upon it, and actually turned her thoughts to put a little fable into verse, which she says my subject revived in her memory. I own I think the thought is pretty, and my readers will not be severe upon the poetry of an old woman. As writing is not a task at which she is very expeditious; for though her hand is steady, her eyes have for some years begun insensibly to grow weaker, she remained above stairs the whole morning, and kept me in some little uneasiness about her. At twelve o'clock, however, she explained the mystery, by presenting me with her little performance: "Here, Sim," said she, "see how my morning has been employed; but be sure you put nothing of mine in your paper!" She looked, however, as if she would forgive me if I disobeyed her; and there is sometimes a resistance in kindness, which, like elasticity to the touch, gives a force to the sensation produced.

It chanc'd that the Coat of a very fine fellow  
Had been thrown on the bed, and lay close to the Pillow.  
With that ease which high company gives, (for the Coat  
Had been much in the world, and in circles of note,)  
"Friend Pillow," says he, "why that look of distress?  
By your rumpled condition you've slept ill, I guess?  
Or perhaps that your master is gone you are sorry;  
He's a very fine fellow; if so, I feel for ye:  
I'm always delighted to go where he goes,  
And mix in the mirth that around him he throws.  
Gay, wealthy, and witty, and wanton, and young,  
Made for conquests his form, for persuasion his tongue,  
On whom Nature her presents so lavishly showers,  
What mortal so bless'd as this master of ours!  
'Twould delight you to see with what graceful composure  
He throws down his guineas, or stakes an inclosure.  
'Tother night 'twas at whist that Sir Somebody blunder'd,  
And lost him—I think 'twas not less than a hundred;

To see him, my friend, you'd conclude he had won,  
Such an easy, good-temper'd, sweet smile he put on !  
What with dancing, and singing, and laughing, and drinking,  
You'd wonder what time he had left him for thinking.  
If he wins, if he loses, he's glad, and still glad ;  
I cannot believe he knows how to be sad.  
With such mental controul, and a heart so at ease,  
Sure never was found a man form'd so to please."  
" And now," says the Pillow, " it 's my turn to speak :  
If I let you alone, you'll go on for a week.  
Since you say that with you he's as light as a feather,  
Pray keep him, or come to bed always together ;  
For the moment you're off, such a trade then commences,  
You'd think he was fairly bereft of his senses :  
Such complaining, such sorrow, repentance, and hate,  
Such cursing his fortune, such damning his fate,  
That, taking in Bedlam, there is not in town  
A Pillow whose state I'd not change with my own.  
The night that Sir Somebody lost him a hundred,  
As soon as he laid himself down, how he thunder'd !  
I never was in such a fright in my life :  
He could not worse treat me, if I were his wife.  
He thinks, I believe, he can't use me too rough ;  
I am sometimes too high, sometimes not high enough :  
Then such knocking and thumping, and squeezing, but still  
I can't give content, do whatever I will.  
To complete my misfortune, sometimes, in a sally,  
He throws me as hard as he can at his valet,  
Who ventures to give him his scurvy advice,  
To have nothing to do with those villainous dice.  
T'other night he declar'd he would do for himself,  
And took down a pistol which lay on the shelf ;  
But after he'd held it some time to his head,  
He thought better on't, and bethump'd me instead.  
If this is the way with your very fine fellows,  
'Twere better be any thing else than their Pillows.

As discontentedness is very little affected by outward circumstances, and is equally common to all situations, so has it least to balance against it in those which are most exalted ; for hope, the consolation of



poverty, grows weaker in proportion as life is exhausted, as satiety refines sense into fastidiousness, and as extent of enjoyment narrows the prospect of eventual pleasures. It is in the same spirit of false measurement to which I have before alluded, that, in our distant views of greatness, we estimate the pleasures with which we see it surrounded, by that unworn sense of delight, that keen and novel relish which inexperience has preserved in our minds: one of those cheats of fancy, this, by which she brings together things that cannot subsist in union—a mind familiarized to pleasure, yet retaining all its virgin sensibilities; a body sunk in enjoyment, yet glowing with its native ardours. Our delights are covered with a bloom, which a breath annihilates; an impalpable bloom, which expires at the touch, and mocks all our labours to restore it.

It is on these accounts that the life of a courtier, and still more the life of a prince, has always affected me with a certain melancholy in the perusal. I have somewhere seen an account of the manner in which the hours of Louis XIV. were spent for forty years together; and a duller detail, a more wearisome round of repetition, cannot easily be imagined. It appears plainly from this journal, that while all eyes regarded him as the greatest monarch upon earth, no man was in reality a more absolute slave, or had less the disposal of himself, and the controul of his time. He appears to have had no moment on which the public had not a claim, in which something was not due on the score of etiquette, or in which he was not somehow or other a slave to his own grandeur. Nothing could *unking* him, or confer on him the privileges of his subjects; even on the days of his illnesses a certain ceremony attended him; and that grandeur which could not save him from human in-

firmities, deprived him of human consolations. All the pleasures which result from free conversation and the mutual interchange of unshackled thoughts, the great prerogative and ornament of man, were sacrificed to his gloomy greatness; it was his doom to be perpetually imposed upon, and his recompense to contemplate his own grandeur, which, as having never experienced a lower condition, he was the only man in the country disqualified to feel. His *levers*, his *habillemens*, his *ordres*, his *entrées*, his *messes*, his *conseils*, his *dîners*, his *après-dîners*, his *promenades*, his *soupers*, his *couchers*, were all transacted under certain rules, and in the face of the world, all incumbered with the same ceremony, and all equally preclusive of the natural play of the mind, and the liberal movements of the heart and the understanding.

I shall now take leave of my readers for the day with peculiar complacency, could I persuade myself that I have given a permanent consolation to any one bosom among my countrymen, by suggesting a rule by which happiness may be better estimated than by the ordinary modes of measurement.

## No. 76. SATURDAY, OCTOBER 26.

---

Μίνυμσο τῆς συμπάσης οὐσίας, ἥς ὀλίγιστον μετίχουσ· καὶ τοῦ συμ-  
παντός αἰῶνος, οὗ βραχὺ καὶ ἀκαριαίον τοι διάστημα ἀφάρισται  
καὶ τῆς εἰμαρμενῆς, ἥς πόστον εἶ μέρος.—MAPK. ANT. Βι. ι. κ. λ.

Turn your views to this vast universe of which you make such an insignificant part ; regard eternity, but a point of which is allotted to thee ; contemplate the all-mighty decrees to which the great order of the creation conforms : what a little particle art thou of this stupendous whole !

As far as I have hitherto gone into the question of religion, my readers perceive that only natural religion has been considered. If natural religion be admitted, and methinks it can hardly be refused to the reasoning in the foregoing papers, we see a vast additional strength resulting therefrom to the general argument from analogy ; we see it still wider extend its numerous branches, and cover with a broader shade the truths of revelation.

The objection first in the order of confutation as striking most deeply at the root of Christianity, is that which calls into question the *necessity* of its promulgation : for it would indeed be absurd to suppose that God can be the author of any thing unnecessary or superfluous. Had the light of Nature been sufficient, no revelation would have been offered to mankind. Let Christianity, however, be necessary or not, it can never be superfluous to inquire into the

grounds of a system which holds out to us such conditions as must be awfully interesting to a trembling dependent being.

We will contemplate this system in two distinct lights, to embrace the whole of its importance.—First, we will consider it as a republication, and as an external institution of natural religion, adapted to the present circumstances of mankind, and intended to promote natural piety and virtue. In this view, it gives to the religion of Nature the stamp and sanction of divine authority, while it teaches it in its genuine simplicity, freed from those superstitions with which it was totally corrupted, and under which it was in a manner lost. In short, natural religion seems as much proved by the Scripture revelation, as if to prove it had been the only design of this revelation. The Law of Moses, and the Gospel of Christ, are in truth the authoritative publications of the religion of Nature; and they afford a proof of God's general providence as moral governor of the world, as well as of the particular dispensations of his providence towards sinful creatures. “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in times past unto our fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son.”

The great doctrines of a future state, the danger of a course of wickedness, and the efficacy of repentance, are not only confirmed by the Gospel, but are there displayed with a degree of lustre to which the light of Nature is but darkness. But in this does not consist the whole importance of Christianity, in respect to natural religion. By establishing a visible church, an instituted method of instruction, and an instituted form of external religion, it erected it on permanent foundations, to the unspeakable benefit of succeeding ages. Whatever objections may be raised

to all this, from the perversions which Christianity has undergone, and from the little influence which some may think it has had towards improving the condition of humanity; such cannot be insisted upon as conclusive on any principles, but such as lead to downright Atheism; because the manifestation of the law of Nature by reason, which, upon all principles of Theism, must have been derived from God, has in the same manner been perverted and rendered ineffectual. Some of the writers against Christianity have accordingly pushed this specious kind of argument so far as to be betrayed by it into a desperate attack upon religion altogether. Thus the author of a book, entitled, "Christianity as old as the Creation," observes, that "though we cry up the great advantage which we possess above other animals, as being capable of religion, yet do those animals, which we despise for the want of it, herd more sociably together; while men, who cannot subsist but in society, make religion a pretence for being fierce and cruel in their conduct to each other." The writer forgets that we have reason, and many other distinguishing properties: would he wish us to give up these too, that we may herd sociably together, like other animals? Why should be ascribed to religion, more than to reason, this our supposed inferiority in the social character?

A writer of much greater penetration, as well as candour, and by whom the author of the foregoing sentiment has been expressly confuted, in a direct and admirable defence of our blessed religion against the licentious purpose of his writings, observes, that the question in this place is not, whether weak persons may not sometimes make a bad use of positive institutions, but whether such institutions do of themselves lead to such hurtful consequences; not whe-

ther men may not, by perverting these institutions, become superstitious, but whether the right use of them does, in its own nature, tend to superstition.

Thus it appears that Christianity has promulged the religion of nature, and has promulged it with authority. It has, moreover, thrown upon it new light, as it were by reflection; it has reintroduced it with circumstances of peculiar advantage, and adapted it to the wants of mankind. It has connected it with a visible church, thereby bestowing upon it permanency, consistency, and solidity; and crowning it with the awful sanction of external institutions and solemnities.

But Christianity must be considered in a farther view, as offering to us truths not discoverable by reason, in respect to which distinct precepts are enjoined us. It contains a revelation of a particular dispensation of Providence, carried on by the mediation of his Son and Spirit, for the recovery and salvation of mankind, who are represented by Scripture to have been in a state of ruin. Now as by reason is revealed the relation in which God the Father stands towards us, and the obligations of duty springing from this relation; so in Scripture are revealed the relations in which we stand to the Son and the Holy Ghost, and the obligations of duty flowing from these relations. Revealed religion has therefore acquainted us with some certain relations in which we stand, which could not otherwise have been known.

Religion admits of a two-fold contemplation; we may view it either as INTERNAL, or as EXTERNAL. INTERNAL *natural* religion may be said to consist in religious regards to God the Father Almighty; INTERNAL *revealed* religion, as distinguished from natural, to consist in religious regards to the Son

and the Holy Ghost ; and the obligation we are under of paying these religious regards to each of these Divine Persons respectively, arises from the several relations they stand in towards us. The precepts which concern these religious regards are such as rest upon reasons which we plainly discern, and are therefore called *moral* precepts. EXTERNAL religion consists in the rites, solemnities, and institutions, enjoined us by divine authority. The precepts which respect these are *positive* precepts, and are built on reasons which we do not altogether comprehend. Thus MORAL duties arise out of the nature of the case itself, prior to external command. POSITIVE duties do not arise out of the nature of the case, but from *external* command : nor would they be duties at all, but for such command. From this difference between what is POSITIVE and what is MORAL in religion, arises the ground of that peculiar preference which the Scripture teaches us is due to the latter.

In making this distinction, however, it should not be forgotten that the reason of positive institutions, in general, is very manifest, though we should not discern the reason why such particular institutions are ordained rather than others. Thus the EXTERNAL worship of God is a moral as well as a positive duty, since the reason for it appears ; but this cannot be said of any particular mode of it. Now when the *moral* law and the positive institutions are opposed to each other, we should feel no difficulty in the preference we are to give ; for the *moral* law has the sanction of revelation as well as the *positive* law, and is, moreover, WRITTEN IN OUR HEARTS. This comparison between them was made by our Lord himself, when the Pharisees censured his disciples for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day. Unhappily, however, the infirmity of our natures inclines us,

when, upon a comparison of two things, one is found to be of greater importance than the other, to regard the other as scarcely of any importance at all.

Having thus far endeavoured to prove the obligation that lies upon us, to explore with diligence and reverence the grounds and propositions of the system which is offered to us, and to show the several parts into which this system may be divided, with their relations to each other, and their relations to man ; we will next consider what presumptions are natural to rise against Christianity considered as miraculous, putting its proofs and evidences out of the question. There is no appearance of a presumption, from the analogy of nature, against that great article of Christian faith, that God created, and invisibly governs the world by Jesus Christ, and by him hereafter will judge it in righteousness, and that good men are under the secret influence of his Spirit. If the analogies of nature raise any presumption against the general scheme of Christianity, it must be either because it is not discoverable by reason and experience, or because it is unlike that course of nature which comes under our notice.

Now there is no presumption from analogy against the truth of it, because it is not discoverable by reason and experience ; for, suppose a man totally uninformed respecting a revelation, but with an understanding highly improved, and acquainted with our whole system of natural philosophy and natural religion ; such a one could not but be sensible that that part of it which is open to his view is but a point in comparison of the whole scheme of Providence, reaching throughout eternity, past and future,—in comparison of what is even now going on in remote parts of the boundless universe, nay, in comparison of the whole scheme of this world ; and that, there-



fore, if many things lie beyond the reach of our natural faculties, we have no reason from this circumstance to doubt of their reality in opposition to the strong reason on the affirmative side.

Neither can we ground a presumption against any thing contained in the general doctrine of Scripture, on its dissimilitude to the known course of nature.

In the constitution and natural government of the world, as well as in the moral government of it, we behold things in a great degree unlike in their condition to one another, and therefore ought not to wonder if such dissimilitude exist between things visible and invisible; yet it will be found on examination that the scheme of Christianity is by no means unlike the scheme of nature, without taking in the moral system of the world, and that the presumption against particular common facts is beyond all comparison greater than the presumption against miracles in general, before any evidence of either. But if we take into the account the moral order of things, we see strong reasons for believing the existence of miracles in general, as a simple fact; and these give credibility to the supposition, that it might be part of the original plan of things, that there should be miraculous interpositions. Against the story of Cæsar, or any other man, there is a presumption of millions to one, till some kind of testimony comes to confirm it; for there is nothing in the events which lie before us, to make it either necessary or probable.

It must be remembered also that miracles, as single facts, are not properly compared with natural events of daily experience, but with those solitary, irregular, and august appearances, which lie buried long in the womb of time, and take whole ages to produce them: then will the comparison be between the presumption against miracles, and the

presumption against such phænomena as comets, or against the existence of any such powers in nature as magnetism and electricity, so contrary to the properties of other bodies wherein they do not reside.

I cannot help adding here a little illustration of the distinction, which so many have triumphed in confounding, between those things which are above the reach of our faculties, and such as are contrary to some principle or conclusion of right reason. That the sides of an hyperbola should be always approaching to each other, and yet never meet, though produced to infinity, is a proposition of unquestionable certainty in geometry ; and yet the reason of man is unable to comprehend how it can be. But that a triangle should have parallel sides, is not only above reason, but directly contrary to it; it being impossible that a figure of three lines should have its sides parallel to each other.

We shall next consider our incapability of judging what were to be expected in a revelation, and the presumption from analogy that it must contain things appearing liable to objections. In this conduct of the argument, there is an order and arrangement that imparts to it both beauty and strength in a considerable degree. By attacking objections in a loose and disorderly manner, we may bear them down at first, and put them to a temporary rout ; but there is always danger of their rallying again, and renewing the contest. The order of confutation in this question is as necessary as it is difficult to be observed ; since we are under strong temptations to forestal and to digress in the course of an argument which spreads itself through such a variety of topics. The difficulty is, to observe an arrangement in the treatment of the subject, agreeable to that order, in which the objections opposed to it would naturally

arise. He most excels in the art of communicating knowledge, who can exert the same patience in tailing it, as he was forced to use in acquiring it; who can consent to retrace the progress of his investigations; and supposes the same course of inquiry in the mind of him he would instruct, as which ended in convincing and satisfying him.

To consult, therefore, the natural course of inquiry in answering the objections to the Christian system, let us suppose a man perfectly uninstructed. Such a one, before he would consent to admit revelation, would look into the nature of things, to see if there appeared any grounds for concluding there was any such thing as religion at all. Having seen and acknowledged the necessity of such a thing, and being put upon the consideration of the Christian scheme, before he would assent to such a scheme, he would ask, "To what purpose is this system which you propose to me? what is it wanting? and what is its design?" This being shown to him, he would consider next the general aspect and character of this religion; he would attentively regard its external constitution, its stamp and its impressions, and examine if there was any thing on the first view which condemned it. Its miraculous establishment would be the question here. Being convinced on this point, he would naturally ask what the analogy of nature, and that scheme of natural religion to which he had been induced to give his assent, suggested on this subject? Let us try if this great question can be satisfactorily answered.

The objections to the Christian *scheme*, as distinguished from objections to its *evidence*, are generally such as these: Revelation is deficient; it contains many absurd propositions; it sometimes leads

into enthusiasm and superstition ; it has been made to serve the purposes of tyranny and wickedness ; it is moreover extended through but a contracted sphere ; its evidence is less convincing and satisfactory than it might have been.

It will serve as a general answer to this way of arguing, that, upon a supposition of a revelation, it were highly credible, beforehand, that we should be incompetent judges of it to a great degree, and also that it would contain many things appearing to us to be liable to objections, in case we were to judge otherwise than by the analogy of nature. If the natural and revealed dispensation of things be both from God, if they coincide with each other, and together make up one scheme of Providence, our being incompetent judges of the one must make it credible that we may be incompetent judges of the other ; and since, upon experience, the acknowledged course and constitution of nature is found to be greatly different from what before experience would have been expected, it were reasonable to presume, that the revealed dispensation likewise, judging of it as of the constitution of nature, would be very different from the expectations formed beforehand, and liable in appearance to great objections. We cannot comprehend the wisdom of God's ordinary administration : how then shall we be judges of the extraordinary ?

Reasoning thus, we come to perceive that the only question concerning the truth of Christianity is, whether it be a real revelation, not whether it be attended with any circumstances we should not have looked for ; and whether the authority of Scripture be what it claims to be, not whether the Scripture itself be a book of such sort and so pro-

mulged as our weak understandings might have led us to expect.

With respect to the manner and the measure in which revelation is communicated, we are very incompetent judges, since we are unable to say what supernatural instruction was to have been expected; so, before experience, we should be incapable of pronouncing any thing in regard to the circumstances and degrees, and the whole manner of that instruction which is afforded by the ordinary course of nature. Were such a scheme as that of nature proposed to us, supposing no experience to have been had of it, we should probably be tempted to reject it as incredible, on account of the many seeming disproportions, limitations, and necessary conditions it contains. Would it not have been thought highly improbable that men should be so much more capable of discovering the general laws of matter, and the magnitudes, paths, and revolutions of the heavenly bodies, than the causes and cures of distempers, and many other objects in which human life seems to be so much more deeply interested? How capricious and variable a thing is invention, by which Nature instructs us in matters of the very highest importance to our comfort and security! How inadequate, how ambiguous, how liable to abuse, is language, the only vehicle by which our thoughts, our desires, or knowledge is communicated!

Thus it is plain, from the whole course and constitution of nature, that God does not dispense his gifts according to *our notion* of their advantage or importance.

But still an objection may be framed, on a supposition that it is incredible how an event of such signal

importance to man should take place so late; that it should then extend over so small a part of the world; and that at best it should be involved in obscurities, and be liable to the same perversions and objections as the light of nature itself. Without determining how far this may be admitted to be so, it is by no means incredible that it might be so if the light of nature and revelation be from the same hand. We are naturally liable to disease, for which God has provided natural remedies. But remedies existing in nature have remained unknown to mankind for several ages; are even at this day known but to few; probably many are not yet discovered; many, after absolute rejection, have been found extremely useful; many are very partial in their operations; many occasion dreadful disorders, if unskilfully applied. In a word, the remedies which Nature provides are neither certain, perfect, nor universal.

To what do all these arguments tend? Not surely to prove that reason has no pretensions to judge of what is offered to us as being of divine revelation; we are not to conclude that we are incapable of judging of any thing, because we are incapable of judging of all things. It is the privilege of reason to judge of the evidence of revelation, and of the objections urged against that revelation. It may fairly judge of the morality of the Scripture, that is, not whether it contains things different from what we might have expected from a wise and good Being; but whether it does actually, as it is offered to us, contain things contrary to wisdom, justice, or goodness—to what the light of Nature teaches us of God.

## No. 77. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 2.

---

*Adhibita est ars quædam extrinsecus ex alio genere quodam, quæ sibi totum Philosophi assumunt, quæ rem dissolutam, divulgatamque conglutinaret, et ratione quâdam constringeret.*

CIC. DE ORAT.

A certain art is supplied from a foreign source, and claimed by the philosophers as belonging wholly to their province, which binds in a fast union, and under certain laws of arrangement, those loose principles which lie scattered through nature.

As I promised my readers something more on the subject of Taste, I shall dedicate this Number to the inquiry; and by taking up the question at a point still nearer its source, endeavour to throw upon it some fresh illustration. In the compass of my reading I have never met with any analysis of the human mind which has contented my curiosity on that subject; and this perpetual disappointment in my expectations from other men, has forced me upon considering for myself; and I shall here lay down the fruits of my own investigation.—Instead of inquiring what names have been invented to express the different properties of the soul, I shall begin with considering the nature of those properties themselves, and then refer them to the distribution already made, as far as the import of the terms invented agrees with the character and office I shall assign to each.

There is certainly a power in the mind of perceiving ideas, and the several relations which subsist

between them ; and this power is separate and distinct in its nature. When ideas are perceived, together with the relation in which they stand to each other, they are correctly said to be sufficiently understood. Perception is, then, the operation of the *understanding*, which is a sort of speculum in the mind that represents the objects which are held before it. It has nothing to do with the will, and consequently cannot include judgement, which implies determination : therefore, the logical distribution of it into apprehension, judgement, and discourse, is perfectly undescriptive of what I mean by understanding. It is, I think, inconsistent in itself, as implicating those movements of the mind which belong to faculties of distinct natures ; for as apprehension is an involuntary, and judgement a spontaneous attribute, there can be no reason for classing them under one denomination.

But to go back to the *understanding*—Perception, which is its sole operation, is either simple or complex ; simple, when it regards the ideas themselves ; and complex, when it extends to their relations : and this complex perception is either mediate or immediate ; immediate, when, by a comparison of the two ideas themselves, their relations are perceived ; and mediate, when, to discover these relations, a third idea is introduced. This complex perception, or the perception of the relations which are between ideas, is what we commonly call *knowledge* : but as this complex perception is either mediate or immediate, knowledge also admits of the same division, and is either immediate or mediate ; or, what is the same thing, either intuitive or demonstrative ; either consisting of truths drawn from the relations between two ideas examined by themselves, or compared by the help of a third idea, or common measure.



This last kind of knowledge is what, in the schools, is called *science*. What we perceive by intuitive knowledge we call *principles*; what are perceived by demonstrative knowledge, take the name of *conclusions*. One of the great rewards of a future state, to which we may naturally raise our hopes, is a much higher degree of this intuitive knowledge; by which we may be enabled to discern clearly and at once those truths which, dimly seen through the veil of mortality, not only transcend our comprehensions, but seem impossible and contradictory to our blind natures.

That power of the mind which works with the understanding, and builds perception on perception in a certain succession and order, which ransacks the stores of the intellect for these third ideas, and acts itself under the controul of the will, is properly the *reason*, which has no separate place among the primary faculties of the mind, but is that energy which gives action to the whole, the principle in whose power of *spontaneous* improvement consists the power of distinction, the great intellectual barrier, between man and brute. Thus, *reason*, I conceive to be an operation of the mind in which the understanding and the will are conjointly concerned, as exercising a voluntary attention about the ideas, and proposing them in a kind of order to the understanding, thereby to assist its perceptions, and facilitate its progress. But *reason* must have some repository from which she draws her materials; and here the inquiry leads to the *memory* and the *imagination*. Now *memory* and *imagination* have so far a common office, that they are both occupied in providing ideas, that is, the matter of the intellect, but ideas of a different order.

Mr. Locke calls the memory a storehouse of ideas in which those which have already been excited in

the mind are deposited, and lodged for future occasions. By its aid the understanding can perceive the ideas preserved in it afresh, with the additional perception that it has perceived them before, and without the aid of those sensible qualities which originally excited them. We must observe, that *memory* is the repository of particular ideas; of ideas which, when revived, always refer you to some sensible object by which they were first produced; and this definition enables us to distinguish it accurately from the *imagination*, which is that faculty which affords us a view of certain ideas, or relics of sensation reposed within us, without any reflection upon the particular objects which first excited them. It follows, that the ideas supplied by the *imagination* are of a more general sort than those which lie in the *memory*, and are, therefore, the noblest materials for thinking, and furnish in greatest abundance those middle ideas or proofs which reason adopts in its progressive operations.

But however humble may appear the rank assigned to memory in the order of the faculties, yet it is as consequential a prop to the fabric of the intellect as any on which it leans; for, as ideas cannot be supplied to the imagination immediately by the senses, they must first have place in the *memory*; and here all those complex ideas, exhibited by the imagination, must have existed in their simple elemental state: besides which, the *memory* is of necessary importance to the intellect in its internal and domestic operations; by treasuring up the complex conceptions of the understanding, it provides the grounds and data for further conclusions; and thus we see that reason could no more dispense with its services than the imagination.

Each of these primary faculties of the mind has

an active as well as passive nature; they have a kind of reflective energy, by which they act upon themselves when the stress of the intellect is turned towards them, or when the *will*, which is the great mysterious mover of all, bends towards them the attention of the mind. The active power of the memory is what we call *recollection*. The imagination when particularly called upon, manifests her gift of *invention*. The vigorous efforts of the understanding are expressed by the word *penetration*.

I know of no more primary faculties of the mind than those which I have enumerated: though the various combinations and modifications have given rise to a multitude of complex terms, which are useful to the purposes of ordinary conversation, and the business of life, but which, to philosophical views of the subject, have brought some perplexity and confusion. The outline of what has here been said may be brought within the compass of a very few sentences. *Ideas* are the matter, the *supellectile* of the mind; and these are received through the *sense* retained and revived by the *memory* and *recollection* compounded by the *imagination*, laid out and proposed by the *reason*, perceived with all their relations by the *understanding*.

When I speak of confusion in the popular descriptions of the intellect, I do not except the great Mr Locke, who, after talking about perception, judgment, discernment, comparison, composition, and abstraction, as simple original faculties of the mind by his definition of reason makes it to combine them all, and even bestows upon it the office of imagination itself. He resolves it into two powers, sagacity and illation; and ascribes to it four different duties:—"The first and highest degree of reason, he says, "is the discovering and finding out of

proofs ; the second, the methodical disposition of them, and laying them in order, to make their connection easily perceived ; the third is the perceiving their connection ; and the fourth, the making a right conclusion."

For the rest I refer my readers to the seventeenth chapter of the fourth book of his Essay. Here are the operations of three distinct faculties jumbled together ; a confusion arising from a vague use of words, and a neglect of the distinction between the primary and unmixed, and the secondary and mixed, powers of the mind. Nothing can be more necessary, in an analysis of the intellect, than to forbear the use of terms till they have been explained and classed under their proper heads ; and such offices of the brain as are of a complicated nature, as are only modifications of intellect, or the result of particular combinations, should never be mentioned but with reference to those primary original faculties to which they partly or wholly belong.

Of this class of secondary powers is that operation of the mind which we express by the word *judgement*. Now it appears to me, that the general idea conveyed by the word implies, on the part of reason, a vigorous execution of its office, joined to a clear and quick perception in the understanding. The imagination has no share in producing judgement, any more than the memory, though they both are concerned in supplying the matter on which the judgement is to be exercised : indeed, so far is it from any close connection with the judgement, that oftentimes its exuberance, by rendering the charge of arranging and selecting too heavy for reason, destroys the proper equilibrium of the mind, and consequently confounds the judgement in the general disorder it produces. Thus the judgement is no

primary faculty of the mind, but the joint production of the reason and the understanding.

There is no complex operation of the mind which borrows so equally and so largely from all the powers of the intellect, as taste. By taste, I mean general taste ; for there is a kind of particular taste, which is in a great degree mechanical, and is the forced result of use and imitation. General taste requires the general structure of the intellect to be strong, and such a balance of its powers as enables them to act in concert, to assist and to chastise each other, and, by the closeness of their union, to form a barrier against its perpetual enemies, prejudice, passion, and false association. It does not spring forth, like Pallas, in a sudden heat of the brain ; but, like Pandora, it is the slow production of various co-operating powers, that lend their separate assistances to render her perfect. To that amplitude of taste which stretches over every province of human contemplation, this equipoise of the intellectual faculties is immediately necessary ; and a partial and bigotted taste, where its roots are spreading, and deep in the character, is always traceable to some internal disproportion in the constitution of the mind.

I shall now consider how these original faculties, which I have been endeavouring to develope, are called into play in the various operations and qualities of taste : for, though in every feature of it the collateral and mediate influence of each of our intellectual faculties is discernible, yet there are some which take their more immediate character and expression from the particular agency of particular powers. To begin with the *imagination*, which, as the origin of all our complex conceptions, as the great purveyor to the soul, seems to claim a natural

precedency.—The particular power with which the imagination is endued, of combining parts into a whole, by its rapidity in running through their relations, gives it a mighty influence in matters of taste; and this power is, in truth, the origin of all our complex conceptions. It is by the exercise of this prerogative that it bestows unity on number, and combines into one distinct image things which strike the senses separately. And here we discern the particular reason why a great strength of fancy interferes with philosophy, whose chief business lies in a contrary direction, and consists in separating what are apparently combined. In the same particular power also we recognise its connection with genius; for invention, which is the principal organ of genius, is nothing more than great activity and readiness in the imagination to summon all the relations and associations which belong to an idea.

It is a pleasing and interesting task thus to trace back all our derived and compounded powers to their simple and primary sources. The investigation discloses to us the agency of that spirit in which all the operations of nature are conducted; by which great varieties and great results are made to flow from a few simple causes, and which, by their various combinations and reciprocities, produce an endless diversity of modified effects. Taste, which is one of these modified results, though complex in its principles, is simple in its feeling; thus two colours unite to produce a third entirely distinct from them both. In as much as it is independent of volition, it approaches to the nature of a sense; for being once established in the mind, it cannot help operating when an object is presented to it, any more than the ear can avoid hearing sounds,

if its auditory passage be unobstructed: thus distinct is taste from the imagination, or from any other of the simple powers of the intellect, although it be an emanation from them all.

It must be owned, however, that something of material organization enters into its composition and character, since that delicacy and sensibility of mind, so necessary to its perfection, though springing in great part from a particular exercise and bias of the original faculties, is yet assisted greatly by a certain condition of the external senses, and a certain frame of the bodily organs.

But although taste borrows so freely from all the properties of our nature, there is no one to which it is so largely indebted, as to the imagination, as hence seems to be derived the food on which its infancy is nourished.

The ideas which are lodged in the mind are continually loosening from the sensible objects to which they are at first attached, till at length they slip out of the memory into the imagination, where, indeed they have lost their original fastenings, but are furnished with new ties by that great associating power which belongs to it, supplied with new parts and proportions, shaped into an endless variety of forms and compounded with a thousand new particulars yet under certain general laws of affinity and connection. This mighty principle of *association*, the winged minister of the imagination, is at the bottom of almost all our sentiments of the sublime and the beautiful; but this is plainly an inquiry into which we cannot now proceed. As I have talked, however, about false associations, I shall just add in explanation, that those are false associations which a distempered and distorted fancy produces, o

which are of so particular, confined, and accidental a nature, as to raise sentiments in the mind that are not correspondent to the general feeling.

From this short account of the imagination, its influence on taste is sufficiently clear; it must be sufficiently clear that all the principles of its relish, its very palate, is furnished to it from this laboratory of the mind. Let us now consider what memory contributes towards the formation and promotion of taste.

Memory, as it has already been observed, though subordinate in rank, is prior in its operation to the fancy. Though it is plainly necessary to the very existence of the imagination, yet a great weakness of the one is perfectly consistent with a high degree of excellence in the other; for in certain intellects the connections between ideas and their sensible objects are speedily dissolved, and consequently the travelling is expeditious and frequent in the road that conducts from the memory to the fancy. The particular assistance which memory lends to the operations of taste, consists chiefly in the materials of comparison with which she loads herself, to furnish out documents in aid of its particular decisions, and thereby to corroborate its practical exertions.

Unless the authentic models of excellence hold a sort of dominion in our minds, unless an habitual though silent reference be made in our thoughts to some great controuling specimens of genius, our study will be of a devious and desultory kind, and there will be wanting that sort of influence in our minds which is necessary to point our reasonings, and give consistency to our feelings. Without this mental tenacity, it is in vain that we are perpetually conversant with models, and with men of taste;



it is in vain that we move in the atmosphere of wits and of schools; we bring away nothing that can remain sufficiently long by us to fortify our system with its nutritive virtues. There is, besides a negative task of the intellect, which consists in the rejection of ideas that have been used, and subjects that have been exhausted; a task which implies an extensive acquaintance with the practice of literature, and the remembrance of every spot of preoccupied ground in the territory of genius.

So much for the memory. The reason and the understanding, as well as their joint production the judgement, are more intimately interwoven with all the operations of taste; but their principal and peculiar services consists in correcting the report of the senses, in simplifying and purifying our sentiments, and in supplying a standard from the average of our decisions, and from our observation of the general and genuine feelings of mankind by which our enthusiasm may be restrained, and on which our liberties may be defined. As to produce arrangement and order in our ideas is the characteristic property of *reason*; so in exercising this faculty in the province of taste, we gather and condense all the ideas that are constituent of real excellence; and *judgement* in taste is nothing but a quicker execution of this office, resulting from practice, and a skill in applying to this mental standard, mentioned above, the objects which lie in our paths; so that we may now perceive whence arises that "certain art which," as Cicero says "is supplied from a foreign source, and claimed by philosophers as wholly belonging to their province; and which binds in a fast union, and under certain laws of arrangement, those loose principles which lie scattered through nature." By following

and not forestalling, the feelings and sensations, judgement corrects our decisions, without repressing our ardours: the laws which it inscribes in the tablets of our minds, are of a generous and noble character; and, like those legal restraints imposed upon the press by our country's constitution, which leave it open for every humour to vent itself, while they reserve a power of subsequent cognizance, so it is not till after our first feelings have pronounced, and sufficient play has been given to the energies of our minds, that judgement interposes with its restraints and penalties, and demands an account of our motives and our meanings.

I am sorry to be obliged to draw towards a conclusion; yet I shall feel content, if what has been said can serve at all to convince my readers, that, by a right analysis of the human mind, they may come at a system of rules which will exactly coincide with the genuine unperverted sentiments of mankind: that this system of rules is a practical standard of taste, easy in its application, and generous in its restrictions: that the general approbation of a particular conjuncture is not a standard of taste, though the true standard be founded on general approbation, that is, on an observation of what has at all times been pleasing or displeasing to our uncorrupted feelings: that this standard results from a consideration of the general qualities of objects, and not of the particular accidental sensations which objects produce: that it enables us not only to determine what is excellent, but the degrees of excellence: that it enables us to determine what are the channels through which different objects convey pleasure to the mind: if the same, in what degree; if different, which is the most dignified: that it enables us to take in

all the causes which produce pleasure, and prevents our mistaking between those which are essential and those which are contributive: that, where there are saving and commendable parts of a work, from this view which it gives us of all the qualities of excellence, it prevents our pronouncing a general condemnation; a common fault of vulgar critics, who build on one merit, to the ruin of every other; and the source of that beggarly sentence pronounced by Voltaire on our immortal Shakspeare.

## No. 78. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 9.

---

τὰρ αὐτὰ λυπηρῶς ὁρῶμεν, τούτων τὰς εἰκόνας τὰς μάλιστα  
 μιμνήσκουσας, χαίρομεν θεωροῦντες.—ΑΡΙΣΤ. περὶ Ποιητ. κεφ. δ.

are delighted with accurate imitations even of those originals  
 which give us pain in the contemplation.

On another night, the conversation at the club turned principally upon the different styles of composition which the fashionable writers of the present age have adopted with most success. A gentleman present, who is a little too loud against modern literature, but who supports his opinions with a great deal of sound and judicious reasoning on the subject, sent me, the next morning, two very ludicrous specimens, in imitation of a favourite historian and a favourite biographer; and as they are both by the same hand, I have copied them both in my Paper to-day.

*Specimen of an intended History of England, by the author of a History of the Decline of the Roman Empire, representing the Life of the illustrious Lord of Waldron.*

Now went forth the spirit of plunder. The gigantic forms of depredation, which at this time sub-

jected the persons and pockets of the metropolis to the hands and hangers of the marauder, naturally rivets our attention to the exploits of the son of Henry Waldron, in whom, under the wily *alias* of George Barrington, I darkly contemplate the father of that species of clandestine rapine which disjoins the inconveniences of robbery from its terrors, and consists in the insinuation of the finger or the hook into our personal coffers, and recovering them triumphant with the spoils of the insensible benefactor. This furtive assessment upon property does not, on a first view, appear worthy of the transcendant abilities of the freebooter of Kildare: but whatever underwent the touch of Midas became gold; and the transmuting intellect of Barrington invested with system and with science an art which had hitherto been regarded, by the more learned and more adventurous in the schools of Mercury, with contemptuous indifference, and was by them consigned to the noviciates of the lawless fraternity. Darting a keener glance into the occupation which was at once to dignify and to degrade his future day, this plunderer of the West was probably fired by those very discouragements which would have depressed a less towering altitude of genius; and discerned, through the shades of ignominy, a harvest of glory, in a proportion inverse to the fertility of the soil in which it was to be reared.

“ Armed with such confidence and such ambition, now walked forth the adventurer of Ireland, sealing his ears to the syren solicitations of more honourable employs, and spurning with unhallowed contempt the proffered patronage of the pontiff of Leixlip, and the hope of histrionic eminence with which a successful appearance in the part of Jaffier had saluted his dawn. The metropolis of Hibernia was

the scene of his predatory exploits no longer than till the maturity of habit had succeeded to the crudities of unpractised timidity. The ripeness of his art, co-operating with a few instances of detection, sent him, fraught with presages of victory, against the capital of Albion ; and the year 1773 will be connected through the lapse of ages, with the first appearance of the Son of Waldron on the shores of Britain. The giant capacities of genius are awake at those hours and in those situations wherein minds of a plebeian mould resign themselves to the torpors of slumber ; and the tedious interval which was passed in the Dorset Yacht was made conducive to the promotion of his future hopes, by laying the faithless foundation of a felonious friendship with one of the co-partners of his voyage.

“ A tale of wealth and ancestry was fabricated by our child of fortune, for the purpose of lulling suspicion into security, and conciliating doubt into confidence. The latter of these pretensions was of a nature sufficiently unsubstantial to elude the fear of detection ; but as the former was to be corroborated by external evidences, and as a solitary score of guineas was the only basis on which it could, at this early epoch of his life, be erected, it became necessary to make an instantaneous appeal to his mighty abilities. His first successes held the world in awe ; England trembled at the name of Barrington ; and the march of the hero of Hibernia was every where marked with personal depredations. From the winter solstice to the equinox of spring, he prosecuted a series of exploits unequalled in craft and ingenuity among the sons of Adam. The walls of Ranelagh were the scene of his maiden claims upon the involuntary contributions of the public ; and in the transient revolution of a single evening a Knight of the

Bath, nine Peers of the Realm, and five others of the brightest luminaries in the globe of fashion, were reduced, by the fingers of the son of Waldron, to the necessity of inquiring the hour of the night from those of their friends in whose fobs he had still left the sources of information.

“ The magic of the fœnatorial rod was not wanting for the purposes of converting his watches into wealth ; and his intimacy with his fellow-voyager of the Dorset Yacht was supported with the glittering robberies of Ranelagh. But the gratitude of the depredator of Hibernia walked forth with unequal pace by the side of his emoluments. This friend of the Dorset Yacht, and the friends of this friend, and every collateral relative, were laid under contribution to the unasking necessities of the pupil of Mercury. At their nocturnal meetings, he silently contemplated his gains amid the unsuspecting joys of Bacchus : and promoted a full flow of hilarity, not as an aid to wit, or as an antidote to care, but as a soporific to suspicion, that his hand might find a facile entrance into those favourite haunts of his divinity, the pocket and the fob.

“ But these subaltern modes of chicane, however they might relieve his necessities, or supply his prodigality, could by no means saturate his ambition. He was an eagle, that aspired rather to the perilous glory of a victory over the vulture, than to the safe luxury of a meal upon the dove ; and the court of the British potentate was to be the scene of his proudest achievements in this field of adventure. The ecclesiastical habit, not now assumed for the first time as a skreen to the plots of the plunderer, furnished him with a passport to the presence of majesty ; and a lord of the council unconsciously resigned to the felonious hand of the Hibernian the

ensign of his order. Nor was a less sum which was delivered in exchange for the St. James's, the reward of that audacity itness, of which the detection would have terminated in the prison and the halter. The wide and still widening limits of the Brigade were not commensurate to the reach edatory ambition; and prince Orlow, of whom the empress had testified her estimation by the snuff-box of inestimable price, could not in this splendid pledge of imperial predilection within the domain of this triumphant archduke; and the queen of the Russias had nearly succumbed to the prince of pick-pockets, through the potent medium of the hyberborean peer.

Fortune, who does not always crown with success the enterprises of the warrior, or the benefactions of the saint, may well be imagined to counsel the snares of the felon; and the favourite of fortune, by a seasonable detection of the transfer, lost the power of dazzling English eyes with the licence of his queen. On his day of trial, the lenity of his defence, and the lenity of Orlow, his escape from the penal consequences of his crime. But the notoriety both of the attempt and discovery, so closely rivetted on him the gaze of the public, that for one year and nine months he sequestered himself from the unhallowed plunder; and, subsisting on the fruits of his exiles, beguiled the *interregnum* of dishonour by resuming that attention to literary amusements which he had successfully cultivated, ere the licence of the scene had swallowed up the calmer pleasures of the pen and the page. But the influence of *les lettres* was shed in vain on his licentious conduct, and the opportunity of appropriating the



contents of his landlord's till was found too powerful for the sense either of safety or compunction.

“ The dykes of a stream once removed, its course is not easily recalled within its pristine bounds ; and he now returned, with appetite proportioned to the length of his fast, to the practices of manual conveyance. But he had wearied the liberality of Fortune ; and the clandestine capture of a silver time-piece sent the son of Waldron to one of those scenes of compulsory labour, where, in the disposal of his time, neither the choice nor the genius of the labourer is consulted. Now walked forth to the Hulks of Woolwich the adventurer of Ireland : and the spade and the mattock were the rugged implements that now filled that hand which had hitherto revelled in the soft and easy labour of soliciting the watch, and diving into the rich recesses of the pocket.

“ The humanity of the superintendant of the convicts, in concurrence with the sedulous activity of the degraded minister of secret rapine, abridged the term of his confinement, which, from three years, was reduced to one-third of the original number ; at the expiration whereof, he was once again let loose upon society, notorious in his person, enfeebled in his frame, and discarded from his creditable connexions : yet was he not the more reduced in spirits, or less determined to prosecute anew his career of depredation. But frequent detection will engender caution, though it conquer not our resolution ; and, although he abated not the frequency, he redoubled the secrecy, and refined upon the subtlety of his thefts. Of the latter quality, an instance may be adduced, for which we shall in vain seek a parallel in the annals of readiness and ingenuity.

“ As he was one day prowling for his prey in the

ways of the metropolis, his eye encountered a distant multitude, to which, as to the field of victory, he triumphantly advanced. Urging his passage through the press, he dimly discovered in the centre a gentleman who had dropped in sudden death. He sprung forwards with agonized impatience, gazed with affected horror on the palid visage of the apoplectic victim, and 'Great God! my Uncle! my Uncle!' was the bursting exclamation which drew on him the wonder and compassion of the surrounding throng. 'In the name of mercy,' continued the hypocrite of Kildare, 'in the name of mercy, procure me a hackney or other conveyance, that I may bear away and honour with the last gloomy offices of unperishing affection the remains of the brother of my father.' His urgent entreaties were humanely complied with, and the dead and the living entered at once into the chariot, while to the charioteer the latter of the two, with faltering accents, notified the place of his melancholy destination.

"We have already seen that to the collector of Ireland a voyage or a journey was not, as to others, an interval of relaxation: the precious moments were now devoted to the lucrative labour of stripping from the carcass of his silent Uncle his now needless appurtenances: and the handkerchief of the defunct was made the receiver of the personal property of the abrupt expirer. Scarce completed was the spoliation, ere the chariot and the charioteer arrived at the gates of a chirurgion, to which he had clandestinely directed the son of Jehu. A purloiner of the ordinary rate of ability would have remained exultingly content with having thus far succeeded in his mighty machinations. But not in these imperfect depredations do I recognise the Son of Waldron. It was reserved for the pickpocket of Ireland, after

having feigned the ties of affinity with an unknown carcass, and forced from it an illegal inheritance, to round this master-stroke of chicane, by consigning the body, for a stipulated purchase, to the blade of the anatomist.

“ But the most brilliant successes of the felon only lead to a confidence that terminates in discovery : and the plain of Enfield was destined perhaps to be the last scene of his violations of property upon English ground. A palpable detection of his hand in the act of invading the fob of an English commoner, occasioned primarily his seizure, and finally his conviction. As his spirit never sunk with its circumstances, he incurred not the sentence of transportation without vigorous efforts for its prevention ; and as eloquence was not less eminently his talent than manual dexterity, he neglected not, when summoned to his defence, to appeal to the passions of the jury and his auditors. Eloquence, the substitute of honesty, decks itself in its robes of purity, only to consummate its impositions ; and Barrington imagined, by his rhetorical efforts, to hoodwink with a new bandage the eye of justice. But his oratory was turned against itself ; and he forgot, in this hour of affliction, that he was provoking still further the clamours of an indignant public, by evincing the possession of those powers, a more *politic* direction of which might have transplanted him from the bar of the culprit to the bench of the bishop.

“ The recorder of England’s capital, whose sombrous lips were the vehicle of his sentence, omitted not to impress on the mind of the offender this deep aggravation of his criminality ; and a rumour went forth, that the tears of the penitent pick-pocket of Kildare were wiped with a cambric trophy

of former achievements. At this hour I mentally descry him in the Bay of Botany, either realizing the professions of contrition which he held forth in his defence, and a saint among his fallen associates, or employing the interval of his septennial exile in devising new forms of fraud, new artifices of concealment, or new immunities from justice.

“ Thus in one dark day was crumbled into dust the grandeur of the hero of Hibernia ; and as he moved along, melancholy and slow, the hall of justice, there ran along the dome a collective sigh, that stole from the bosoms of maids, and wives, and widows—a desponding host—while it was the common consent of all who assisted at the spectacle, that the sorrowing Son of Waldron had more the appearance of an emissary sent forth on the pious errand of propagating the Gospel, or a new bishop on his way to the sacerdotal throne, with the prelatical *Nolo* in his mouth, than the culprit of Kildare, transported by the Recorder of the capital of Albion to the realm of rogues in the Southern Main.”

---

I proposed to accompany this specimen of modern historiography with another in the same spirit, that might serve to represent the perfection of modern biography ; but not having sufficient room for its insertion, I must reserve it for my next paper. In the mean time, I cannot help expressing a wish that the language of my country were reduced by certain decorous regulations, to a more consistent use and application. There is as much propriety in clothing a subject, as in dressing our persons ; and to enter a grave assembly with a hunting whip and boots, is scarcely more irregular than to write

the history of an emperor with the language of auctioneer. Not less absurd is it to mistake a studied formality of expression, for a real dignity style: in proportion as nature is sublimer than art, so is that genuine greatness which is the result of an unaffected and appropriate language, above the reach of a tumid phraseology.

The observation is as true of poetry as of prose, and whoever will take the pains to examine the single words of which some of the grandest passages of our great Milton are composed, will find that they are chiefly contained in the vocabulary of common life, and are taken, as it were, warm and breathing, from the daily intercourse of society and the agitated commerce of busy scenes. In skilful combinations, and the charms of his rhythm, he has bestowed on these words an inconceivable force in their new situations; and it is easy to point out a multitude of places in the *Paradise Lost* where the simple word *bad* appears with an unexpected lustre, and is really the most dignified and important in the line. I think my poetical reader will allow that what follows is some proof of the truth of this remark.

“ So numberless were those *bad* angels seen.” i. 34

“ Satan exalted sat, by merit raised  
To that *bad* eminence.” ii. 6.

“ So spake the false archangel, and infus’d  
*Bad* influence into the unwary breast.” v. 69

“ So spake the enemy of mankind, inclos’d  
In serpent, inmate *bad*.” ix. 495.

“ In recompence (for such compliance *bad*  
Such recompence best merits).” ix. 995.

“ I told you then he should prevail, and speed  
On his *bad* errand.” x. 41.

——“ Though divided  
With that *bad* woman.” x. 837.

I shall conclude for to-day with two lines of Persius, which I shall apply to my own particular case, and which must serve for answer to those of my readers who may wish for a little more of modern point and antithesis, of flourish and of fustian, in this my unambitious undertaking :

Non equidem hoc studeo, bullatis ut mihi nugis  
Pagina turgescat, dare pondus idonea fumo.

SAT. 5, 19,

## No. 79. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 16.

*Assem para, et accipe auream fabulam.*

FLIN. EPIST.

A true and particular account of the life, character, and behaviour of, &c.

My readers are here presented, according to my promise, with a specimen of modern BIOGRAPHY.

*Sheet omitted in B——'s Life of JOHNSON.*

“ April the 20th, I dined with him at Sir J. R——'s. I regret that I have preserved but few minutes of his conversation on that day, though he was less talkative, and fuller of capriciousness and contradictions than usual ; as the following dialogue may show—whilst at the same time it proves that there is no question so entirely barren of matter or argument, which could not furnish him an occasion of displaying the powers of his mighty mind. We talked of public places ; and one gentleman spoke warmly in praise of Sadler's Wells. Mr. C——, who had been so unfortunate as to displease Dr. Johnson, and wishing to reinstate himself in his good opinion, thought he could not do it more effectually than by decrying such light amusements as those of tumbling and rope-dancing : in particular, he asserted that ‘ a rope-dancer was in his opinion the most despicable of human beings.’ Johnson (awfully rolling himself as he prepared to

speaking, and bursting out into a thundering tone), 'Sir, you might as well say that St. Paul was the most despicable of human beings. Let us beware how we petulantly and ignorantly traduce a character which puts all other characters to shame. Sir, a rope-dancer concentrates in himself all the cardinal virtues.'

"Well as I was by this time acquainted with the sophistical talents of my illustrious friend, and often as I had listened to him in wonder, while he 'made the worse appear the better reason,' I could not but suppose that, for once, he had been betrayed by his violence into an assertion which he could not support. Urged by my curiosity, and perhaps rather wickedly desirous of leading him into a contest, I ventured, leaning briskly towards him across my friend the duke of ——'s chair, to say, in a sportive familiar manner, which he sometimes indulgently permitted me to use; 'Indeed, Dr. Johnson! did I hear you right? a rope-dancer concentrate in himself all the cardinal virtues!' The answer was ready. —Johnson. 'Why, yes, Sir; deny it who dare. I say, in a rope-dancer there is Temperance, and Faith, and Hope, and Charity, and Justice, and Prudence, and Fortitude.' Still I was not satisfied; and was desirous to hear his proofs at length. —Boswell. 'Why to be sure, Sir, Fortitude I can easily conceive.' —Johnson (interrupting me.) 'Sir, if you cannot conceive the rest, it is to no purpose that you conceive the seventh. But to those who cannot comprehend, it is necessary to explain. Why then, Sir, we will begin with Temperance. Sir, if the joys of the bottle entice him one inch beyond the line of sobriety, his life or his limbs must pay the forfeit of his excess. Then, Sir, there is Faith. Without unshaken confidence in his own powers, and full assurance that the rope is firm,



his temperance will be of but little advantage : the unsteadiness of his nerves would soon prove as fatal as the intoxication of his brain. Next, Sir, we have Hope. A dance so dangerous, who ever exhibited, unless lured by the hope of fortune or of fame? Charity next follows : and what instance of charity shall be opposed to that of him, who, in the hope of administering to the gratification of others, braves the hiss of multitudes, and derides the dread of death? Then, Sir, what man will withhold from the funambulist the praise of Justice, who considers his inflexible *uprightness*, and that he holds his *balance* with so steady a hand, as never to incline, in the minutest degree, to one side or the other? Nor, in the next place, is his Prudence more disputable than his Justice. He has chosen, indeed, a perilous accomplishment; but, while it is remembered that he is temerarious in the maturity of his art, let it not be forgotten that he was cautious in its commencement; and that, while he was yet in the rudiments of rope-dancing, he might securely fail in his footing, while his instructors stood ready on either side to prevent or to alleviate his fall. Lastly, Sir, those who from dulness or obduracy shall refuse to the rope-dancer the applauses due to Temperance, Faith, Hope, Charity, Justice, and Prudence, will yet scarcely be so desperate in falsehood or in folly, as to deny him the laurels of Fortitude. He that is content to vacillate on a cord, while his fellow-mortals tread securely on the broad basis of *terra firma*; who performs the jocund evolutions of the dance on a superficies, compared to which, the verge of a precipice is a stable station; may rightfully snatch the wreath from the conqueror and the martyr; may boast that he exposes himself to hazards, from which he might fly to the cannon's mouth as to a

refuge or a relaxation! Sir, let us now be told no more of the infamy of the rope-dancer.'—When he had ended, I could not help whispering Sir J. B. Boswell, 'How wonderfully does our friend extricate himself out of difficulties! He is like quicksilver: try to grasp him in your hand, and he makes his escape between every finger.' This image I afterwards ventured to mention to our great Moralist and Lexicographer, saying, 'May I not flatter myself, Sir, that it was a passable metaphor?'—Johnson. 'Why, yes, Sir.'

---

I don't know that I can fill up my sheet better than by laying the following curious letters before the public.

*Jurare in verba magistri.*—

——To swear by rule.——

“TO DOCTOR OLIVE-BRANCH.

“DEAR PARSON,

“Curse me, old boy, if I don't like your papers confoundedly, and think them almost as good a lounge as the Jockey-Club, or the Carlton-house Magazine. As you pass off for a devilish moral fellow, and all that, I wish you would gives us a d—ned spunky paper against the vulgar sons of —— who take upon them to use the oaths of us fellows of fashion. It is a cursed thing (now is it not?) that we can't keep a new execration among us for a week, before it gets into the d—ned throats of the *canaille*. Judge for yourself:—I heard my hosier's shop-boy utter a curse yesterday, which cost me and my valet three days in composing, and

which was as good as new, I never having sported it above six times, and that only in the very best and most select company. Do, dear doctor, tell these — how d—ned immoral this is. Think of some method to prevent it, and you'll oblige the whole world of fashion, amongst whom is,

“ Yours infernally,

“ CROSS CURRICLE.

“ P. S. Excuse errors. D—mn me if I have written so much at one sitting since I left Eton.”

To save the reader the trouble of deciphering, I have in many places corrected for him the orthography of the following epistle.

“ TO THE REV. DR. SIMON OLIVE-BRANCH.

“ HONERED DOCTOR,

“ I lives as coachman at squire Wealthy's in Yorkshire. Master takes in your papers, but we always has 'um first in the sarvants hall. As I reads to the rest, they all desires me to send their complaints to you in the lump, hoping as you will try your hand at the curing an 'um. Last week, a nephew of master's, one of your fine men of London, comed here wisiting. To be sure he drove into the court-yard, four in hand, quite natural, and as if he had been a coachman born ; but when he got out of his phaeton, I could not for the life an me help laughing at im : his hair was cropt like little John's the postillion ; he had on a little cote, that reached but half way down his thighs, made as broad behind as old Moses Modus's, the parish school-master, and the cape dangling down his back, as if he had been half asleep when he was dressing.—Since he came

here, he has put the whole house into a stagnation. Nan was in a fine quandary about the pudden thing as 'um wears to pin their caps to: at last 'twas found in one of the young gemman's sarvants neck-cloths; and he himself, the other day, cut the curate's walking-cane into four pieces for his own use; and generally carries one an 'um about in his pocket. He takes great plesure in seting us sarvants by the eers, and but yesterday he made two boys, helpers of mine, *set-to*, as he called it, till one was blinded, and the other lost three fore-teeth and a grinder. Bob the footman says he herd im say at table afterwards, that he never seed fellows make themselves up better, that hadn't had no sience; that they stood-to for a dozen rounds before ither would give in; and that they fought till little John got both his eyes closed.

"Would you think it, Doctor, this gemman has cotched all our oaths as well as our other fashions. Till he comed amongst us, none of the family, except the men sarvants, ever so much as thought of swaring; but he has our *damns* and *blasts* as glib and as natural as us who knows no better—which I thinks is a burning shame: and I fancies to myself that my horses have grown rusty since they have herd as other people can curse them as well as Ben Crump. So pray, Doctor, tell us, has not freeborn Englishmen a right to their own oaths as well as to books of their own making? and does the law give a gemman any right to curse and sware like a sarvant?"

"From yours, Rev. Doctor, to command,

"BEN CRUMP.

"P. S. The scullion wants to know if he mayn't sware upon his honour, if gemmen takes to b—sting of eyes?"

While these letters lay on my table, my friend the Projector happened to enter my apartment. I put them into his hands, in the hope that they might start some useful speculation in his mind. No sooner had he cast his eye over them, than, seizing his hat and cane, he hastened out, telling me, as he shut the door, that I should hear from him. Accordingly, the next morning the following paper was brought me.

“ MY DEAR FRIEND,

“ The casual visit which I paid you yesterday has been the means of relieving me from much perplexity. For some time past, my thoughts have been much employed in search of an effectual method to supply that deficiency which the public revenue must feel, whenever the proposed and much-wished-for abolition of lotteries shall take place. I must own, however, that nothing feasible presented itself, until the letters of your correspondents suggested a plan, of which I hasten to give you the outlines. Should it meet your approbation, and be favourably received by your readers, I shall be encouraged to offer it, in a more systematic form, and on a larger scale, to the consideration of the minister, previous to the opening of the budget in next session of parliament.

“ In the first place then, I would humbly recommend it to the Legislature, to make a public declaration, ‘ That all oaths and curses within these realms are the property of the nation.’ This being assented to, as it must be, it follows that the nation, by its representatives, has a right to dispose of them. I know that cursing and swearing is already prohibited by law, and fines imposed on those who transgress; but, as such laws are much too illiberally

constructed for these polite and enlightened times, the sooner they are repealed the better, especially as they are very seldom enforced, and not even generally known.

“ But where vices cannot be entirely restrained, a wise politician will endeavour to make them subservient to the public benefit. On this principle, I propose to admit every body to the free use of oaths, who will take out a licence for the purpose ; for which each shall pay in proportion to his fortune, profession, and education. To effectuate this, there shall be a *Board of Blasphemy* established in the metropolis, with subordinate *Comptrollers of Cursing* in every county and great town ; and the celebrated declaration, *nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus aut differemus*, may be made the motto of this new establishment.

“ Every person shall be furnished, on taking out his licence, with a catalogue of such oaths, execrations, and exclamations, as shall be judged most suitable to his rank, abilities, &c. These alone he shall be entitled to pronounce, while a heavy penalty shall be the consequence of his exceeding them. Thus, the proper distinctions and gradations of society shall be marked even in its vices ; and we shall no longer have a duke or a lord chancellor thundering out the vulgar curses of a waggoner ; or hear lisped from the mouth of a sturdy ploughman, those select blasphemies, stolen, through the medium of the foot-boy, from his master’s table.

“ That there may be always a proper supply to answer the consumption, I would have it ordered, that all masters of colleges, tutors, &c. at Oxford and Cambridge, shall from time to time make returns of all those youths that are, in the common meaning, *good for nothing*. Of these, the Board shall

select such as seem to have talents for the composition of oaths, who shall be employed, in an academy to be built for the purpose, in repairing, renewing, polishing, and inventing those essential requisites to social mirth, to sound argument, and to every species of polite conversation. Much assistance in this way may be expected from those gentlemen of the army who have sworn themselves into a reputation for courage. As to the studies necessary for this occupation, any book of divinity will furnish matter for a thousand ingenious blasphemies. I have even known a young man of talents turn his Catechism to a very good account in this way. But as the public has no right to expect that the labours of these men should be gratuitous, I would have the works of each secured to him, by exclusive patent for a certain time, before they are thrown into the common stock.

“ For gentlemen of the navy and army, there might be compiled a set of *sesquipedalian* exclamations, none of which should consist of less than three syllables ; and here, by the by, I can’t help remarking, that, as the language of oaths is extensive enough to fill a dictionary, I don’t know why it should not be held considerable enough to have a grammar of its own, the arrangements of which might help to regulate the distribution I have proposed. Who knows, under due management, how susceptible it might be found of poetical sublimity ? The prosody of oaths would be no very difficult thing to adjust, as the great variety and enlargement which this bold language has of late years received, afford us words of all sorts of measures ; as thus :

|             |     |         |
|-------------|-----|---------|
| ·Spondeus   | - - | d—n me. |
| Pyrrhichius | υ υ | dem me. |

|              |   |     |             |
|--------------|---|-----|-------------|
| Trochæus     | - | υ   | d—n it.     |
| Iambus       | υ | -   | be d—ned.   |
| Molossus     | - | -   | d—nation.   |
| Dactylus     | - | υ υ | d—nable.    |
| Amphimacer   | - | υ - | d—n it all. |
| Amphibrachys | υ | - υ | O d—n it.   |
| Anapæstus    | υ | υ - | d—ble d—n.  |

For the support of literature and classical knowledge, all graduates of the universities shall be allowed to curse and swear *ad libitum* in Latin, Greek, or Hebrew, together with the free use of all the names that they may find registered in Boyle's Pantheon, of which, with a little application, they may form combinations of curses in endless variety, and suited to every emergency.

"Any person who can produce undoubted evidence of his never having been detected in framing a proposition or drawing a conclusion, who can be arraigned *reason proof*, and can make affidavit that he never has been *convinced*, shall have an unlimited credit at the treasury of the institution; for, without this, it will be difficult for him to pass for a man of humour or pleasantry; but it is fitting he should pay for them at an advanced rate, since they will be to him the only substitute for wit or knowledge, or good sense or good breeding.

"*Professed story-tellers* should also be supplied liberally, as so much of their success depends on the happy selection and arrangement of these executives; and scarcely a man of anecdote but would avail in the effect of his good things, if they were judiciously seasoned with some of this literary cayenne.

"No man who can blush at a falsehood, or who can sit out a sermon, or who is not ashamed to be



serious, or who does not fill bumpers, or compose sentiments—in short, nobody convicted, by a jury of good and true swearers, of being an *odd fellow*, shall be furnished *on any terms*; and if he swear, it is at his peril. Such cowardly Christians swear with so ill a grace, that they bring discredit to the cause.

“Pharo and hazard tables, race-meetings, boxing-schools, &c. may have a licence to any extent.

“This, my dear friend, is the sketch of a plan, which, with your assistance and the public approbation, I hope soon to make more perfect. I propose also, in aid of the great design, shortly to publish a volume, which I shall entitle, *The Complete Curser, or Every Man his own Swearer*; and shall be happy with his permission, to dedicate it to Mr. Olive-Branch, as a small proof of the real pleasure I feel in subscribing myself his

“Obliged friend,

“\_\_\_\_\_.”

## No. 80. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 23.

---

*Linquenda tellus, et domus, et placens  
Uxor; neque harum, quas colis, arborum,  
Te, præter invisas cupressos.  
Ulla brevem dominum sequetur.* HOB. CAR. 2, 14, 21.

To all prepare a sad adieu;  
Thy house, thy farm, thy rural store;  
And her, so tender and so true,  
Her, too, prepare to see no more.

Nor reckon that one sylvan friend  
Of all these trees thou lov'st to rear,  
Except yon cypress, shall attend,  
And deck, with drooping boughs, thy bier.

Sweet youth, the breeze that sighs along,  
And, whisp'ring, shakes that cypress leaf,  
Shall sympathize with friendship's song,  
That tells in mem'ry's ear its grief.

ST night, as is generally my custom on a fine evening, I took a solitary walk in the premises of Mr. Blunt. As the autumn comes on, I leave his fields for the groves, which, besides the shelter they afford from the winds, provide a russet kind of carpet for me to tread upon, with the leaves that fall from the trees. There are moments in which the frame of the mind is so finely conditioned, so delicately poised, that any thing serves to put it into motion; and the slightest incident of daily occurrence gives a certain vibration to its thoughts, and a certain activity to its recollections. At these moments, how-

ever, its bias is generally towards melancholy than mirthful topics. The memory, too, lo fasten upon subjects of regret; and, so long as a gentle cruelty it presents them through a singing medium, we are pleased with retracing our errors, and reviving our painful recollections. In such a disposition, I entered last night the cl grove of my neighbour Blunt. The moon was first quarter, and bright enough to show

the last smile  
Of autumn hanging o'er the yellow woods.

There is something in this departure of the year that particularly endears to us the beautiful bounties of Nature, and even touches our sensibility. We feel towards it as towards a friend at a moment of separation, to whose kindnesses we have been but imperfectly sensible, and of whose assistance to promote our welfare we have been little studious to profit. We that are old, and drawing towards that period when the seasons and changes shall be no more, feel in a superior manner this disposition to cling to this remnant of the year, and love to draw from the skirt of the god's mantle what virtue it contains.

Some of us have personal and peculiar ties attach us to particular moments of the year, to particular lessons and associations bred in the mind, to the warm propensities, glowing enjoyments, tender connections of youth; after-tastes of pleasures, which exceed the positive relish that remains in the shadows of long-departed delights, that in the twilight of life surpass the substance of our actual pleasures. The stillness of the night, and the profound solemnity of my friend's groves, strongly re-awaken in my mind the remembrance of the last walk

with poor Eugenio. When once the idea had ened itself, every little circumstance or incident ed strength to my recollection. The grey con-on in which every thing was wrapped, the pen-rustling of the foliage, the boughs half stripped heir leaves, and the moon looking through the aches, and disclosing the waste of the declining r, were so many characteristic circumstances ch helped to build up in my mind a complete embrance of that evening, and to give me a per-er image of my long-lost friend. As I walked ig, a leaf was blown into my bosom, when in-ntly I recollected that the same circumstance had pened to Eugenio, and could not forbear repeat-some little stanzas which he wrote that evening n the spot, on the cover of my pocket-book.

Pale, wither'd wand'rer, seek not here  
A refuge from the ruthless sky:  
This breast affords no happier cheer  
Than the rude blighting breeze you fly.

Cold is the atmosphere of grief,  
When storms assail the barren breast ;  
Go, then, poor exile, seek relief  
In bosoms where the heart has rest ;

Or fall upon th' oblivious ground,  
Where silent sorrows buried lie ;  
There rest is surely to be found,  
Or what, alas ! to hope have I ?

Where, sepulchred in peace, repose,  
In yonder field, the village dead,  
Go, seek a shelter among those  
Who all their mortal tears have shed.

But if thou com'st a Sibyl's leaf,  
Such as did erst high truths declare,  
To tell me soon shall end my grief,  
I bless the omen that you bear :

For sure you tell me that my woe  
An end like thine at length shall have ;  
That wan, like thee, and wasted so,  
I sink to the forgetful grave.

Then come, thou messenger of peace !  
Come, lodge within this barren breast  
And lie there till we both shall cease  
To seek in vain for Nature's rest.

I remember well, that soon after writing in my pocket-book this little poem, in which there is an impression of my friend above what any picture could have preserved for me, we walked up to a little mound at the end of his vista, where at that time there grew a cypress tree of his own planting. He stopped me here, and taking me by the hand, as near as I can recollect them, his words were as follows :—" Mr. Olive Branch, I feel that after all the resistance I can make, and after all the succours afforded me by religion and philosophy, my frame is sinking fast under my mental sufferings. The dear Amelia, since all our hopes have tumbled to the ground, has vowed perpetual celibacy, and supports her sorrows nobly. Alas! my mind was too much broken to withstand this fresh assault. Providence, for salutary ends, afflicts me with more sorrow than I have a constitution framed to endure : but his voice speaks within me, and assures me I shall soon be released. Nature is giving way fast, and I feel my strength going, without a wish to renew it. When no resource or vigour is left, nothing to which hope can attach, you well know what a vain exertion of friendship it is, to endeavour at restoring to the mind its impulse and its action ; therefore use no arguments with me to raise my spirits. I am going, my dear friend, to the house of peace, and I draw towards the end of my life with cheerfulness. To

tell thee the truth, my best of friends, I destined this spot for my burial place, and planted this cypress here for that purpose, at a time, indeed, when I thought it would have had leisure to grow to its full size before I should want it to overshadow my tomb. Let nothing but this cypress and this grassy mound mark where I lie. I have lived obscurely, and will die obscurely. It will be enough if the tears of one or two surviving friends shall be mingled with bedews of heaven as they fall upon my green grave."

I have given an account of the end of this singular young man in my eighth paper: I shall only reduce the two letters of the latest date, which I had in the packet left me by Eugenio. The first from Amelia.

#### MY BEST OF FRIENDS,

"Our hopes are gone. He, to whom my first vows were made, at a time, indeed, when your Amelia knew little of thy sex, and less of her own bosom, still insists on the sacred promise I made, either to unite myself to him, or to live single through my life. I will live single through my life, my poor Eugenio, and consecrate my days to thinking of thee. This, indeed, no sacrifice; for marriage with any one but you, would be ten thousand times worse than death. I will not mock your true and tender nature with offering you friendship, instead of that love we are forbid to indulge. We will, we must love to the last of life; but we must love in our case without personal communication. The light of mutual passion must no longer flame from our eyes, and no longer will the moments steal on in unwearied kisses. In exchange for all this, it were a foolish parade to offer friendship: true love will have all or nothing; it disdains all compromise, and cannot be shaped

down into a feebler sentiment: it beggars all the other passions and propensities of our nature; and though it fail of success itself, overbears all competition in the mind. Till love has gained its object, all other objects are suspended but those which concern our preservation; and even those can hardly rouse the soul to activity, where love, true love, has been disappointed: alas! it only yields to despair, and retreats together with the spirits and the life. But are we not, Eugenio, unequally adapted to wrestle with our sorrows? My mind is of a weaker mould, and draws no support from philosophy and profound contemplation. My reason, my little reason, has so long been engaged on the side of my love, that how on a sudden to make it act in opposition to it, I know not; I am only assured of this, that I bound myself by vows as solemn as those which are made at the altar, to marry none but this thy pertinacious rival: my father's word, too, thou knowest, has been most sacredly given, and his Amelia is not so dear to him as his conscience.

“ Ah! my love, do not try thy dear influence over my mind, to overthrow these trembling resolutions which it has cost me so much to rear. You have sometimes told me that you loved my infirmities; you must now do more, my Eugenio—you must reverence them; you must forbear the use of that resistless power which the excess of my passion has placed in your hands. Spare, I beseech you, my imbecility, and pity me when I own that I am a true woman, and the worst constituted in the world for a female philosopher. Assist me with your counsel, and be my protector against myself. Impart to me a portion of your philosophy, and aid my doubtful courage with your example as well as your lessons.

“ There was a time, Eugenio, when my heart sought instruction from thy lips, and truth found a way to my bosom in a shower of kisses. There was a time when the idea of love was coupled with virtue, and my duties and my wishes went hand in hand ; when all thy precepts were in league with me, and thy morality was dressed in smiles of tenderness : alas ! forgive me, if, with a woman’s weakness, I bring a bosom but ill prepared for the unsex I now implore ; if the cold philosophy which I now entreat to share with thee is less welcome to my heart than those dear enchanting lessons which thou hast retained advice no longer practicable, and which thou hast expected objects and situations to which we are now forbid to raise our hopes.

“ The only arguments my feebleness affords me, by which I can expect to persuade Eugenio, are wrapped up in this melancholy fact, that neither my father nor myself could ever taste pleasure more, were we to break the vows and the promises we have made to another. I know thy fine and exact virtue ; and that to possess me under such circumstances of degradation, would disturb forever your repose, would sink us in our own estimation, and make us a mutual reproach. What I feel at this moment I do not pretend to disguise ; I feel all that disappointed passion can feel ; all that a woman can feel when robbed of the pride of rank, the protector of her person, the crown of her innocence, the author of her delight, and the source of her dignity. My mind has nothing in this world to look to but endless regrets, irremediable sorrows. I am, indeed, a mere woman, and not a heroine ; no consolation is present to my mind, unless, indeed, some little support which the consciousness of acting justly lends to my poor spirits.



Sorry requital! if that were all; and if it were not seconded by the hopes of being with my love again, in that world where virtue shall meet with no disappointments.

“Fare thee well, my dearest love!”

#### THE ANSWER.

“Alas! my Amelia was never so mistaken as in the philosophy she ascribes to her poor Eugenio. There is seldom a fund in nature sufficient to supply, by posterior efforts of industry, the defects of education. I know of but three ways in which our passions are opposed—by the force of habits, by diversion, and by reason: all the three are thine; while I can boast only of one, and that in much less proportion than your partial judgement supposes. A passion is rarely overcome by reason alone: and though human vanity is ready enough to put the fairest constructions upon these mental victories, they are in truth much oftener imputable to the prevalence of some counter-passion, than to the proud endeavours of reason and philosophy. As an aid to these counter-passions, or as a confirmation of our habits, its services may be great; but trust me, reason can achieve but little of itself; besides which, be assured that reason itself never reaches its proper maturity and perfection, but where the mind has been duly prepared, and nourished by habit.

“A consistent, natural, and practical education, you well know, thy Eugenio has never received. With the first curiosities of my mind, with the earliest efforts of my fancy, I drew in a cast of ideas barren to all the purposes of life, and destitute of any sound intellectual nourishment. My subsequent habits were formed upon an eccentric model, from

nothing, indeed, but virtue could be learned; species of virtue unaccommodated to the occasion of life, and though conversant about the perfection of our being, yet unshaped to practical duties, and the real wants and emergencies of common situations. I was early taught a wrong on life; to build expectations that never to be realized, and to affect a character in itself, and unsocial in its tendency. As a reformer, as habits could influence me, I was out of the path of true philosophy, which is useful only as it embraces objects of practical life, and is illustrative of man's nature, and of real life. It is addressed to the wants and purposes of life. He, whom I regarded as mankind's reformer, was in truth a chapter of digressions; and I mistook the exception for the general rule: as the father of Eugenio. I am no advocate to give a spirit of accommodation; but that is, an important lesson which early teaches us to separate speculation from practice; to found no notions of life on visionary forms of virtue; to forbear straining our habits and our actions to the ideal of perfection, lest the man of real life be lost in the hero.

I have given you, my only love, the clearest account, in my present broken state of mind, of the philosophy which seems to be your envy. It is a false pose, when contemplated by others; but I am contented with its weakness. I know its weakness sufficiently, my dearest Amelia, not to trust it in essence any more. Since it is thy melancholy to think no more of our marriage; since the sanity of your mind, I will not say the felicity, is upon your adherence to your first vows; you claim me as the protector against yourself;

I will execute your wishes to the utmost of my power, by withdrawing myself for ever from those dear eyes, and renouncing for ever the unspeakable delight of hearing thy lips declare how much you love your poor Eugenio.

“ After the confession I have made you of my mental imbecility, you will no longer envy me the advantages of this useless philosophy. The little cultivation it has received, has been only since I retreated to this tranquil spot, and conversed with my trees and my flowers. The tissue of disappointments which make up the history of my life had so blunted my hopes and anxieties, that before my eyes met thine, I was lost to all the ordinary cares and interests of life, and considered nothing with any concern but the regards of an awful futurity, which has ever been present to my thoughts. Still, however, as it has since been fatally proved, I was sufficiently open to the passion of love ; nor was it possible for any state of mind to be more favourable to its attacks than that in which I first saw thee, my Amelia,

“ Passions, I have said before, are for the most part only to be conquered by counter-passions ; and my mind, in that dear unhappy hour in which we first met, was in that state of nerveless apathy which afforded no opposing tendencies to resist the emotions to which I felt myself yielding. The progress of my passion was like the march of an enemy through an unfortified country ; every thing gave way without a blow, and the proud yoke of the new master was supinely received. Such have been my habits, such the state of my passions, and such the force of my philosophy. Does Amelia envy Eugenio now ? Then talk not to me of such resources, but dwell rather on the pensive consolation I shall feel in addressing to

the Almighty my prayers for thy peace, and in thinking over those moments when we met together in these groves from which I now write, and concerted our connubial plans of happiness; moments buried in the grave of time, or that have taken the wings of eternity, and await us in the regions far above this scene of sorrows.

“ But, alas ! what real consolations are these ? It is easy for the mind to which grief is a stranger, to talk of pleasing regrets and the pleasures of melancholy ; but trust me, there are none of these holiday feelings in genuine sadness. Often, indeed, when our melancholy impressions have left us, still the habit of repining and the parade of grief will remain, which being perfectly consistent with pleasurable sensations, have induced refined or affected tempers to confound sentiments which are exclusive of each other, in the cant and contradictory phrase of a pleasing melancholy. There is no such trifling as this in the sorrow I feel for thy loss, my dearest Amelia. You are, indeed, right in your notions of love, it must have all or nothing, and that once was love can never become friendship. As hope is swallowed up in faith, so friendship is lost in love ; love can only respire in that air, and beyond those limits, in which friendship cannot exist. We must, we must part, dearest and best of women, never more to exchange looks, or smiles, or vows in this world. Forgive the pusillanimity of my mind, my dearest love : I did intend to write with more apparent tranquillity, to spare your gentle spirits more, and not to swell your sorrows with my own ; and yet I could not bear that you should suppose me tranquil, or capable of diverting my thoughts from thee by the poor resources of a cold philosophy. Amelia and Eugenio must be

coupled together in my prayers, or I shall want animation for the exercise even of devotion. God preserve thee, my sweetest angel, and repay thee thy sufferings and sacrifices on earth with unperishing rewards in heaven !”

---

No. 81. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 30.

---

*Quatuor robustos filios, quinque filias, tantam domum, tantas clientelas Appius regebat, et senex et cæcus.* CICERO.

Over four sturdy sons, five daughters, so great a house, and so great a number of dependants, did Appius, though old and blind, preserve his authority unshaken.

How very few among us old fellows could return the same answer with Leontinus Gorgias, the master of Isocrates, when somebody impertinently asked him, how he could be pleased with living so long ? “ Nihil habeo, inquit, quod incusem senectutem.” “ I have no blame,” says he, “ to throw upon old-age.” The charges which most of us have to bring against it are numerous and serious indeed. It not only deprives us of our youthful capacities of pleasure, but is pregnant with a thousand calamities of its own. Surely that must be a sorrowful state of humanity, in which disease and pain are not the greatest evils. I appeal to those bosoms where time has not blunted the sensibilities, and where the faculties are not so thawed by age, as to have utterly lost their tone, if the sensations they experience when they feel their natural power and personal consequence departing out of their hands,

and that they live in a manner by sufferance amidst the disregards, if not the contumelies, of those from whom they could once overawe, are not much less supportable than the physical afflictions to which they must submit. Woeful waste of existence! miserable refuse of life! severest mockery of human life! are there no succours, no grace, no solace under thy vexations and oppressions? has life no resources, no compensations, after the heyday of the blood is over? It shall be my business to-day inquire.

But before I begin to display my remedies, I will adopt the method used by some physicians to raise the credit of their skill, by laying before my readers, in a little poem, the full extent of the canker I am about to cure.

SEE, crown'd with cypress, joyless wreath,  
Sad herald of approaching death,  
With poring eyes that seek the ground,  
And wither every grace around;  
Age, trembling tyrant, comes; and see,  
He shakes his hoary locks at me.  
Uncourted guest! ah! bring not here  
That furrow'd face, that front severe;  
Stern creditor, whom all must pay,  
A little yet, ah yet! delay!  
When you your cruel claims receive,  
What has this bankrupt life to give?  
The palsied head, the sunken eyes,  
The pow'rless hands which trembling rise;  
The sight untrue, the palate dead,  
And the sweet sense of music fled;  
Fled too the sweets of converse kind,  
And the rich intercourse of mind;  
The fault'ring tongue, the tale thrice told;  
These but in part proclaim us old;  
These but in part—for, ah! behind  
Lurk the dire ills that crush the mind!  
See, crowding in the mournful rear,  
Suspicion dark, and sullen Fear;

Mean Jealousy, with scowling eye,  
And Malice with her sharp reply ;  
And leaden Apathy, that knows  
Nor joys, nor griefs, nor bliss, nor woes ;  
And Envy too, that gnaws the breast ;  
And Avarice, lording o'er the rest ; —  
These form the melancholy train,  
Attendants on thy joyless reign.  
Then swift young Pleasure wings his way,  
Regardless what thy frowns may say ;  
Then from the frozen heart retires  
Sweet Love, and all his glowing fires ;  
That love which lighted up the soul,  
And bade the day in transport roll ;  
That danc'd upon the sportive eye,  
And gave the cheeks their damask dye ;  
That vivified the youthful mind —  
Love ! the warm friend of human kind ;  
The all which can fond life engage,  
Though scorn and mockery of age,  
Which, like the lunatic possess'd,  
Wounds first that friend that serv'd him best.  
Alas ! health, pleasure, love, all flown,  
The life of man is worse than gone.  
Say what remains, but poor disguise,  
Which the sad heart within denies ;  
Which mocks the vaunting tongue's pretence  
To knowledge ripe and keener sense,  
By the world's school of knavery taught,  
And with the heart's best feelings bought.  
I scorn the mean fictitious claim,  
Though dignified with Wisdom's name ;  
Wisdom, alas ! all feeling flown,  
Soon abdicates her tottering throne.  
But say, when fading o'er the tomb,  
Should Reason's rays thy mind illumine.  
Shed o'er thy faint and dying sight  
One gleam of ineffectual light,  
What would avail it, but to show  
The youth of folly, age of woe ?  
So down the mournful stream of years  
Floats Life's sad wreck, all broke with cares.  
E'en while I speak, thy ills encroach ;  
I sicken at thy sad approach,

Dread foe to pleasure! Ah, forbear;  
 Spare, spare me—yet a moment spare!  
 Yet let me shun thy haggard face,  
 Yet turn me from thy chill embrace;  
 Perhaps in a few fleeting years,  
 Subdued by sorrows, cares, and fears,  
 When mounting projects all are o'er,  
 Thy wrinkles may appal no more;  
 And Life, still struggling to retain  
 Her dear, though ever-galling chain,  
 Hoping, yet dreading to be free,  
 May turn her cold regards on thee;  
 Sad refuge! courted but to save  
 From that drear prison-house, the grave.

I pretend only to the cure of moral com-  
 orts, I shall not concern myself with the means  
 hich the physical sorrows of old age are to be  
 died or prevented: vulgar experience best  
 es those broad maxims on which general  
 h and constitutional soundness depend; the  
 d grievances by which age is oppressed require  
 er hand and more delicate touches of skill, to  
 lope the causes and to prosecute the cure. I  
 ct that my word will be taken among my  
 ers as more than common authority in the pre-  
 question, since I am a living testimony to the  
 ical advantages of the advice I shall offer  
 . I do not find that my importance declines  
 my strength, nor does any thing convince me  
 ow old, but the increase of my gray hairs, and  
 daily mortality among my ancient friends.  
 th is no way embarrassed in my presence, and  
 ung lady of fifteen will sometimes take refuge  
 y conversation, from the impertinence of a  
 d young lover. Not that I depart ever from  
 sobriety which is the natural property of age,  
 which has always been characteristic of my



race ; but because the habitual serenity of my thoughts diffuses an air of cheerfulness over my whole behaviour, which removes all constraint from innocent gaiety.

Moreover, if an art be to be learned by practice, I may reasonably be expected to teach, better than others, the way of growing old with grace ; for, as I have said in a former Number, I was an old man at twenty-five ; and have lived, ever since that period to the present moment, like a true old man, studying only those objects and amusements which harmonize with wrinkles and silver hairs. I do not propose this as an example to be followed, but only as a reason for my better acquaintance with the maxims by which old-age should be governed, than falls to the share of others of my own standing. Every age has its season, and it is plainly our duty to reap in due time its natural fruits ; to anticipate or protract the produce of either period, by forcing expedients, is ultimately or immediately hurtful to the general fecundity of life.

Thus much must be allowed, however, in favour of this premature old-age, that time does very soon lay level the disproportion ; while in the incongruous junction of youthful habitudes with approaching decrepitude, the disparity is daily increasing, and time only widens the distance and aggravates the deformity. Besides which, the pretence and affectation is always worse than the reality, even in defects ; and in old-age we can have nothing but the mockery of juvenile INFIRMITIES ; while it is a truth, and in some respects a melancholy truth, that youth may realize, by anticipation, the attributes of declining age.

There is in life a sort of parallelism and consist-

ency with itself to be observed, which bestows upon every stage of it peculiar attractions: and it is difficult to say whether youth or age is more generally pleasing when this appropriation of manners and harmony of character is duly supported. Nothing hardly on its own account, in its simple or natural state, is ridiculous; it is a clumsiness of composition, an ill-sorted mixture of unharmonizing forms, which furnishes out the objects on which all the spleen and raillery of life is discharged. A wrinkled countenance, a tottering gait, a tremulous voice, and hoary hairs, are no temptation to ridicule, but with unmanly minds and mean understandings. Yet I own I am moved myself in no common degree, when I see ingrafted upon this stock of infirmity, the vivacious boasts of youth, and the green levities of luxuriant virility.

There is besides a certain jealousy with which every department and description of life regards an invasion of its particular province. While every condition is estimable when restrained to its particular bounds, the pretender of every denomination is held in contempt; but of all pretenders he surely deserves the lowest name, who aspires after qualities in themselves discommendable, and rendered doubly odious by the aspect of ridicule they derive from their incongruity with the character that affects them. In this class of pretenders assuredly he may be included, who, when the temptations of the blood have left him, still cherishes the fooleries of five-and-twenty, affects passions which have long ceased to torment him, and flutters with vain transports round the tomb of his pleasures; on whom age and infirmity have come, without their corrections, and imbecility of body, unattended with quietness of spirit; whose worn-out frame is driven,

to pamper a vitiated fancy, through the rounds of debauch, without the relish, and whose wrinkles are tortured into smiles, which are repellents to what they would inspire.

It is the danger of falling into these absurdities that is principally to be dreaded in the coming-on of age; and sixty-three, which among the ancients was considered as an ominous crisis in the life of man, is not more a physical than a moral climacteric, and is the hinge on which the fate of our mind, as well as that of our body, is doubtfully suspended.

Nor that I would recommend, in the place of these antiquated fopperies, a frigid, formal severity of conduct. The severity of old-age should chiefly be pointed against itself; while a settled habit of complacency towards others is the most amiable and becoming dress it can possibly assume. There is besides no policy, in a view to the interests of virtue, in this rigidity of behaviour; for the lessons and admonitions of experience will always derive their greatest authority from the effects they appear to have wrought on him who retails them. We old fellows too, in the conceit of our knowledge, are prone to give too little credit to youth for common penetration; we fancy that a mysterious air, a solemn gait, and an icy aspect, are the sure means of over-awing inexperience, and exciting in young bosoms a veneration for our persons: all this may succeed with weak and timid minds, but the spirited and discerning young man easily pierces this veil of hypocrisy; he knows that man is man, and that weakness and passion are our common inheritance; that where more is arrogated than is the lot of frail humanity, our just claims are for the most part proportionably small; and that the affectation of an overstrained

purity, results from the consciousness of the necessity for disguise in a greater degree than is common even with us sons of iniquity.

There is nothing so graceful and decorous as good-humour in old-age. It is more admirable doubtless in age than in youth ; since in the one it may proceed from a sanguine exuberance of health and spirits, while in the other it can only result from a sort of milkiness of mind, a placid currency of thought and reflection, which is the sure and genuine source of lasting good-nature. A mild and sweet-tempered old man or woman, whose mind is rather chaste than severe, and whose manners are discreet rather than grave ; in whom a consciousness of decay mixes with a consciousness of desert, to produce a confidence blended with meekness, and a tameness of spirit relieved by gaiety of heart ; is the most graceful ornament which humanity can boast, and the most effectual agent which virtue can employ.

———— Venit et Crispi jucunda senectus,  
Cujus erant mores, qualis facundia, mite  
Ingenium. Maria, ac terras, populosque regenti  
Quis comes utilior, si clade et peste sub illâ  
Sævitiâ damnare, et honestum efferre liceret  
Consilium? sed quid violentius aure tyranni? JUV. SAT. iv. 81.

Hitherto I have confined myself to the qualities and duties of old-age. I shall now consider its pleasures. Among the highest of these I regard that self-complacency and that honest glory which accompanies the consciousness of inspiring a voluntary and cheerful respect into the bosoms of the young. By the same rule, as the sense of its weakness, and the proofs of decaying authority, are galling and oppressive, a contrary conviction is pleasant and consoling ; since our fears and desires spring

out of each other, and are proportioned in the measure of their influence. But it is not only respect which a placid and sweet old-age inspires; the youth of a noble mind and well-constituted feelings, regards it with an affectionate warmth; for who does not feel that there is something blended with his friendship for an old man, of zeal and tenderness, which is more sparingly mixed with his regards for his equals in age? Perhaps I refine too much; but somehow methinks there is in natural helplessness, when it is not the effect of vice, an attraction and a charm peculiar to itself: we are insensibly drawn towards what sues for our protection; and the silent flattery which dependence on our strength insinuates, awakens a sort of virtuous pride in our bosoms, mellowed by emotions of tenderness and love.

Not least among the pleasures of old-age is that tranquil economy of the mind, that mental equilibrium and harmony which he must experience, who has in due time taken leave of the passions and the petulance of youth. When I was a young man, if I can be said ever to have been young, my passions were a little warmer than they are at present, though never warm in comparison of those of other men. I remember I then looked forwards with great complacency to that age when all irregular appetites would depart from me, and leave me in the peaceful enjoyment of myself; leave it in my power to concentrate the forces of my intellect, to turn my views wholly to the higher concerns of my being, and to exercise my thoughts at leisure on the great scheme which lies before me. I am come to that period, and I assure my readers that my hopes are realized. My days pass serenely, but not uninterestingly. My mind has its necessary impulse, without impe-

tranny; and, with a little pinched-up figure, I have a heart sufficiently large for all the charities of life. I believe that I am respected by my parishioners, and I feel that I love them all. I am in perfect harmony with my fellow-creatures, and in perfect peace at home; and I look towards my grave as my sleep, hoping to wake again to a peaceful immortality.

But incomparably the greatest source of pleasure in old-age, is the reflection on a well-spent life, and a consciousness that we possess a claim upon the services and veneration of mankind, built not on our wants, but on our deserts—not on present imbecility, but on past exertions. From these considerations the spirits draw unusual support in the hour of mortal decrepitude: resting on the strong column of his good actions, the virtuous old man is happy in spite of his infirmities; and while he droops under the weight of years, an object of pity to the passing stranger, a sweet peace inhabits his bosom, and points his hope to objects which mock at his bodily decay. The death of such a man, as Tully expresses it, is like that of fire completely burned out; while the young man, like that fire which is quenched by water, dies with difficulty, struggle, and convulsion.

I have always been pleased with the picture which Lucian has left us of a happy old man, in his account of *Demonax*:—"He lived to near a hundred, without pain, grief, or disorder; without being burdensome, or under obligations to any man; was always serviceable to his friends, and never had an enemy. Not only the Athenians, but all Greece, so loved and honoured him, that when he appeared in public, the nobles rose up in respect to him, and there was an universal silence. Even in extreme old-age he

went about from house to house, supped, and lay all night wheresoever he pleased; the master always considered himself as honoured by some god, or tutelary genius. The sellers of bread would beg him, as he passed along, to accept some from their hand, and happy were they from whom he could receive it. The boys too would offer him fruit, and call him father. On a sedition which took place at Athens, his presence alone restored tranquillity: the moment he appeared, all was silent: he perceived their shame and repentance, and without a word withdrew."

I was composing this paper last night, and had just finished this quotation from Lucian, when sleep oppressed me. Resigning myself to its influence, I threw myself into the arm-chair, and the following vision played before my eyes.

I seemed to see a spacious plain before me, in the midst of which was a prodigious structure of the Gothic style. At first I conceived it to be an ancient castle, improved into a modern dwelling-house; when, advancing a little nearer to it, I saw written over the gate, "A school for Second-Childhood." I was wondering with myself who could be the founder of this institution, and who would undertake to discipline and instruct old men, while throughout the country the education of youth was so generally defective. In dreams one only meets with communicative persons; and such a one at this moment, who happened to be passing by, informed me that the school was kept by an old woman, who called herself the goddess Discretion, and who had complained that she had so little to do in the world, that she had set on foot this novel undertaking, as an expedient to fill up her time.

My curiosity was wonderfully piqued by this in-

nce, and I was pleased with the idea that an  
tunity would now be afforded me of forestalling  
iend the projector in his ingenious specu-  
l.

I walked towards the gate a very whimsical  
rance presented itself: a vast number of old  
s, bent nearly double, were walking to school  
atchels upon their backs; and in the court-  
about a dozen were playing at marbles, with  
cles on their noses. I was informed, how-  
hat these were in the lowest class, and had  
st been sent for correction to the seminary.  
chool, I learned, was exceedingly full, and a  
umber of the young nobility had sent their  
athers thither for education. There were  
different apartments, to serve for eight dif-  
classes, into which the institution was di-

As I entered the first and lowest, me-  
it there was a noise, as if fifty doors were  
g upon their hinges. I soon perceived that  
n of garrulity proceeded from a table round  
a strong party were gathered, and among the  
noble duke celebrated on the turf, to decide  
got race, on which great sums were depend-  
Upon the appearance, however, of a venera-  
l dame, whom I understood to be one of the  
nts, with a rod in her hand, they all hobbled  
r places, and were tolerably quiet. I should  
e my readers, that all in this class were denied  
e of razors, that so their beards, contrasting  
eir follies, might place them in a stronger  
f ridicule, and put them continually in mind  
r advancement in life.

le I strayed in this apartment, a great num-  
od in the corner for calling names; several  
tigmatized with fool's caps for bad spelling,



and others were put into the stocks for naughty words, fibs, and petty quarrels. My heart misgave me when I looked upon so humiliating a scene, especially as I recognized some of our senators in this ignominious situation : but my reflections were suddenly interrupted by the opening of a door, which discovered to me a deep and gloomy chamber, divided into different closets ; in which I was given to understand, that those whose lives, since they had entered on their second childhood, had been blotted with all the vicious practices of their prime, were separately confined. It was a consolation to me to hear, that some were real penitents ; but I must confess, that in the wretched sounds which proceeded from this melancholy apartment, the blasphemies and execrations of hardened sinners were mingled with the groans and sighs of the sorrowful and subdued.

I was very glad to leave so squalid a spectacle, and felt a real pleasure, as I ranged through the higher classes, in observing the good effects of the prevailing discipline. As I mounted towards the eighth, I remarked a regular gradation of improvement—amusements more rational, manners more dignified, studies more exalted. I shall not detain my readers at the intermediate classes, but proceed directly to the highest, where, methought, there was such a collection of patriarchal faces, as made my heart leap within me. Here Discretion herself was seated on a throne of glistening adamant, over which a figure of Death, crowned with laurel, supported the canopy. There was an air of sweet content in every face, though some were almost bent to the ground. They all rose as I entered ; and one, methought, invited me to take a seat among them ; and as I turned towards him, I could not help thinking that his face

was like the picture of my great grandfather—but my conscience so smote me in this reverend society, that I dared not accept his offer. At this moment, Discretion seemed to beckon to me with her wand of evergreen to follow her, which I instantly did, through a most venerable row that saluted us as we passed. As I looked round, I thought I saw the chair of Discretion filled up by a person very much resembling an ancient law-lord, who has long held the office of President in a very exalted political department.

We walked, as my conductress told me, into the place of rewards, which was designed as a perfect contrast to that dolorous scene that had been shown me when I visited the lowest class. I could have fancied myself at the feast of lanterns in China, the scene around me was so splendidly illuminated. The place was a garden, full of little temples, lighted up with a prodigious show of variegated lamps, exhibiting devices expressive of the unperishing nature of the soul, and the survival of virtue beyond the grave. A thousand plants which blow but once in a century, were dispersed through the area before me, and the amaranth bloomed wherever I trod.

I was desired to look at an ancient man who sat in one of the temples, and was about to receive his reward. A clear passage was made towards the seat where he was; and presently I beheld an assemblage of persons walk towards him, linked hand in hand together, male and female, and of different ages. The old man's countenance discovered ineffable delight as he viewed this happy multitude, till unable to restrain himself, he hastened forwards to meet them with tottering knees. As soon as they came together, an affecting scene ensued: some fell on their knees before him; others kissed his garment; some

embraced him, and some bathed his hands with tears of joy. The interest which I took in this transaction was doubled when I was told that the old man here treated with a view of his posterity for several generations to come, after having been previously assured, that no bounds would be set to the honours they would reflect upon their ancestry.

A multitude of other incidents of the same nature took place in my presence ; and I was just burst forth into a prayer to the Almighty that such might be my own end, when a trumpet sounded at a distance, louder than the noise of a thousand cars. My heart trembled within me, while all around seemed wrapt in a devotional ecstasy. I turned voluntarily towards my guide, but could only obtain a momentary glimpse of her, for she vanished straight, and I saw her no more. At that awful instant, however, methought her face was as that of my mother—which idea so agitated my feelings that I started and awoke. A soft but melancholy image was left in my mind, and as I wished my mother good morning at breakfast, I felt, or fancied, something like a pensive foreboding at heart.

## No. 82. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 7.

Ὅλος γὰρ ἀρμονία ἴσσι μία.

MARK. ANT.

The whole together is one harmonious scheme.

In my last paper on this subject, my readers may remember it was shown, that although revelation may apparently lie open to many objections, yet as this was a circumstance to have been expected from the analogies of God's government, and the whole constitution of nature, it never can be admitted as any ground for rejecting its authenticity as a fact.

Yet still it may be alleged, there do lie against its morality unanswered objections.

It remains, therefore, to consider of an answer to these objections in this particular view of them: and pursuing our theme of analogy, we are led to revert to the answer which has already been opposed to these objections when directed against the constitution and government of nature, and to inquire whether the same kind of answer be not ready to the same kind of objections, when pointed at the system of revealed religion.

The moral government of God is exercised in such a manner, as that in the course of his providence, every one at length shall be treated according to his deserts; and truth and right shall finally prevail. Now Christianity is a particular scheme under this general plan of Providence, and

conducive to its completion ; consisting itself also of various parts and a mysterious economy. Little need be said to show that this scheme of things is but imperfectly comprehended by us. It is expressly called the great mystery of Godliness. In short, though much of the Christian scheme is revealed to us in Scripture, yet so much more is unrevealed, that we must own that to all purposes of judging and objecting, we know as little of it as of the constitution of nature. Our ignorance, therefore, is as much an answer to our objections against the perfection of the one, as against the perfection of the other. In the Christian scheme also ends are progressively brought about by means obscure and remote ; and we are as liable to mistake in regard to the adequacy of particular means to produce particular ends in this government, as in the government of nature.

Add to this, that the Christian scheme may have been all along carried on by general laws, no less than the course of nature. Now we know but little of general laws. We know, indeed, several of the general laws of matter, and a great part of the natural conduct of living agents is reducible to general laws : but we know not what laws are those by which storms, tempests, earthquakes, famines, and pestilence, become the instruments of destruction to mankind, nor those by which innumerable things happen of the greatest influence upon the affairs of this world. These laws are so wholly unknown to us, that we call the events to which they give rise, accidental ; though all reasonable men exclude any such idea as chance.

Of a character analogous to these natural phenomena, are the miracles of the Gospel. That these should be displayed at such particular times,

particular occasions, in such degrees and that the affairs of the world should proceed in their natural course so as not to be interrupted just at such a crisis have a new design in them by miraculous interpositions; have been ordained by general laws: are unknown to us; but not more than the laws by which it happens that as soon as they are born, that some live long, that some are wiser than others. Christianity, supposed to be a scheme like the world, carried on by general laws, the like deficiencies and irregularities were to be expected for the reason of our utter inability to comprehend more than a small part of this system. The intricacy and tardiness of designs and the obscurity be complained of as unworthy the might and majesty of God, let us reflect on the whole scheme of the natural world and progressive. The change of ripening of fruits, the very history of a nation, is an instance of this; and so is human life, its hopes, and its achievements. The general aspect, structure, and conduct of the world, the scheme, and the constitution of nature and so much alike; it will appear, on a comparison of a nation, that they resemble each other in their particular features and character. We begin with the most commanding and the most useful of these; the mediation of Christ shall be considered. Now the notion of a mediator between God and man is supported by the whole of nature. The life of all living creatures is sustained by them, and preserved by the instruction of others. We find also by experience,

that God does appoint mediators to be the instruments of good and evil to us, and the instruments of his justice and mercies.

There is no absurdity in supposing that future punishment may follow wickedness of course, or in the way of natural consequences from God's original constitution of the world, from the nature he has given us, and from the situation in which he has placed us; in the same manner as a person rashly trifling upon a precipice, by a natural consequence falls down—in this way of natural consequence, breaks his limbs—in this way of natural consequence, without help, perishes.

Thus, perhaps, may future punishment follow wickedness in the way of natural consequence, or according to some general laws of government already established in the universe. Upon this supposition, we may observe something much to the present purpose in the constitution and appointments of Nature: we may observe the provision that is made, that all the bad natural consequences of men's actions should not always actually follow, but that those which, if not prevented, would naturally and inevitably have followed, should in certain degrees be prevented. And here is both severity and indulgence in the constitution of nature. Thus all the bad consequences of a man's trifling upon a precipice, might be prevented: and though all were not, yet some of them still might be, by proper interpositions, if not rejected.

Persons might do a great deal themselves towards preventing the bad consequences of their follies; though the assistance of our fellow-creatures very much forwards this end; of which assistance, Nature prompts us to a mutual exchange. Thus is there

on Nature's works a stamp and character of compassion, a gentle principle tempering the severity of its general laws, and bending its decrees to the standard of human infirmity ; for, had the consequent misery of our bad actions always followed inevitably, no one could say that such a severe constitution of things might not yet have been really good. But when we see that provision is made by Nature, that we may in a great degree prevent the bad effects of our wickednesses ; this must be called mercy or compassion in the original constitution of the world ; compassion, as distinguished from goodness in general.

Yet although much may be done by the resolutions of repentance, yet that will not alone, and of itself, prevent the fatal consequences of our folly and wickedness. It would be in itself folly and wickedness to say, presumptuously and confidently, that repentance would be sufficient ; for we do not know what are the whole natural and appointed consequences of vice ; and as we are not informed of all the reasons which render it fit that future punishment should be inflicted, we cannot therefore know whether any conduct or efforts of our own could make such an alteration as to render it fit they should be remitted. If such then be our ignorance in point of fact, let us search for information in the analogy of nature. People ruin their fortunes by extravagance, they bring diseases upon themselves by excesses, they incur the penalties of civil laws : will sorrow for the past, will subsequent reformation alone, prevent all the bad consequences of such a behaviour ? undoubtedly not. . And since this is our case, considering ourselves merely as inhabitants of this world, and as having a temporal interest here, under the natural government of



his directions in this plain manner, is, that he absolutely wishes such an external action or duty to be performed, without concerning himself with the principle on which it is done; whereas the whole of morality and religion consisting merely in the principle of the action, there is no sort of parallel in the cases. But if a prince wished to try the loyalty of a servant, he would not give his order in so plain and peremptory a manner.

## No. 83. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 14.

---

*Totam hodie Romam Circus capit : et fragor aurem  
Percutit ; eventum viridis quo colligo panni.*

*Nam si deficeret, mæstam attonitamque videres  
Hanc urbem, veluti Cannarum in pulvere victis  
Consulibus.*

JUV. SAT. 11, 195.

This day all Rome will in the Circus sweat ;  
Echoes already do their shouts repeat :  
Methinks I hear the cry—Away ! away !  
The Green have won the honour of the day.  
Oh ! should these sports be but one year forborne,  
Rome would in tears her lov'd diversions mourn ;  
For that would now a cause of sorrow yield,  
Great as the loss of Cannæ's fatal field. CONGREVE.

*Translation of part of a Letter, written by the late  
PRINCE LEE BOO, and intended to have been sent  
to his Father the King of the Pelew Islands ; in  
which the sense is, as far as it could be collected,  
exhibited, without regard to his mode of expression,  
which was incapable of being represented in another  
language.*

“WHAT I have said to you, beloved Sire, on the politics of this people, has been short and superficial, because you have taught me to speak with diffidence and reserve on matters of this high nature ; and because the laws by which this country is governed are too numerous and profound to be hastily learned. Their customs and manners also require a longer re-

sidence than I have yet made among them, to be clearly comprehended and fairly judged. Our prejudices do not suffer us to reflect that these ought always to be considered with a reference to the climate, wants, and civil condition of the country. As experience ripens my judgement, expect from me better remarks on all these particulars: at present, accept, with your usual indulgence, such observations as have occurred to me; they will at least serve to mark the stages of my improvement, as you compare those of different dates together.

“ I shall first of all present you with a sketch of their amusements, in which you told me, in our last conversation, before I mounted into the great floating castle, I should see a vast deal of the temper and natural character of the people I was about to visit. You will scarcely credit it, but I assure you I make continual mistakes between their amusements and their business, and sometimes imagine they are pursuing some sport, when in reality they are occupied about objects of a serious and solemn nature; for, notwithstanding this people are capable of such stupendous efforts of art and science, they have a way of mixing a littleness of character with their grandeur of spirit, qualities that are held incompatible with us; and thus is produced a sort of farcical and ridiculous disproportion. This equivocal appearance of many of their proceedings will doubtless fill my letters with numerous errors; but I shall take care to rectify them as I advance in my acquaintance with the subject, so as in the end to communicate some advantage to yourself, and consequently to my dear country, from these opportunities which I owe to your indulgence.

“ To begin, then, you must know that the other day I was carried to a very large room, in which

they told me was assembled the great Council of the nation: but I presently saw through it, and perceived clearly that it was a kind of game in imitation of a Senate; and, indeed, it was performed so well, that had it not been for a great deal of laughing, coughing, scraping, and hallooing, it might have been imposed upon me for a real assembly of the great men of the nation, met to debate on its most important interests; for here and there, there was a vast deal of animation assumed, and eloquence displayed, and even moments of gravity, such as characterise all our meetings for the good of our country. My ignorance of the language disqualified me for participating in the joke; but from the eagerness and perseverance with which it was pursued, I could plainly perceive that it was very entertaining to those engaged.

“ The following night I was taken to an exhibition, called a Masquerade, which I only mention here as a contrast to the humorous scene I was present at the day before, since it seems to be more properly a ceremony than an amusement; I mention it, too, as one instance, among a very few, in which this generous people have used a reserve towards me in respect to the explanation of their manners and customs; for they would fain have persuaded me that this masquerade, as it is called, was a mere diversion among the young men and women of quality, while nothing could be more clear than that it was a religious celebration. I can however conceive it so natural to laugh at the practices of other countries, especially those which appertain to their religion, that I must own I think them entirely excusable for veiling those rites and mysteries, for the present, from my eyes, until I shall have worn off my first prejudices. There was

something splendidly solemn in this whole ceremony; and if there was any interruption to the gravity of the scene, it was occasioned by some strange cries and whimsical contortions, which, however ridiculous they appear to the inhabitants of other countries, I have no doubt make a very serious impression on the bosoms of the natives, as being in honour of the different deities they adore. There was a vast variety of dresses, which I conceived to be representative of particular orders and descriptions, who thus, through the medium of one of their fraternity, offered their respective adoration; while the priests wore all the same clothing, called by the natives a domino. I say I conceived all this, because a certain awe and timidity, with which I felt myself inspired, made me forbear any questions that might seem to result from impertinent curiosity.

“ There is one circumstance respecting this country, which, to my ideas, is altogether unaccountable; and that is, the great leisure they have for idleness, in the midst of such proofs of their labour and ingenuity as overpower the imagination. It surprises me the more, my beloved father, because you know I have been accustomed to see every individual usefully employed in my own country; it being one of your favourite maxims, that the happiness of your people requires it. Thou, who art a mighty prince, art likewise the best workman in thy dominions; for who can make hatchets to equal thine? But here the great men can bear to sit whole days unemployed, and will eat their food with instruments which other hands have formed, and live in houses with the very principle of whose construction they are little acquainted. From all this must result a vast deal of

le time to be filled up with mere amusements; and it is astonishing how many these people have imagined, of which we have no conception. They are extremely fond of dancing; a pastime which implies much less exertion with them than with us, and consists chiefly in eating, drinking, and wearing fine ornaments. They extend this accomplishment even to the brute creation; for I observe that their dogs are taught to dance in the streets of the capital; so much leisure time have Englishmen to bestow upon these diversions.

“ Their hunting is of various kinds, but the principal object of it is a poor little timid animal they call a hare; I have not yet seen it, but I shall hope to be enabled to send you a description of it, together with an account of the birds and beasts of the country. I cannot, however, forbear mentioning one remarkable property ascribed to it, that of loving to be hunted, although its entertainment consists solely in being torn to pieces by dogs; I was assured, however, of this by a person who is very fond of the chase. Another species of hunting in which apparently they take great delight, is that of a huge animal, called in their language Ox; and this takes place often in the streets of the city, to the great terror of all who do not mix in the sport. There are no dogs used in this kind of hunting, at least I could perceive none; indeed, I was hurried away by my kind protectors so quick when the beast approached, that I could see but little of their mode of proceeding, though I beheld enough to make me wonder at such a predilection in a people who are in a thousand respects so civilized and so humane.

“ In my future account of the beasts of this country I shall say a great deal to you about a beautiful

animal, called the *horse*, which will with great ease and celerity bear a man from place to place upon his back. They make this animal conducive to their sport in an amusement they term *racing*, in which two or more of them are made to run one against the other, with men on their backs, and wounded all the way with sharp spikes. I cannot help wondering how good men can be pleased with such sights; for it seems an unnatural and ungenerous contest, when two animals are urged beyond their strength, and forced on by violent treatment. I am sorry to find fault with a people to whom we have all, and myself particularly, been so greatly obliged, so that I am drawn opposite ways by truth and gratitude; but then again I consider that nothing is so sacred as truth, and that, after all, my greatest gratitude is due to my father and my king, who requires that I should always tell him the truth.

“ The other day I observed two men in a field, stripped as naked as is the custom with us, and beating one another till they were covered with blood, for the diversion of an infinite number of spectators, who seemed to be delighted with the scene. Though our enemies taken in war have often been slaughtered before my eyes, yet I could so ill bear to see this fury between countrymen, and, as I was told, between men who had never quarrelled, and all to amuse their fellow-creatures, that I turned away my eyes, and was sorrowful all the rest of the day. It added a good deal to my chagrin, to observe in my way home two dogs very furiously engaged; and, while they were miserably tearing one another to pieces, a vast number of people gathering round them, and provoking their fury by clapping their hands, and a thousand savage gesticulations.

“ They have also another sport here, of a piece with some which I have already mentioned, termed by the natives cock-fighting ; though I am told that this amusement is a little on the decline. The entertainment consists in contemplating a very fierce combat between two large birds of great beauty, and signal use to mankind, which they arm with instruments that enable them to inflict dreadful wounds on each other, till one of them expires in considerable torture. I am sorry to add, that I have seen some poltroons amuse themselves with browning sticks at this noble bird, which, for that purpose, they had confined by the leg. Their diversions within doors are in such great variety, that I would rob more important subjects of all my time, if I were to think of describing them to you : besides which, I have only glanced at the greater art of them ; for my dear friends here think I am more profitably employed when I am improving myself in the language, or am acquiring knowledge, which may turn to the future benefit of your master’s people.

“ Their principal amusement in their own houses appears to be derived from a certain number of thin substances, spotted in a certain manner with different colours, and which, though they allow that they gain no ideas from them, will entertain them during the time that your Majesty would take to repel an invasion of your dominions. I am prejudiced against this amusement, because I have observed it operate very unpleasantly on the countenances of those who are engaged in it ; and I have seen some very handsome persons, entirely stripped, while playing at cards, of what rendered them before so amiable in my eyes. They have not yet made me comprehend how it can be, but they tell it to me



as an undoubted truth, that oftentimes men lose every thing that is valuable to them in this amusement, if it deserve that name, after we are told of this its destructive tendency; so that be assured, beloved father, I will not attempt to acquire so pernicious a talent. But the pastime of which this great people seems most enamoured, is what their language denominates a *play*. I have not yet been present at one, so that I cannot pretend to give you any account of it; but as far as I can understand such descriptions as have been given me of it, it is a powerful engine, whether it be used on the side of vice or virtue. I will send you a full account of the first which I shall be permitted to attend; but I fear that the silence observed about this amusement, by my dearest friends, is on the account of the neglect into which this its moral efficacy may have sunk in the present times.

“ The other day I was present at a diversion which at first wore a formidable appearance, but soon turned out to be a very insignificant spectacle. A number of persons, armed with weapons, which they call bows and arrows, and which serve to the same purpose pretty nearly as our slings and spears, meet together on a spacious plain. The professed object of their meeting is to send their arrows into a painted piece of wood, which they denominate a target; but not more than a small number of those that came with that pretence, partook at all in the diversion: so that, to make a display before a great number of the women of the country, of their persons and decorations, looks to be, with the major part, the real object which assembles them. I could not easily be convinced that all this noise and parade was to answer no political end; at one time it occurred to me, that it was a sort of divination by

ch Heaven was consulted in the appointment to  
tain posts of eminence, and that the generals of  
ies, and captains of expeditions, were chosen in  
kind of lottery; at another, that some secret  
rors of an invasion had begun to spread in the  
mtry, and that this martial exercise was meant as  
parative to a vigorous defence. I was at length,  
ever, persuaded that they were a very peaceable  
of people, and that all this uproar proceeded only  
m an outrageous love of flourish and show, and,  
fact, was nothing more than an apology for a fea-  
r in their hats. I was a little afraid at first of  
ning near them; but, upon trial, I found them  
familiarily and tamely disposed, that one of them  
lered me to take his hat off his head, and strutted  
and fro, apparently in high good-humour, while  
dmired his feather. There is always a great ga-  
ring from all parts to see this spectacle; and the  
ies, for whose amusement the whole is designed,  
pear extravagantly pleased with beholding their  
bands and relatives so cheaply metamorphosed  
o champions and warriors. The inoffensiveness,  
ever, and the pampered good-humour which  
peared in their countenances, does not suffer one  
ig to couple with them the idea of any thing that is  
rible; and I much question, supposing these men  
d been cast on your Majesty's dominions, instead  
those to whom we are so much indebted, whe-  
er you would have found their assistance so ser-  
ceable in your battles."

---

I have only presented a very small part of the  
tter of this extraordinary young prince to his fa-  
er, as a specimen of his manner of contemplating  
me of our favourite spectacles and diversions. We

must allow a great deal to the prejudices of education, and the fallacies arising from a very partial experience in the wants and ways of mankind. The contempt which he insinuates for many of our prime amusements betrays these deficiencies to which I have adverted, while the candid must allow that his narrowness of thinking is frequently coupled with expansion of feeling. What he says about our dancing, for instance, flows from his ignorance of the thousand adventitious pleasures of which that diversion is susceptible, and which renders harmony, grace, and activity, the least important part of it. Had his friends been wise enough to take him to Mrs. B—'s assemblies, he might there have seen experimentally exhibited, on a very broad scale, those nicer movements and finer operations by which, at these diversions, the grand machinery of intrigue and seduction is carried on.

His objections to gaming discover the same limited range of observation. He does not consider how much it corrects a hoarding principle among a people; exercises the sentiment of honour, promotes circulation of money, levels enormous fortunes, and confirms the chastity of the ladies by familiarising it to temptations. The hare itself is the best advocate for hunting, by loving it to distraction, as is clearly proved by her being found so often near a kennel of hounds, and by the leaping and capering she displays when she finds herself in the midst of the pack. Her imitation of the cry of a child is a pretty playful fancy of hers that adds much to the humour of the scene.

If it do not appear so decidedly that the ox loves to be hunted by the butchers, we can only answer that we cannot help his want of taste. The cock

is a most mettlesome animal, and is never so gratified as when called upon to give proofs of his courage; and our arming him with steel weapons shows our respect for his feelings, reasoning by a fair analogy from our own sentiments of honour, which regard it as much more dignified to fight with swords than with hands. If we encourage dogs to fight, ample compensation is made to them by teaching them to dance; and if they will aspire to be accomplished cavaliers, it is fair they should have a little rough work into the bargain.

Horses, pigs, and many other animals, are fully rewarded for the sufferings they undergo, by the very superior education of late years they are in habits of receiving from the liberality and humanity of my countrymen. I am prevented, by want of room, from saying a great deal more on this subject; and have no doubt but that all our sports may in this manner, and on similar grounds, be shown to be both reasonable and humane.

Instead of a comment upon what the prince observes of plays, I shall report the answer given by a young critic to the author of an opera, that was on the verge of being rejected, who begged his advice as to the best manner of supporting it; "Lengthen your dances, and shorten your petticoats." Our plays are now dwindling into operas, and demand the same kind of support. A minuet and a ballad are, for the most part, their principal dependences.

I am somewhat angry with the young prince for undervaluing so noble a science as that of archery, my veneration for which has been mightily enhanced by hearing that the tutor of the eldest son of a peer in my neighbourhood entertains a design of making it the subject of an Epic Poem.

Admiranda tibi levium spectacula rerum  
Magnanimosque duces, totiusque ordine gentis  
Mores, et studia, et populos, et prœlia, dicam.

VIRG. GEORG. 4, 3.

Lest I should anticipate any of his fine thoughts upon the occasion, I will compress in my own humble phraseology some of the leading excellences that distinguish this amusement. It gives an appetite, by leading men into a fine sharp air ; it is of benefit to the body of tailors ; it is not only a harmless diversion, but it keeps people out of mischief ; it is expensive, and therefore genteel ; it pleases the fairest part of the creation ; it supports something like the spirit of chivalry, exempted from its dangers ; it occasions a great deal of eating and drinking, and in some degree tends to correct the partiality of nature, by affording to the least gifted of her sons an opportunity of making a figure.

Ubi se ostendentes præludent prælio.

Our great poet Milton considered archery as so dignified an exercise, that one of the finest passages of his *Paradise Regained* is the description of the Parthian Bowmen. I shall make a present of it to the proficient in this sport, accompanied with an imitation of it, to show its easy applicability to our modern Archers.

HE look'd, and saw what numbers numberless  
The city-gates out-pour'd ;  
light-armed troops,  
In coats of mail and military  
pride ;  
In mail their horses clad, yet,  
fleet and strong,

HE look'd, and saw what numbers numberless  
The city-gates out-pour'd ;  
sweet smirking troops,  
In coats of green, and namby-  
pamby pride ;  
With belts their shoulders hung,  
that broad and round,

their riders bore;  
 r. and choice  
 ovinces, from bound  
 l;  
 bosia, from Candaor  
 iana, to th' Hyrea-  
 's  
 s, and dark Iberian  
 patia, and the neigh-  
 plains  
 ne, Media, and the  
 to Balsara's haven.

an in their forms of  
 ng'd,  
 c they wheel'd, and,  
 ehind them shot  
 : of arrowy showers  
 the face  
 rsuers, and o'ercame  
 t.  
 ll iron cast a gleam-  
 rn,  
 d clouds of foot, nor  
 horn  
 : all in steel for stand-  
 t,  
 nd elephants indors'd  
 r's  
 , nor of lab'ring pio-  
 de, with spades and  
 n'd,  
 lls plain, fell woods,  
 ys clear;  
 plain was, raise hill,  
 lay  
 ges, rivers proud, as  
 roke.

Rattling their quivers bore, the  
 flow'r and choice  
 From Brompton to Whitecha-  
 pel, bound to bound;  
 From Bucklersbury, from  
 Queen Anne-street-East,  
 And Radcliff-Highway, to the  
 distant verge  
 Of Dead Man's row, and deep  
 Cold Harbour-lane;  
 From Piccadilly, and the neigh-  
 bouring streets  
 Of Marybone, Shug-lane, and,  
 north and south,  
 From Mother Redcap's down  
 to Puddle Dock.  
 He saw them in their forms of  
 battle rang'd,  
 How spruce they wheel'd, and,  
 ogling round them, shot  
 Their arrowy vengeance 'gainst  
 the butt besieg'd,  
 Or routed target, and o'ercame  
 by might.  
 The field all feather'd wav'd  
 with plummy pride,  
 Nor wanted crowds, rout, riot,  
 dust, and din,  
 And boxers all in buff for stand-  
 ing fight;  
 Whiskeys, and bakers' carts  
 up-pil'd with hosts  
 Of gapers, nor of lab'ring pick-  
 pockets  
 A multitude, with hooks and  
 forceps arm'd,  
 To lay fobs waste, cut strings,  
 or pockets clear,  
 Or, where purse was, leave  
 nought, or over-reach  
 With cunning, Cockney-sparks  
 as with a noose.

Mules after these, camels and  
dromedaries,  
And waggons fraught with utensils of war.  
Such forces met not, nor so wide a camp,  
When Agrican with all his northern pow'rs  
Besieg'd Albracca, as romances tell,  
The city of Gallaphrone, from whence to win  
The fairest of her sex, Angelica,  
His daughter, sought by many prowrest knights,  
Both Paynim, and the peers of Charlemagne.

Gigs after these, hackneys, and pleasure-carts,  
And barrows fraught with gingerbread and cakes.  
Such forces met not, nor so wide a camp,  
When tough Magnano, with his stout allies,  
Fell on the batter'd knight, as Butler tells,  
In the city o' Brentford, hoping thus to win  
The smiles of Trulla, blondest of her sex,  
His mistress, sought by many broad-back'd blades,  
Both gipsies and gigantic grenadiers.

## D. 84. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 28.

By my troth, a pleasant-spirited lady !

*Much-ado about Nothing.*—ACT II. SC. I.

draw towards the conclusion of these papers, I to feel a train of literary compunctions for past ings, analogous to those moral regrets which in a man's mind, as he approaches that catastrophe which in a manner winds up his accounts, rings to his recollection a long arrearage of , and uncanceled obligations. The particular se which at present preys upon my conscience, author, is on the score of that neglect with I seem to have treated the female literature present hour. To whatever department of s we turn our attention, we see the ladies posing themselves of the first honours, and a new n of decoration, resulting from their labours, ; extirpating that antiquated vein of heathen-implicity, which, for whole centuries, has led us into a dull imitation of dull models, the debauching idea of classic purity.

anks to the ladies of Great Britain for deliver- s from so slavish a yoke, and asserting the spe- ights of authors, amidst the general ardour for ghts of man. I shall lay before my readers a men or two in illustration of my foregoing re- s, and will begin with comparing a few stanzas e late Lord Littleton, written in the genuine liness of the old-school, with a little effusion



which I have just extracted warm and glowing  
from a Ladies' Magazine.

IF silent oft you see *me* pine,  
Nor in your presence dare to speak,  
It is because a love like mine  
Finds all expression faint and weak.

It is because I oft have told  
The melancholy tale in vain ;  
It is because your looks are cold,  
And seem to bid me hide my pain.

Oh ! why then are you silent still ?  
Why am I forc'd those eyes to read,  
To learn from them to guess your will,  
Which, were it known, should be obey'd ?

Whatever may the sentence be,  
Which from those lovely lips may come,  
It cannot seem so harsh to me,  
As thus in silence wait my doom.

Ah ! let thy tongue my fate explain,  
And I will try to bear my woe ;  
In love, as death, the greatest pain.  
Is all to fear, and nothing know.

---

GALES of Araby the blest,  
Waft me to some place of rest ;  
Bear me on thy pensive wings,  
Where the lark so frolic sings.

Sighs of sympathy and love,  
The feeling breast can only move ;  
Bitter anguish gnaws my heart,  
And tears are mingled with my smart.

Softly blow the southern skies,  
Nor heed the tear that dims my eyes :  
Silly maid ! ah ! hush thy grief,  
A friend's the balm that gives relief.

Blest blue-ey'd nymph, Almira, come,  
 And charm my wayward sorrows dumb;  
 Ah! carry me in friendship's car,  
 From children, cares, and duties far.

There, tear-fraught Muse, from sorrows free,  
 I'll lap thee in obscurity:  
 And at my tranquil griefs shall blush,  
 The murmuring riv'lets as they rush.

And there, amid the envious gloom,  
 I'll deck with flowers a flaunting tomb,  
 And build with tears a hallow'd shrine  
 To Sensibility divine.

It there is a species of composition in which the  
 present far excels all former ages, and to which my  
 countrywomen have eminently contributed,  
 novel writers of the day I consider as my ablest  
 assistants in this my bold endeavour to reform the  
 world. It is indeed a noble stand that they make  
 against that ferocity of character, which the public  
 is always liable to contract in the course of a  
 long war, by the soft and melting influence of  
 glowing pages. Whatever can inflame our  
 passions, or expand our bosoms; whatever can  
 excite our wonder, or gratify that generous love of  
 nobilities which is at the bottom of all our  
 great actions; above all, whatever can steal our  
 sights from Nature's coarseness and imperfec-  
 tion, from Life's blunt truths, and inelegant cor-  
 ruptions, is to be found in the animated produc-  
 tions of our modern novelists.

My feelings, however, towards this amiable tribe  
 of benefactors to their country, demand something  
 more than simple eulogy; they demand something  
 as a practical proof of my great love and veneration  
 which I have determined to publish to the  
 world in the following specimen, exhibiting a cento

from the most eminent of those innumerable models furnished by the patriotic press of our great Mr. Lane. I am persuaded that I am much advancing my credit with my readers, by thus concentrating into one blazing focus, the dissipated glories of a thousand suns ; and I flatter myself that as I am the first who has started this gigantic idea of public benefit, posterity will enrol me among British worthies, and this Number will find its way into every corner of the habitable globe. Glowing with this godlike sentiment, I repine at the beggarly limits of my paper, which oblige me to imitate the abridgements of Procrustes, and not rather his extensions. It consoles me, however, to reflect, that the beauty of the incidents which I am about to relate, like the charms of a novel heroine, rises superior to all disadvantages, and is improved and heightened by what in the common course of things should seem calculated to destroy it.

## “ THE MEMOIRS OF ELIZA ;

OR, THE ELÈVE OF SENSIBILITY.

“ It was on the eve of the memorable day which alarmed our peaceful isle with some menaces of an earthquake ; that is, it was on the —— of ——, in the year 17—, that Eliza made her appearance on a planet, which was to present but the darkest side of objects to her disconsolate eyes. She was, indeed, born to sensibility, and her heart ceased not to vibrate to the chord of love, till it had ceased to beat altogether. Alas ! the governing emotion of her being, long ere she had attained to the power of imparting her feelings by the vulgar organs of speech, discovered itself in the silent eloquence of

her eye—that eye into which Heaven had distilled its purest dews, to reflect, as from a mirror, the image of its own perfection. The blushes of her baby cheeks, whenever the person of the young Frederick was presented to her eyes, or his idea to her imagination, were early prognostics of that future flame which blazed out in the sequel with such merciless fury. Thus was love a constitutional principle inextricably and vitally interwoven into the very fundamental texture of her existence. The eye of Frederick, though younger than his Eliza, by several months, “darted contagious fire” whenever it encountered hers. A thousand little delicate attentions, even at this lisping era, bespoke their mutual love, and proved that Nature had made them in the same mould of sensibility. Eliza would never enter her go-cart, till her lover’s go-cart moved by her side; and Frederick, on the other hand, with tears of elegant concern, would push the “nipple from his boneless gums,” till he was convinced the dear hunger of his Eliza was more than contented.

“Sweet unadulterated delights of Sensibility’s children! The world, with its iron grasp, had not yet withered the blossoms of thy native exuberance!—But to proceed with my story—What had thus ominously began, as rapidly advanced, and was as pertinaciously continued. But alas! it was the fate of our heroine to be sprung from parents as unlike herself, as she herself was like her Frederick: and as she strengthened in years as well as in love, she saw strengthening at the same time, and in the same proportion, an unfeeling combination, composed of her father, the baron of ———, her mother the baroness, brothers and sisters, five uncles, seven aunts, and an innumerable army of cousins of both sexes,

and in every degree of affinity, for the purpose of counteracting the darling desires of her heart. In the mean time the beauty of the young baroness began to draw towards its meridian maturity, and in the course of a single year brought four hundred adorers on their knees, from among the richest and noblest families in Europe and Asia.

“It must be confessed that nothing could equal the charms of this accomplished young person. How shall I attempt the description! Her features were far from being regular; her mouth was not little, her nose was rather too short and flat, and her complexion displayed neither the rose nor the lily; but something much above regular beauty beamed from her countenance; and it was impossible for any but a tiger, a stoic, or a Jew, to regard her without such a ravishing sense of pleasure, as made all the faculties swim in an ocean of ecstasy. But nothing could move the unbending severity of her tyrannical relations, who were unfeelingly employed in investigating the pecuniary claims of Frederick, at a time when they ought to have been shedding drops of affliction and admiration over their disconsolate daughter, sister, niece, and cousin.

“Eliza, governed by the purest sentiments, and inspired only with celestial feelings, became more and more attached, as she made new discoveries of the poverty of her lover, and learned not only the present scantiness of his means, but the dear probability of its duration, from his habitual indolence, and his disdain for the objects of subsistence. Nothing could shake the resolute passion of the young baroness; and one day, after a long and bitter contest, in which every argument was used to dissuade her from her purpose, she left her mother, three

aunts, and four cousins in a swoon, in the baron's apartment, to rush into the arms of her adored Frederick. Innumerable were their schemes for effecting interviews in spite of the cruel machinations of this inhuman association. Ladders of ropes were long the instruments of their mutual happiness, after the barbarous family had retired to rest : and in this golden period of their loves, they passed whole nights, for a successive series of weeks, in this ecstatic interchange of protestations and endearments, without ever yielding, for a single moment, to the vulgar calls of slumber : nor did nature, during this commerce of raptures, once interpose with a single coarse intimation of the expediency of repose.

“ How much longer the eyes of such transcendent love would have bid defiance to our natural necessities, who shall pretend to declare ? for Fortune, whose constancy lovers, of all mortals, most sparingly experience, obtruded herself where Nature, as has been before observed, was too modest to interfere. It was on a fatal evening, when the east wind blew such a storm of thunder, hail, and snow, as the earth had never witnessed before, that the ladder, on which depended all that was dear to the tender Eliza, proving unequal to the pressure of Frederick's foot, just as he was springing into the well-known garret, threw him a perpendicular height of eighty feet, in the sight of the agonized fair-one, whose unguarded screams brought the whole house out bed, around the unhappy victim, while, through the shades of the night, they perceived her face, neck, and hands, covered with one crimson suffusion.

“ The consequences of his *chûte* were a compound fracture in every limb, and the bursting of

more than one vessel of that blood which flowed only for his dear Eliza. But how little, alas! does *he* know of the nature of love, who requires to be told, that on the very next night her bandaged adorer, whose limbs now refused him their wonted aid, was conveyed into her chamber in a trunk, which was pretended to contain such clothes as Eliza, at that time, fortunately expected to follow her, in her return from a visit to a distant friend!— But misfortunes are proverbially never single; he had caused perforations to be made, for the purpose of admitting the air, on the lid of the chest which was to convey him; and during his passage in a waggon to the shrine of his idol, a heavy shower of rain, that beat full upon the trunk, found its way through the apertures on its surface, and in a short time filled, even to overflowing, those parts of it which were not already occupied by the dislocated Frederick. He had foreseen his fate from the darkness that gathered around him, but was too much debilitated by his recent mutilations to be capable of making himself heard by the unfeeling waggoner; and when the precious chest was opened by the impatient fair, for the double purpose of extricating the enamoured prisoner, and mourning over the cruel incident which had robbed her of the delights of his conversation the preceding evening, I must leave the reader to imagine her emotions at the sight of her fractured and half-suffocated lover!

“ Once more did the sympathetic agonies of love prevail over the dictates of prudent secrecy; and once more were the baron and his adherents the implacable if not exulting witnesses of the misery which was consequent upon the perseverance of the unhappy Frederick. The savage animosity of the baron transgressed, on this occasion, the usual

bounds of parental cruelty: for he forbade that the means directed by the society for the recovery of drowned persons should be employed on the wretched sufferer; and to the strength of his own constitution, not to the humanity of Eliza's father, did he owe the recovery of a life, which was restored only to encounter new instances of the insensibility of fortune. From this time the combined enemies of love and truth intercepted every means by which they would have renewed their clandestine intercourse. But with lovers a bridle is a spur; it was not long ere a scheme was projected and matured between them, of meeting at the house of farmer Woodcock (a tenant of the baron, but in the interest of our lovers) at one o'clock in the morning, when Frederick was to have prepared a chaise and four, at the end of the lane which led to the house of the honest farmer.

“ Love, we have long known, is blind; and one evidence of it furnished by our youthful couple, on this occasion, was, that they had not looked an hour into the future; but, when they had thus run into each other's arms, were then to construct the plan of their future operations. It was enough that they met; and the first act of the meeting was the delivery into his hand, on her part, of a bond which secured to him the whole of her fortune, if ever she became the wife of another. But Fate was not soon weary of persecuting those who were born for each other, and for misery:—she had placed one foot on the step of the chariot, and Frederick, now perfectly recovered from his fractures, was in the act of helping her to draw after it the other; when, to the horror and astonishment of both, the baron, in his night-gown and slippers, stood before them!



“ The reader has not been told that he was apprised of his daughter’s elopement ; and in truth, it was a secret to him until the very moment before its accomplishment : but their evil genius decreed that he should dream of her escaping to the arms of her lover ; and waking with the violence of his emotions, he felt so strongly impressed with the reality of the thing, that he hurried instantaneously to the spot whither his dream directed him. It is needless to say, that the post-chaise retreated with but half of its intended freight. The baron rather dragged than led his trembling child to her chamber, in which she was made a close prisoner for sixteen months, during which time bread and water were the only food which the inhumanity of the baron would allow her ; and even of this wretched fare she made the most sparing use ; during the first week of her confinement she might be said to have subsisted on hartshorn and water, which were incessantly administered to recover her from constant swoonings, which were her substitute for sleep for more than an hundred successive nights.

“ Yet could not all these severities work any perceptible effects upon the charms of her person, which seemed rather to improve than to decay, under circumstances which would have withered any other form, and dimmed the lustre of any other eye, but hers. The intervals which could be spared from sighs and tears were dedicated to a clandestine correspondence with Frederick, which passed through the hands of her devoted Fidele, who received in remuneration from time to time, at the hands of the grateful youth, sums which enabled her to purchase an elegant villa, in which she is now reaping, with the man of her heart, the reward

of her unparalleled fidelity. But as Fortune smiled but on few moments of their lamentable loves, it was not long ere the malignant and lyncean vigilance of the baron detected the exchange of letters ; and from that instant the means of writing were taken from her.

“ But the extremes of passion are not easily dis-furnished of their implements: the eye of the watchful baron who was one day passing under her window, was caught by the rinds of more than a hundred lemons, which lay scattered at his feet :— he suspected he knew not what ; for the saturnine cast of his own disposition had left him, though prone to suspicion, yet wholly unacquainted with the inventive subtleties of traversed love ; and hastening to his daughter’s chamber, he stole behind her, and surprised her in the moment of dipping the point of a bodkin into a lemon, for the purpose of tracing the dictates of a bleeding heart to the beloved Frederick, whom she had taught to call forth the latent characters, by exposing the paper to the fire. The rage of the baron transported him beyond the bounds even of savage barbarity : and the cruelties he exercised upon the tender victim of his wrath, were such as would have brought him within the cognizance of the laws, had not the saint-like forbearance of the suffering Eliza equalled the brutal extravagances of vengeance in her paternal enemy.

“ The trembling heart of Frederick, sensitively alive to all that concerned his love, was wrought into a phrenzy of apprehension, when he found the communication with his soul’s idol suddenly cut off. He conjectured as well the discovery of their epistolary intercourse, as the subsequent sufferings of his beloved Eliza ; and the expedient suggested

by the fertility of a lover's invention was that of winding a letter round an arrow, and shooting it into the open window of his mistress, at a time when he knew that the stern severity of her father had relented into a permission that she should breathe the fresh air of the garden. The letter contained an intimation of a plot for her deliverance, which he had formed in the desperation of anxiety and fondness; no less than that of setting fire to the house at a specified hour of the night. He warned her that he would be ready to receive her in a blanket, which he, with three trusty dependents, would hold under the garret window, and into which she was to leap, when the confusion occasioned by the spreading flames should have withdrawn the attention of her parents and other foes from that side of the house in which she and love resided.

“The plot was but too successfully executed; for though her escape was accomplished to their warmest desires, the baroness, her mother, who lay in a room by herself, and was forgotten amidst the general tumult, was a prey to the flames. The same preparations for their speedy flight, which had been made without success on a former occasion, were now renewed with a happier event, and they fled with all the expedition of love and fear to a recluse village in the most remote of the Orkney Islands, hoping, in this northern retreat, to escape the keenest scrutiny of their unrelenting pursuers; and here accordingly, for the space of ten ecstatic days, they forgot, in the transport of mutual vows, all the malignity of their past fates: but now, at a time when they least expected it, and in the manner they could least have surmised, this delight was to have its end.

“ They had taken up their lodging in the hut of a poor fisherman, where they had resolved to pass, regardless of the bleak barrenness of this stormy and desolate abode, the remaining blissful hours of their lives. But the machinations of Fortune, their old enemy, were now to recommence ; and it was decreed by the frowning destinies, that the baron, who had imprudently lodged the whole of his property in the house in which he lately dwelt, and who was consequently reduced to beggary by the fire that consumed it, should wander in search of a refuge, first to the first to the very island, and then to the very hut, where our transported couple had found an unenvied asylum. Though but one month had elapsed since the ruin of his fortunes, the escape of his child, and the miserable death of his wife, he was so transformed by grief, anger, and fatigue, that when pale, trembling, and emaciated, he presented himself before his daughter, with an expectation that his appearance would petrify her with shame and terror, she regarded him with the most tranquil indifference, as not recollecting that she had ever before beheld the form or features of him who thus ferociously regarded her. He did not long neglect to certify his identity, nor was it much longer ere her eyes became glazed and bloodshot, while her whole frame underwent such violent and alarming changes, as gave unequivocal symptoms of approaching insanity : mad, accordingly, she instantly became, and mad she remained many weeks after the arrival of a gentleman of the faculty, eminent for the cure of this calamity, for whom Frederick flew, on the wings of agony and love, to London.

“ On her recovery, she gave no intimations that she recognized either her father or her lover : but

one morning she failed to make up the accustomed trio at breakfast, in the hospitable hut of the humane and tender fisherman; and, from that hour, never more met the eyes of her cruel father, or her adoring Frederick! In the latter, the outrages of sorrow operated exactly as they had done on his divine Eliza, and a temporary loss of reason suspended the tyranny of that grief which produced it. On his recovery, he made a solemn vow at the altar, that he would never more unclothe his lips in speech, or admit between them any sustenance but bread and water, till he had found, dead or living, the body of his Eliza; nor, ever, for a single hour, to remit the search. In the prosecution of his vow, he first ranged on foot, without success, the whole extent of England, Scotland, and Ireland: and immediately after, undiscouraged by his failure, proceeded on his pedestrian pursuit during an unintermitted space of twelve years, through Norway, Sweden, Germany, Holland, Italy, France, Spain, Portugal, and the two Turkeys.

“ On his recovery from a long and painful illness, which was the consequence of his labours, mental and bodily, and other austerities, he renewed his indefatigable peregrination through Arabia, Assyria, and Egypt; where, following the course of the Nile, he penetrated into the unknown central regions of Africa, and thence right onward, till his inquiry was unexpectedly bounded by the sea at the Cape of Good Hope;—and it was at last from the mysterious nods of a Mandarin, at the court of Peking, in the thirteenth year of his wanderings, that he gained some faint glimmerings of intelligence, which kindled a hope that he might hear of his long-lost Eliza at a certain convent in France. At the gates of that convent, in a space of time

not very much exceeding that which I have consumed in relating it, stood the desponding and emaciated Frederick, imploring, from the commiseration of the abbess, some ray of comfort to his widowed and benighted heart. From her he learned, that on the day exactly answering that on which he left the Orkney Isles, for the purpose of commencing his melancholy and desultory tour, his Eliza had entered the walls of the convent at which he was now arrived; that she had assumed the veil immediately on her entrance, and had worn it with such an exemplary and unbending constancy of pious determination, as had shamed their whole body, from the venerable superior to the novice of yesterday; that she had threatened to end her own life in that moment when any of the sisterhood should pronounce, in her hearing, the name of Frederick; and that after an unslackening course of such fasting, mortification, and watchfulness, as, by comparison, branded the severest penances of the convent with the character of voluptuousness and luxury, she had, but one hour before his arrival, brought her spotless being to an end, by having strained, beyond the capacities of her frame, the rigours of mortification.

“The former part of this sentence was all that Frederick heard. On his recovery he caught the affrighted religious by the throat, and demanded, with the most frantic gestures, to be instantly conducted to the body of the miserable Eliza: he gazed in the taciturn transports of extreme mental agony on her angelic countenance, upon which death had been able to effect no change, but by amendment: for, more calmly sweet, more floridly beautiful to the eye, as well as more vividly glowing to the touch, then he had ever remembered them,

were the features of the goddess of his idolatry; and he could hardly be persuaded that he did not still hear her sigh, as he applied his cheek to hers in an ecstasy of sorrow.

“ A settled gloom now fixed itself on the countenance of Frederick: and as he looked out of the convent window on the country below, he felt full of indignation at Nature for sympathizing so little with his sorrows; for the sun had now gilded the western horizon, the birds were singing on every bough, the little lambs were sporting round their mothers, and the unfeeling grasshoppers were chirruping, as unconscious of what had happened. Unwilling, however, to let pass a moment so favourable for his journey, he resolved to set out instantly for his pensive habitation with his poor but friendly fisherman: and having enjoined the abbeſs to collect the dear ashes of his beloved into a golden urn, and having forced down a couple of mouthfuls to sustain his sinking frame, he flung himself from the walls of the convent; and after a short preparative for his departure, repaired to his well-known and long-deserted dwelling in the Orkney Isles, whither he conveyed all the memorials of his beloved Eliza, and there established his permanent abode, which he vowed never to quit during the remainder of his wretched days, but for the mournful purpose of annually repairing to, and weeping over, the urn, that contained all that ever gave him an interest in this sublunary scene, in the person of his adored Eliza.”

No. 85. SATURDAY, JANUARY 4, 1794,

---

*Nemo laeditur nisi seipso.*

PETRARCH. PRÆF. DE REM.

Our sorrows originate in ourselves.

I HAVE often considered with myself, how it should come to pass that an addiction to melancholy is more common among my countrymen than other Europeans. That physical causes have some share in this conformation of mind, can be doubted by no one who regards the variableness of our climate, and that dependance on the atmosphere to which the human frame is reduced by the enervations of modern refinement. There are good grounds, however, for thinking that little more belongs to climate than a predisposing influence in human affairs, which physically inclines us to a particular form of government, or particular bent of manners, but which readily gives place to such counter tendencies, as the existing government, by whatever forms established, can oppose to its progress.

The moral opposition which we are able to set up in our civil and social capacity, to the capricious rule of the elements, denotes one of our great prerogatives above the brute creation, and marks that ascendancy which reason holds in all the concerns and attributes of our being. This supremacy of the mind, this mastery of the spiritual part of us, is a cheerful and elevating thought amidst those hourly prostrations of human pride, which fill up



the date of this perishable existence. It is certainly some proof, if proofs were wanting, that the world was created for man's use and sovereignty, when we reflect that while other animals are confined to particular spots of the globe, and degenerate in strange latitudes, the human species flourishes in every part of the earth, accommodates itself to every change of climate, and maintains its pre-eminence wherever it is situated by nature or by accident. It should seem, therefore, that man is a much more independant animal than we suppose him, on the influence of outward adventitious causes, and that a more internal and spiritual source is at the bottom of all its varieties and revolutions of character.

It is an easy and indolent way of accounting for the phænomena of the mind, to derive them from physical and irremediable causes; but the more accurate thinker perceives, and acknowledges the great preponderancy of habit in all that respects our qualities, attainments, and dispositions, and discerns how clear and speaking a truth it is, that man was meant to be the framer of his own happiness, and the instrument of his own elevation.

In conformity with these principles, we are to look for the origin of the different casts and complexions of the mind, by which different men and countries are characterized, not so much in the operation of climate, or in the effects of a physical organization, as in the influences of that second nature which results from our habits, or educations, and the circumstances of our political condition. There is in the savage world, under all latitudes and climates, a prevailing uniformity of character, which affords a powerful inference, that the various modifications of mind, which branch out under circumstances of

ization, are not the immediate consequences of local or atmospherical peculiarities; I say, not the *mediate* consequences, because I have allowed them to be often *ultimately* derivable from this cause, in admitting its predisposing influence on subsequent political arrangements which gradual civilization introduces. If some complexional differences appear in the character of the savage, they are small and proximate, like shades of the same colour, and are hardly strong enough to appropriate the different histories which travellers have related of them, so that one might not serve the other, unless for the topographical differences by which they are distinguished.

The minds of men may not ill be compared to the plants, of which a multitude of different species are enumerated; in the stems, however, and the shoots of which, but small distinction is discerned, and which wait until culture has decked them in the graceful maturity of their foliage and flowers, for their peculiarities and variations to be pronounced and recognized. Melancholy is among these modifications of the human character, which, without the fecundating efficacy of social refinement, they break out in all their diversities of shade and colouring: like those other qualities which manifest themselves principally or solely in the members of civil society, it is more justly traced to moral than to physical causes; and I cannot help thinking, that, in the idea which imputes so great a measure of it to atmosphere and climate, there is much bad philosophy, and much ignorance of human nature. Plautus observes well, in speaking of the mind of man—

*Hospitium est calamitatis, quid verbis opus est;  
Quamcunque malam rem quæres, illic reperies.*

If, therefore, in our search after the grounds of this melancholy, we look no farther than the mind which it inhabits, what abundant sources of secret sorrow, what a laboratory of pains and afflictions, do we there discover! In the cruel fondness of parents; in the early plantation of deceitful hopes, and not seldom of vicious principles; in the selfish luxury which is permitted to youth, and in the barren occupations to which our manhood is surrendered; in the unripe consequence with which children are invested; and in the fastidious satiety which, in our present forcing system of culture, teaches us to spurn at simple pleasures, before even half our capacities of delight are unfolded—I read the long history of human sorrows, and see the whole mischief developed in its series of causes and effects.

It would ask too much room to consider how far the political circumstances of a people may nourish a national bias towards melancholy; but it plainly appears that they have some sort of influence on this part of the general character. Every thing in life has its antidotes and compensations; and the real evils and advantages of different conditions of humanity are in the main so evenly balanced, that, in accomplishing those changes which promise the fairest for human felicity, we are not always gainers by our most splendid bargains; and perhaps even the boasted liberty to which Englishmen have attained, has not, on a cool calculation, made any actual addition to their substantial happiness. It is perhaps, the natural effect of a high degree of political liberty, to exalt and refine the spirits to a pitch bordering on excess, to inspire a melancholic enthusiasm, to overheat the passions and the imagination, and to foster an irritable and tenacious sort of pride, that is fruitful in discontented and gloomy

speculations. I hope it may only be the timorous observation of an old man, for it is, indeed, a dispiriting consideration, that as we gradually mount from slavery to freedom, as we gradually draw towards that state of society most honourable to our natures, and most favourable to our natural search after knowledge and improvement, the melancholy of our mind increases, and new shapes of inward sorrow are tacitly blended with our triumphs. If, after all, this statement be the truth, there is something ridiculous in the compassion which we bestow upon the subjects of despotic governments; it is something, perhaps, like our mode of estimating the amenity or gloominess of a mansion, as we view it at a distance, from the appearance it affords when contemplated from the spot on which we stand, instead of invertedly considering how the spot on which we stand, and the surrounding objects might appear, when beheld from the mansion itself.

If then there be any thing in the liberty we enjoy, which favours this disposition of my countrymen towards melancholy, and if, as I have contended, this melancholy is bred more out of the mind itself, than any circumstance of our physical allotment, we see a necessity for constant exertions to oppose its progress, and perceive that the only remedy on which a reasonable dependance can be placed, is such as points immediately to the seat and source of the malady. But, since the mind that has once admitted this importunate guest, has rarely a sufficiency of spirit remaining to rally its original strength, preparatives for resistance must commence at an early period, and education must raise her ramparts against future invasion.

It is beyond my present purpose to consider what modes of culture are best calculated to obtain this

valuable end ; but it seems that the adopted methods are almost universally inadequate to promote its accomplishment. It is impossible, however, to forbear a reprobation of that fond fatuity of parents, which leads them to disqualify their children for the ordinary troubles of life, by a cowardly imbecile indulgence of all their wants and wishes, at an age when these wants and wishes can be bottomed in no reasonable expectations, and when the only path which they can tread with safety, is that to which obedience and duty directs.

But of all the sources whence arise that melancholy which ripens with our age, there are none so prolific as the neglect, in those on whom youth depends, of placing before them such objects and amusements as are durable, and last beyond the date of short-lived juvenility ; such as are not limited to that dwarfish span which covers only the green platform of our vernant years, but extends over the chequered landscape of human life, cantoned as it is into naked and luxuriant spots, into sunny hills and sombrous valleys. Something, however, must still be allowed to the natural sportiveness of children : their unworn passion for novelties, and all their pretty enthusiasm, should, methinks, have their due exercise in simple puerile pleasures ; a kind of reverence should also be paid to the ignorance of innocence, since it were cruel to rob them too early of those gay delusions, those blooming errors, which secure to them a short snatch of sincere felicity, ere the enchantment is dissolved by the discoveries of age.

AH ! let thy young enthusiast stray  
'Through Fancy's rainbow-tinted way ;  
Let his light footsteps gaily rove  
'The fairy paths of joy and love ;

Let him the world delighted view,  
 And think each flattering vision true;  
 Think every heart he e'er has known,  
 As good and guileless as his own!  
 Why dim with tears that laughing eye?  
 Why draw th' unnecessary sigh?  
 For his young life is full of charms;  
 He dreams secure in Pleasure's arms;  
 Fancy and Hope their gifts dispense,  
 And strength impart to innocence.  
 Awhile Life's hateful truths forego,  
 Nor wake him to a world of woe;  
 But when maturer age declares  
 Its stern approach by sterner cares;  
 When first the long-worn path he tries,  
 Where sorrow, like a serpent, lies,  
 Hid underneath some fond delight,  
 And rears her with'ring form to sight;  
 When, starting at the direful view,  
 Father! he turns his eyes on you;  
 When doubting, with his hopes at strife,  
 He, trembling, asks, if this be life;  
 Then open all his little breast  
 To truths that must, must be confess'd;  
 These truths in gentlest sounds unfold,  
 The cold sad tale that must be told;  
 The fated ills life must endure;  
 And comfort what you cannot cure.

How is it that I find myself insensibly drawn to  
 an advocate against truth at this grave period of  
 my life? Dare I push yet a little further this apo-  
 gy for error, and recommend a degree of it, even  
 when the maturity of years has called us to take our  
 place among rational and responsible agents? Yes,  
 we must contend, that a little deception is necessary  
 to keep up that supply of good-humour among  
 mankind, without which nothing would go merrily  
 onwards, and a numbness would invade all the  
 business and activity of life. A decent kind of  
 flattery, which covers the nakedness of truth, which

glosses over those blemishes to which no blame can attach, which mellows down physical disparities, mollifies discouragements, smooths the rough inequalities of conditions, and lends confidence to blushing embarrassment, is perhaps excused by the charity of its motive ; perhaps reconcilable to the moral constitution of things. But I will add no more in vindication of any shape of error ; for I feel it to be dangerous ground. In the place of more observation of my own, let me call the reader's attention to another little poem, in which a blemish is so beautifully blazoned, that no one who reads it can quarrel with that sort of flattery, or at least with that degree of it which I have ventured to recommend. Who is the author of this little piece I am not informed ; it found its way to me through a friendly channel ; from the hands of a gentleman who has good sense to select, and good nature to communicate.

The stanzas were written to console a young lady for an impediment in her speech.

WHEN fair Almeira's gentle voice  
Divides the yielding air,  
Fix'd on her lips the quiv'ring sounds  
Excess of bliss declare.

There, lingering round their rosy gate,  
They view their fragrant cell,  
Unwilling yet to leave that mouth,  
Where all the Graces dwell.

While some soft accents strike the ear  
With sweet imperfect sound,  
A thousand others die within,  
In their own honey drown'd.

Yet through this cloud, distinct and clear,  
Strong sense directs its dart ;  
And, while it seems to shun the ear,  
Strikes home upon the heart.

Almeiræ vox blanda leves dum dividit auras  
 Testantur tremuli gaudia summa soni ;  
 Limine enim in roseo sistunt, cellamque tuentes  
 Fragrantem, nunquam longius ire volunt.  
 (Talibus et quisnam non vult hæerere labellis ?  
 Gratiae ubi et risus ludere semper amant,)  
 Erumpunt vero quædam vaga murmura tandem,  
 Murmura mellifluâ penè liquata morâ.  
 Plura autem, tardata nimis, moriuntur ibidem,  
 Ac multo penitus nectare mersa manent.  
 Interea tantâ verborum condita nube,  
 En ! tamen ingenii vis manifesta micat :  
 Et quanquam, prope cassa sono, vix occupet aures,  
 Rite, suo pollens fulgore, corda ferit.

After all, however, one is not every body's friend endeavouring to suggest remedies for melancholy ; since the searching spirit of modern discovery, which has extracted a sugar from lead, has, by a sort of mental chemistry, found out that there are sweets in sorrow. Even the vulgar are now convinced that the principal component part of grief is delight ; and *the pleasures of melancholy*, first confined to the precincts of St. James's, is now a phrase of the commonest use at Shoreditch and Whitechapel. This pensive hilarity, this sportive gloom, is always best felt and understood where there is most ease and plenty ; and, in proportion as commerce has spread the comforts of life over a larger mass of the community, the number of merry mourners have increased among the lower orders. I shall expect, too, that the pleasures of melancholy will soon be extended over a numerous body of commissaries and contractors, which the war is enriching. The poor and illiterate are always slow in adopting improvements ; and much is their obtuseness and obstinacy, that they cannot be taught to comprehend the delights which



may be drawn from their distresses ; and all that poetical or picturesque in their situation is lost on these happy wretches. Even those of good educations have not always taste and sensibility sufficient to relish these delights, when they come home to their own business and bosoms : a proof of this was a few nights ago exhibited at our society where a reverend visitor, the Dean of a cathedral found it impossible to bring my Curate to a disensee of the advantages his poverty gave him, in view to these elegant pleasures.

*Dean.*—I blush, Mr. Curate, at my own discontentedness, when I candidly acknowledge that I am tempted, by my love of simple pleasures, to envy you the life you appear to lead. Yes, I envy you that quiet cultivation of your own thought and that exemption which you enjoy from the tumultuous grandeur and luxury of the great.

*Curate.*—I cannot say, Mr. Dean, that I feel the happiness of my situation, or perceive any advantages it holds out, that balance against your club-tailed coach-horses, and the pipe of Madeira I saw carried into your cellar about a fortnight ago.

*Dean.*—Why should you revive such disagreeable thoughts in my mind ? These sacrifices which I make to the world, and to the gross and mistaken medium through which men contemplate the dignity of my station in the church, have cost me that which I regard as most precious in the world—the quiet enjoyment of the Muse and my own company, and that envied opportunity which poverty affords of wrapping one's self up in the delightful gloom of one's own meditations.

*Curate.*—Forgive my audacity, in demanding of your reverence, why, with such a taste for poverty

you do not relinquish a station which withholds you from indulging so simple and so cheap a relish?

*Dean.*—Alas! good Mr. Curate, there is no persuading one's wife and children to follow rational pleasures. A refinement of thinking, which is beyond the reach of low uninformed minds, is necessary to qualify for these rich gratifications. For my own part, I never pass, in my chariot and pair, the humble cottage that stands in the dell at the end of my lawn, without sighing for the sober serenity which reigns in that peaceful mansion. The moon, which sends her broken light through the branches of the old elm that shelters this little dwelling, opens to my delighted vision such a picturesque display of crazy beams, fractured casements, broken doors, and ragged children, as never fails to throw my mind into one of those ecstasies of delicious melancholy, known only to such as are elevated above the spurious splendour of vulgar greatness.

*Curate.*—To give yet higher touches to this pleasing melancholy, and to render it yet more *picturesque*, let us suppose a tremendous storm beating in through the battered roof; the cries of children, and squalls of famished cats, borne along in blended harmony by the ravished winds!—who would not give up a deanery, and club-tailed coach-horses, and pipes of Madeira, for such bewitching sorrows?

*Dean.*—Nay, Sir, this is straining my meaning rather further than was intended. If you respect rank and dignity so little, as to throw ridicule upon my remarks, I have done with the conversation.

*Curate.*—I beg, Reverend Sir, a thousand pardons, and frankly acknowledge the coarse make of my mind, that cannot enter into such sublime satisfactions. My life has been exposed to many heavy

misfortunes, from which I have never known how to extract any pleasing reflections: nothing elegant has ever mixed itself with my sorrows; and I have sometimes wanted a dinner, without any satisfaction from those feasts of imagination which refinement affords. I am never so well disposed as after a comfortable meal, to relish that sublime passage of our immortal poet,

And bring with thee calm peace and quiet;  
Spare Fast, that oft with gods doth diet;  
And hear the Muses, in a ring,  
Aye round about Jove's altar sing.

I am tempted to believe, that, in general, those men think highest of these enjoyments, who are most at their ease; as those who possess a firm footing on the shore, contemplate with the most delight a storm at sea.

*Dean.*—Why, Sir, I will confess that the grossness of bodily suffering is inconsistent with these subtile and refined sentiments: and even hunger, when carried beyond a certain pitch, ceases to be picturesque, and becomes too rude and querulous to harmonize with such gentle emotions: though I am convinced, that, to the functions of the brain, and the operation of the intellect, nothing is so physically and morally conducive, as an exclusion from the pleasures of the table. Corporeal temperance is mental luxury; and the Muse is sooner inebriated with the limpid beverage of the pure fountain, than with the richest draughts which the grape can afford; more pampered with a pottage of herbs, than with the choicest viands that were ever thought of by the sons of sensuality. But I give up the defence of fasting, since it is impossible for me to impart to you a conception of pleasures which Nature has not qualified you to feel. Let

ly contend for those sober delights which remove a melancholy train of reflections, such as an insatiable enthusiast experiences when reposing by the tomb of his friend, or when bathing the cold limbs of his departed wife with tears of delicious sorrow. Alas! the worldling, taught, from his earliest years, to misconstrue the design of his creation, to place the happiness of life in the indulgence of dissipation, exercised in vanities till the frame of the body becomes too slight to endure reflection, condemned in a manner, by the conditions of his state, to let his finest attributes and faculties be wasted in waste and corruption, has no idea of that delicious mysterious pleasure which is born of sorrow, and certain delicate capacities of devotion to which the turbulence of his career keeps him ever a stranger.

*Alas.*—Alas! Sir, what you say may be very true and is certainly very eloquent. But I cannot think that we call the sentiment of which I speak by a wrong name; it is not melancholy, but a different thing, as only to live in minds naturally cheerful and unacquainted with genuine sorrow.

You talk of the pleasure of leaning on the breast of one that was dear to your bosom. This is well in a monody; and, to write a monody of a departed friend, requires this kind of supposition and prating sorrow. Permit me, without offence, to ask if you have any real friends, if you have a wife or children in the church-yard? Permit me to ask you have never tried the effects of a visit to the tombs. Alas! Sir, I have lost the dearest person on earth; my Lucy, the partner for twenty years of all my joys and troubles, lies in a corner of a desolate burying-ground. I buried her in a corner because I desire to pass as seldom as possible

a spot that is calculated to call up in my mind pains, genuine, unmixed pains, that can never be alleviated. I love not to talk of her—I have never written a line about her: and as I sometimes am forced to pass over her grassy tomb, tears so little pleasant pour down my cheeks, that I would willingly exchange them for the smile that sits on the fat unthinking face of a smirking auctioneer.

---

## No. 86. SATURDAY, JANUARY 11.

---

Ὡς ἐν τινὶ φρουρᾷ ἵσμεν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ οὐ διὰ δὴ ἑαυτὸν ἐν ταύτῃ  
 λύειν, οὐδ' ἀποδιδράσκουσιν. PLATO.

Every man has a certain post to guard and maintain here, and it does not become him to desert and abandon it.

My last paper took a view of melancholy under its milder shapes and appearances; it also considered the subject under certain aspects in which so much trifling and affectation are blended, as to raise in us rather the sentiment of ridicule than compassion. There are, however, certain heights of the disorder where its *dreadful* symptoms begin to appear, and where its physical and moral effects disclose themselves unequivocally in the mind and in the countenance.

It is not a pleasing consideration, but I am afraid the remark is true, that there is something of an elevation and dignity in real grief that seems to become the human species, and, amidst all its depredations on the person and the mind, substitutes an indescribable grace and comeliness of its own, that in-

terests and engages our hearts. Perhaps it is, that in this world of tragedies there is a sort of stage decorum violated by those merry performers that interrupt the impression and outrage the moral of the scene. If this life be a vale of tears, there is doubtless, in the mirthful character, a want of consentaneity and accord, a want of harmony and keeping with the surrounding circumstances, that may in some sort account for the uninteresting effect of habitual merriment. There are perhaps, too, some moral reasons which may account for this truth; and part of the presumption against a laughing character may be grounded on the inference we involuntarily make to the disadvantage of that man's sensibility or penetration, who, "in a world bursting with sin and sorrow," can preserve an unpausing hilarity, and "sing the songs of Sion" in a land where calamity is our portion. Neither are the instances of folly, vanity, and absurdity, with which life abounds, the proper theme of merriment to man; and the presumption and self-exaltation which this mirth betrays, is of the same piece with that common imbecility by which this mirth is excited. Man moves in a circle of infirmity and corruption, where all are pressing and pressed forwards in the same limited compass, and returning again to the same point; perpetually moving and perpetually recurring; where there is no first nor last, but each is in the middle of the rest; and where, though each to himself seems to be flying off in a tangent, a strong and paramount gravitation pulls him back to the common centre, and imprisons him fast in the same round of mortifying repetition. No man, that employs time enough in the examination of himself, has leisure to laugh at his fellow-creatures; and while the sailor in the storm is mocking his

companions, there comes a Levanter that lays them all quiet, and sweeps them all into the same gulf, the confident and the dismayed.

A laughing philosopher is a contemptible character, a sort of monster in morality : and if it be consistent with the benignity of angels to laugh at human weakness, it must excite a more than ordinary mirth among them to contemplate these grave fops, these academical buffoons, shaking their sides of corruptible flesh at a system of which they constitute in themselves the most ridiculous feature.

But though I cannot uphold this habitual and complexional merriment, yet it is far from my meaning to justify the contrary extreme : it cannot be justified, because it supposes a want of confidence in those steadfast assurances which our Creator has given us of his mercy, and a neglect of those subjects of consolation which his goodness has proposed to our thoughts. A false balance of the judgement, and an unsound estimate of life, are principally at the bottom of this distempered melancholy ; and it is rarely formed upon a substruction of good sense and good dispositions.

The work is generally begun very early in life ; and so young are the beginnings of this dangerous disorder, that from our inability to trace the commencement, we for the most part incline to lay the fault on constitution, and fall foul upon nature to excuse our own parental mismanagement.

The mind of man is of a composition that renders it unfit to sustain rude and violent transitions, and more or less of lasting injury is always received from the concussions of unlooked-for vicissitudes, and the sudden vibrations of opposite passions. Delicate as this economy is, it is the first tendency of early education, according to its present procedure,

to prepare for it such trials as it cannot withstand, and as it were to arm fortune against it, by raising expectations which can never be gratified, by fostering presumptions unwarranted in truth, and by building pleasure on selfish foundations. Life is inverted by this system of culture ; and hope, which should properly be the fruit of contemplation, becomes the stock out of which our reasonings are produced, the trunk from which our notions branch and expand. A mind thus badly prepared and methodised—in such a state of disorder and disorganisation, may well find life an inexplicable enigma, complain of existence as a cheat, and consider it all as a wretched scheme of delusion and inanity. Taught from early infancy to lay out all his ardours, his feelings, and affections, on unstationary trifles, such a man has no stock left for those objects of nearly contemplation which were meant to occupy our vigorous years. Bred up amidst the adulations of his own family, accustomed to see resistance fall before him, and right vanish before his humours, the habit fastens upon him for ever, and his life is only a protracted childhood. He wonders at the absurdity of mankind in thinking of themselves, and complains of the contractedness of the human heart : because he has no more than his share of concern, he considers himself as cheated of his views, and, following the violent current of disappointed ambition, rushes into the extreme of despair, fancies himself forsaken because he is not courted, and the wretchedest of mankind because not the greatest : he has no parents to appeal to from this injustice, his hard fortune has taken them off with others of their years ; it is not a word fitted for him, and such as he bargained to find at his first embarkation into it ; and in this bankruptcy



of his hopes, he resolves to release himself from it, and seek refuge in a crime which may convince him, perhaps, that there are worse worlds than the one he has hitherto experienced.

Such a frame and condition of mind religion cannot succour with its friendly consolations—that religion which informs us that this is not a world into which we are brought to receive our dues and deserts, much less to sit in the chair of indolence, and be lulled with the soft whispers of homage and adulation ; not a place in which the balance of claims and pretensions are to be adjusted, much less wherein hopes are to be realized and fancies confirmed ; but a place of conflict and warfare, where every man has a part to act and a post to maintain, and where the vigilance required of us allows but a short season for indulgence, and little leisure for lamentation.

By taking these views of the subject of melancholy, we very much deduct from that elegance and that dignity with which a more partial and superficial consideration invests it ; and we find upon this analysis, that, separate it from its accidental combinations, and you have little else than a residuum of human vanity.

“ Measure not thyself by thy morning shadow, but by the extent of thy grave,” says the author of the Christian Morals ; in other words, take not your altitude and dimensions from the foolish flattery of fond parents, or the standard of your own early conceits and imaginations, but humble your thoughts and reduce your hopes by frequent meditations on your own littleness and imbecility ; begin soon to familiarize yourself to those thoughts and reflections which may otherwise at some moment of your life come upon you by surprise. I am persuaded

there never has existed a man wrought up by his sorrows to the act of suicide, in whose history, could we get at the truth concerning him, we should not read the confirmation of these remarks—in the whole course of whose life we should not find a gross principle of vanity at the bottom, a tissue of proud assumptions and expectations, and those for the greater part the result of parental indulgence, and the deceitful promises of early adulation. It is not wonderful that the world, and even the schools, have produced men prepared to vindicate this outrage upon nature: we are always straining our intellects to the sophistry of our passions. But there surely is no rule of morality or religion of plainer and shorter inference, than that He, who does nothing in vain, placed us here for a purpose which to oppose is rebellion against him. Our very nature includes the prohibition, and the ordinance against self-destruction is coeval with the gift of life. And though it is not among those unalterable decrees of Omnipotence which leaves nothing to human discretion, yet it is among those decided declarations of his will, which leaves nothing to prevarication or doubt. The "*Cogito, ergo sum*" of Descartes, is not plainer logic than the corollary here suggested, "I am, therefore I must remain;" unless we can imagine that Nature created us in sport, and pledge ourselves to the palpable nonsense of Epicurus and his followers.

As there is a height in every distemper of the body in which we lose sight of the primary and predisposing causes, so there is a pitch in this distemper of the mind, at which it often puts on new and anomalous forms and appearances, and almost entirely drops its references to its origin. When melancholy terminates in madness, the whole com-

plexion of the character is often changed, love is converted into hate, courage into cowardice, and compassion into cruelty; and yet at the bottom of these fluctuations there is generally, I think, a ground of vanity in the heart; and after every other trace of the former man is departed, this is the last to retire; it will cling to rags and wretchedness, and is the *ultimum moriens* of sinking humanity. Though the knowledge of this fact will aid us but little in the *cure* of madness, or even of confirmed melancholy, yet it may be turned to most excellent use in the *prevention* of these miserable maladies; and the conviction of the terrible consequences that may ultimately ensue from early habits of self-indulgence, and a visionary self-importance; from an erroneous calculation of the chances of life, and a wrong construction of its ends and purposes; we may draw wholesome and salutary inferences, that may extend their correction over the whole plan of our reasonings, feelings, and deportment.

The only consideration that saves the crime of self-murder from its full measure of reprobation and abhorrence, is the false appearance of courage it holds out to unthinking men; whereas in fact nothing can be less like real courage and despair; and to precipitate one's self into a greater evil to avoid a less, is the lowest act of desponding timidity. It was on this idea that the Egyptians, in their hieroglyphics, expressed a melancholy man by a hare sitting on her form ready to plunge into the stream on the first symptom of approaching danger.

Considering that there is both cowardice and criminality in the act of suicide, considering too that the argument against it is so clear and invincible, one wonders to find so many of the ancient Philo-

sophers, Stoics, Epicureans, and Platonists, among its defenders ; and it is this circumstance of difference, among others, that places our Christian martyrs so high above the utmost reach of Pagan virtue. I have always, however, entertained much humbler opinions of those ancient worthies than it is the fashion to maintain, and have seen in their singularities, their retirement, their misanthropy, and their ostentatious poverty, a pusillanimous evasion of the active duties of life, and a secret love of ease and disincumbrance. Indeed, most of the representations of ancient manners which exist in the writings of their biographers, poets, and historians, exhibit virtue and vice in a sort of masquerade ; and their greatest men discover so much equivocality and contradiction in their conduct, that we are at a loss at this day what to pronounce of their general characters. I am strongly, however, upon the whole, inclined to think that the ancients were in general strangers to a real sentiment of manly courage, and that the heroes of Homer, and the philosophers of Laërtius, mistook *that* for courage, which the wiser system of Christian ethics would call ostentation ; and deemed themselves equal with gods, where a Christian would see reason to doubt of his salvation.

Although no circumstances under which the act of self-murder is committed can make it at all defensible, yet somewhat more colourable it certainly does appear, where a long and hopeless disorder is spinning out her endurance under an absolute incapacity of discharging any duties of life ; when our moral part has already perished, and nothing remains but enough of life to nourish misery. Thus Socrates in the *Phædon* affirms, that where a man languishes under an incurable disease, he is justi-

fied in destroying life ; and Seneca was of op  
that the way was allowable that leads to lib  
“ *Agamus Deo gratias quod nemo invitus in  
teneri potest.*” Pomponius Atticus was a frie  
this doctrine, and illustrated it in the man  
his death ; and even our own virtuous country  
Sir Thomas More, in his Eutopia, commend  
luntary death when life becomes a burthen.  
doctrine, however, is perfectly untenable on  
grounds, and savours of an impatience that  
gates from these illustrious characters. If w  
placed here for a purpose, we are not judges  
that purpose is accomplished ; we are ign  
what parts of our lives have the strongest refe  
to a future state, and is most operative in wo  
out our salvation ; and perhaps the example o  
last moments may do more good to mankind  
the whole tenor of our lives, and is an imp  
bequest to the world and to posterity.

## 87. SATURDAY, JANUARY 18.

---

ἐν συμπαρείᾳ ἀπολείαντες ἐν ὅλῳ καὶ ἄρτιον ἡρμοσμένοι αὐτὸ  
 ἀργύρεον. MAN. TTP.

one body out of many, they work up, by thus splicing  
 together, one sound integral Man.

ears to be the distinguished boast of the  
 , over all former ages, and of Britain over  
 er countries, to exhibit the human intellect  
 te of generous rebellion against the tyranny  
 me, spurning the trammels of sex and cir-  
 nces, and struggling into splendor from be-  
 ne cloud of illiterate indigence. The city  
 tol alone glories in having been delivered of  
 an one specimen of these untaught teach-  
 e has dazzled us with a charity-boy suc-  
 y conducting a literary imposture, that  
 ave done honour to the ability of the ripest  
 nan; and with a milk-maid, in whose favour  
 ready to condemn the fable which exposes,  
 that character, the visions of sanguine  
 rs.

ve been more immediately led to the con-  
 tion of these genuises of the street, by the  
 l of an immortal production from the pen of  
 or, containing a triumphant enumeration of  
 vantages by which his brotherhood are dis-  
 hed from MEN, of whom they are well  
 to be but fractional parts. It will not be  
 oked by the perspicacious reader, how abun-

dantly this latter circumstance enhances the value of the piece in question, which has scarce been equalled by the efforts of MAN himself. I shall, without further introduction, lay before you this extraordinary effusion, which instead of being, as might have been expected, only one to nine, with respect to the average allotment of poetical fire, will be found to be really in the ratio of nine to one.

## THE TAILORS' TRIUMPH.

### I.

COME listen ! I sing to the lovers of fun,  
Of a singular, plural, male-party of one ;  
Call us tailors—we're snipp'd into nine in a minute ;  
Call us men—hocus pocus—we're piec'd in an unit.  
Derry down, &c.

### II.

When I've given a sketch of our story, you'll own  
A match for the marvels of Breslau or Jonas :  
I'll eat 'em, if ever those jugglers combine  
To split without murder one man into nine.  
Derry down, &c.

### III.

I've seen the Sieur Comus embezzle at whist  
All the tricks, trumps, and honours, before they were won  
But we laugh at his magic, and challenge the lubber,  
Like tailors to want thirty-six for a rubber.  
Derry down, &c.

### IV.

And how would these conjurors ferret and sweat,  
To see us pair off by eighteens to piquet !  
Though our routs might be spar'd, for each corporate  
(A snug party of nine) is a rout in himself.  
Derry down, &c.

## V.

We're a faint-hearted set—or, to give my advice,  
 For soldiers we all should indist in a trice;  
 For multiply one into nine in our band,  
 And the French—how they'd quake at the multiplicand!  
 Derry down, &c.

## VI.

And he need not care for the chance of a shot,  
 Who has life enough left to go eight times to pot;  
 And if nine of his legs should be left on the plain,  
 May be running away with the nine that remain.  
 Derry down, &c.

## VII.

'Twixt us and the ladies what rare goings on!  
 We may do as we please, and no fear of crim. con.  
 For if one of the nine but keep out of the scrape,  
 Since but eight of them sin, the whole shop-board escape.  
 Derry down, &c.

## VIII.

Should we take to the stage, what immense benefactors  
 We tailors should prove in the saving of actors!  
 What social soliloquies! nine in a roar!  
 And what throng'd tête-à-têtes, wanting two of a score!  
 Derry down, &c.

## IX.

Stage coachmen may curse us—but we laugh that win,  
 For we pay but for one, though nine skip-lice get in;  
 And as for outsides—Mr. Gammon be ——;  
 For the roof never bends, though with snips over-cramm'd.  
 Derry down, &c.

## X.

If ever we sit to a son of the brush,  
 The luck's all our own, and he's put to the push;  
 For we pay but the price of a man, while he toils  
 At a nine-fold expense of time, canvas, and oils.  
 Derry down, &c.



## XI.

But of all our advantages, think how intense  
 Our perception must be of the pleasures of sense !  
 What a posse of ears, and of eyes, mouths, and noses,  
 For sounds and for sights, guttling, guzzling, and posies !  
 Derry down, &c.

## XII.

You talk of long-livers !—ye single-liv'd men,  
 What youngsters are ye with your three-score and ten !  
 To match our nine lives you can find but a few,  
 As Methuselah, cats, and the Wandering Jew.  
 Derry down, &c.

## XIII.

To crown all our glories, our number's divine,  
 For I've oft heard 'em say that the Muses were nine ;  
 So we'll drink with nine cheers, that is just three times three,  
 To all knights of the thimble, wherever they be.  
 Derry down, &c.

Although the excellences of this peerless performance are of a nature to force themselves upon our feelings and comprehensions, yet, lest it should fall under the eye of a single reader, who might suffer a single beauty to elude him, I shall expand the best powers of my critical sagacity in detailing at large, and in order, its rich and various claims upon our wonder and applause.

## STANZA I.

L. 1. *Come listen ! I sing to the lovers of fun.*

If these words could possibly need the aid of a commentator to make them adequately felt and praised, I should expatiate on the exquisite taste

wherewith our untutored habit-maker has intuitively discovered the force and beauty of abruptness in the opening of lyric poems:—"Come listen!"—as well as the inimitable address with which he has pointed his subject to those who are best capable of relishing it: he addresses not the lovers of gloom or gravity, for to the palates of all such he well saw that only solemn strains would be congenial; but he applies himself to the partizans of jocularity, those to whom a sportive delineation of the incongruities of the tailor's condition would be a welcome theme:—"I sing to the lovers of *fun*."

L. 2. *Of a singular, plural, male-party of one.*

This line is a galaxy of graces: a grammatical subtlety is first unexpectedly opened upon us; we find the writer perfectly aware of the distinction subsisting between the singular and plural numbers; an ignorance of which might have been well connived at, even in a MAN, had his circumstances been so unfriendly to the cultivation of letters, as are too generally those of this fragment of humanity. Further, lest the reader should be left to grope in incertitude, respecting the sex of that community, the mysteries of whose *divided union* he is about to sing, he, by the happy adoption of the single epithet *male*, in that little syllable spares us all the uneasiness of doubt, steers absolutely clear of obscurity, one of the most crying delinquencies of the pen, and enriches the mind with an additional idea! But the treasures of this inestimable line are not yet exhausted: delight and surprise being the two master-emotions to which it is the province of the poet to appeal, we are, in the concluding words of the line, bewitched and asto-

nished with the mention of a *party of one*! An image not more electrical to the fancy by its boldness, than grateful to the understanding by its truth; being a necessary corollary to the grand and cardinal hypothesis which it is the business of the poem to illustrate and establish, and which has come down to us with the sanction of immemorial tradition,—viz. that no fewer than *nine* of these anomalous beings are required to furnish out an equivalent to *one of us*. Thus, then, to close a comment, for the length of which I will not offer an apology, we are presented, in the straitened compass of a single line, with grammatical acumen, with substantial knowledge, and with the sublimest poetry.

L. 3. *Call us Tailors—we're snipp'd into nine in a minute.*

Here, in ascertaining the numerical phænomena attending himself and his fellow-scrap of humanity, he has, with that adroitness which is, in some shape or other, observable throughout the whole performance, availed himself of a metaphor from his own craft: they are not, be it observed, *divided*, neither are they *chopp'd*, or *fritter'd*:—What then are they?—They are “SNIPP'D” into nine. And in how long a period?—In a year?—In a month?—In a week?—No. All these denominations of time were far too tedious for a process which takes place while a single word is pronouncing;—they are into nine snipp'd “*in a minute.*”

L. 4. *Call us men—hocus pocus! we're piec'd in an unit.*

The same admirable acuteness which directed him in the choice of his metaphor, has led him to

is it inviolate; accordingly, the Tailors are  
line not said to be *join'd*, or *splic'd*, or  
but "PIEC'D." I cannot take my leave of  
relative line without calling the admiration  
reader to the expression, "hocus pocus;"  
beside that it most significantly denotes the  
of the change described, has further a fine  
icate beauty, in secretly and almost insen-  
ealing the mind of the reader into the two  
stanzas, in which *jugglers* and *conjurers*  
appear.

## STANZA II.

2. *When I've given a sketch of our story,  
you'll own us  
A match for the marvels of Breslau or  
Jonas.*

passage leaves us in doubt, whether most to  
be boldness or the candour of our thimble  
his boldness, in challenging at their own  
s the two great champions of leger-de-main;  
candour, in not expecting the assent of the  
to this vaunted equality, until it had been  
d from him by argument and evidence.  
1," says he, "I've given a sketch of our  
then, and not till then, "you'll own us,"  
uch magnanimity was entitled to such a  
l.

L. 3. *I'll eat 'em.*

expression the indulgent reader will pass  
th a good-natured smile, and readily allow  
t, in his fervour, to forget the physical im-  
bility of realizing this menace, which sup-  
at a creature nine times less in substance

and capacity than the rest of the species to which he belongs, and consequently able to contain and digest nine times a less proportion of aliments, should be capable of receiving into his body, and converting to nourishment, two individuals of the usual standard of human growth \*.—" *Verum ubi plura nitent in carmine,*" &c.

## STANZA III.

Exhibits a fresh instance of the dexterity of the poet, who, in the two first lines, suffers his cause to seem disparaged by his concessions, only that he may erect for himself a more glorious trophy by his unexpected victory in the two last: emulating, herein, the artifice of the prize-fighter, who frequently consents to depress the hopes of his abettor by a tempered courage in the commencement of the conflict, only that he may exert more effectively the vigour which he has husbanded for the last.

## STANZA IV.

Having now decidedly established the superiority for which he contends, moderation and concession are naturally at an end; he luxuriates in the pride of a conqueror, and, in a triumphant vein of caustic raillery, defies his competitors to follow him in the feats of Paradox: he revels in the inconsistencies of his nature, and in his diversified and unbridled dominion over the numbers of nine and one. Yet even amidst the riot of conquest, some tokens of moderation are to be discovered;

\* I have here put the case with all possible tenderness to our author; for Mr. Jonas does actually exceed by some inches the middle stature; and Mr. Breslau, naturally of a full habit of body, has, of late, become immoderately corpulent.

for, disdaining to trample on a prostrate foe, he neglects to cite, what he could not but have remembered, and tacitly applied, a narrative from the 61st Letter of Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World," which exhibits a *conjuror* humbly imploring the charity of a *tailor*.

## STANZA V.

L. 1. & 2. *We're a faint-hearted set,—or, to give  
my advice,  
For soldiers we all should enlist in a trice.*

Too possessed of himself, however, to be long intoxicated with pre-eminence, we find him suddenly subsiding into frankness and modesty, and spontaneously admitting the pusillanimity of his tribe—"We're a faint-hearted set:"—Yet in a glow of patriotism, and a phrensy of military ambition which would have dignified a WHOLE man, he devotes himself and his brethren to the weal of his native land: "For soldiers we all should enlist;"—and this, not with the dull and dilatory spirit of a soldier by profession, but with the burning impatience of a volunteer; "*in a trice*;"—"For soldiers we all should enlist *in a trice*." I had almost forgotten to observe also upon the *comprehensive reach* of our author's patriotism: he desires that not *some*, or a *few*, only, but that ALL, without exception or reservation of his more than Hydra-headed race\*, should swarm upon the muster-roll of their country; "For soldiers we *all* should enlist in a trice." It is remarkable,

\* N. B. Our author has none of the buckram of his profession in his poetry, but diversifies his principal idea with a noble negligence of rules. Thus, sometimes he adverts to the mere individual tailor, but more frequently to the collective man existing in this state of elemental separation.

however, that his heroism, formidable and fiery as it is, is slacked with diffidence; it is not loudly or magisterially obtruded, but mildly and modestly insinuated—"to give my advice."

L. 3. & 4. *For multiply one into nine in our band,  
And the French—how they'd quake at  
the multiplicand!*

In this passage he breaks upon our notice in a new capacity; he had already blazed as grammarian; and we are now summoned to do homage to the arithmetician. What measures of reverence, indeed, are not due to him, who, in like manner as Homer is exultingly discovered by his commentators to have been consummately versant in every art, science, craft, and mystery, appears in the limited space of thirteen stanzas in the complicated characters of calculator, conjuror, gamester, soldier, lawyer, lover, player, stage-coachman, painter, epicure, historian, theologian, mythologist, and toast-master. Thus does he bring even his pacific accomplishments to bear against the enemies of his country, not without an animated exultation at their imagined tremors on the appearance of this Legion of decomposed Britons: "And the French how they'd quake," &c.

#### STANZA VI.

L. 1. & 2. *And he need not care for the chance of  
a shot,  
Who has life enough left to go eight times  
to pot:*

*Vires acquirit eundo!* his martial enthusiasm kindles in its course: no longer content with a bare

e in the field of contest, he learns to dally  
dangers, and can view with an unblinking,  
a sparkling, eye, the nine-fold risk of death  
he rushes.

1. *And if nine of his legs should be left on  
the plain,  
May be running away with the nine that  
remain.*

consummation of military merit is valour  
with discretion; and such is that of our  
hero: his wisdom is not so hood-winked by  
war, but that, like the hero of Butler, he can  
to a retreat, in consideration of the oppor-  
tunities of future achievements which it lays in store;  
probably remembered that Xenophon, with  
mortal ten thousand, cropped more laurels in  
from his foes, than many others have done  
contending theirs.

STANZA VII.

2. *'Twixt us and the ladies what rare go-  
ings on!  
We may do as we please, and no fear of  
Crim. Con.*

eldom seen but that the hero and the lover  
and accordingly our gallant sempster rap-  
reckons among other privileges of the shop-  
at of a secure and unrestrained enjoyment  
miles of the Fair: yet prudence is not swal-  
lowed in pleasure; for in lines 3 & 4 we find  
admonishing his fortunate fellows so to conduct  
commerce with the sex as to evade the lash



of the law, which cannot overtake these human units while they cautiously keep within the pale of their thrice threefold consolidation.

#### STANZA VIII.

L. 1. & 2. *Should we take to the stage, what immense benefactors  
We tailors should prove in the saving of  
Actors !*

It is impossible to peruse this stanza without profoundly revering, first, the exalted ambition with which he aspires to rise from a low to a liberal occupation—" *Should we take to the stage ;*"—and next, his laudable zeal for economizing the theatrical expenditure: " *What immense benefactors—in the saving of actors !*

L. 3. & 4. . Are principally remarkable as presenting a new perplexity in the identity of tailors, and thus furnishing a new evidence of the fertility of the writer's invention.

#### STANZA IX.

L. 1. & 2. *Stage-coachmen may curse us.*

The stoical endurance of the execrations of a too licentious body of men is fair and rational. The bard very candidly considers the severe trials to which himself and partners must put the placidity of stage-coachmen, by insisting on the admission of nine additional passengers, when five have been already received into a vehicle originally constructed but for six. The malediction on Mr. Gammon, which follows in line 3, must be confessed rather to give ani-

mation to the line than to be in itself either reasonable, temperate, or moral: that gentleman could not but be too well aware of the comparative weight and dimensions of men and tailors, to have intended any infringement of the natural right possessed by the latter to people the roof in the proportion of nine to one, provided these companies of nine do not exceed the stipulated number of *men*.

## STANZA X.

Exhibits a new, and still more interesting than every preceding, view of the immunities of these curious dividends of man;—because, in addition to the pecuniary privileges which it records in common with some former stanzas, it holds out to us a pleasing probability of improvement in the portrait-painting art; inasmuch as the limner who shall be under the necessity, in representing this collective man, of analyzing his subject into nine separate figures, may well be presumed to make far more rapid and important advances towards the perfection of his art, than he who, painting from an *individual* man, shall be called upon to supply but a simple resemblance.

## STANZA XI.

L. 1. & 2. *But of all our advantages, think how  
intense  
Our perception must be of the pleasures  
of sense.*

Poetry delights to converse with us through our senses and passions: and if this mention of the pleasures of the palate should offend the fastidious

ear, let it not be forgotten, that what is forfeited indelicacy, is abundantly repaid in imagery; nor could even Diogenes or Cornaro have perused, without at least a transient gust of fancy, this luxurious picture of the senses, so lavishly multiplied in their capacities of fruition!

L. 3. & 4. *What a posse of ears, and of eyes,  
mouths, and noses,  
For sounds, and for sights, gutling,  
guzzling, and posies!*

I cannot forbear pointing out to the less penetrating or attentive reader, the no less judicious than poetical management observable in the stanza before us. In the first and second lines, the position is broad and general; in the third, therefore, the wandering and indeterminate ideas of the reader are gathered and concentrated by a brief and definite catalogue of the organs which are the seat of our grosser gratifications; and in the fourth by a list of those gratifications themselves: each sense being, by a most dexterous and masterly contrivance, made to accord in the series of enumeration with its respective enjoyment.

#### STANZA XII.

Breaks out into a spirited contempt of the duration of individual men and animals, in comparison with that of these collective men, existing in this state of physical analysis: and artfully proving the rule by the exception, concludes with specifying the three only instances of rival longevity, that can be adduced by the former. Here too a portion of dignity is reflected on the lines by the historical

ing they exhibit, and we are put strongly in  
of those passages in Milton, which owe their  
eur to a noble selection of sonorous names:  
huselah, cats, or the wandering Jew."

STANZA XIII.

& 2.. *To crown all our glories, our number's  
divine,  
For I've oft heard 'em say that the  
Muses were nine.*

e poet, elate with his recent victory over mor-  
enthusiastically aspires, from a remarkable  
ed of numbers between the tailors and the  
s, to a participation of honours with the celes-  
line: and then, L. 3. & 4, availing himself of  
er mysterious arithmetical coincidence, nobly  
aturally winds up the whole poem, by quaffing  
ective health to his con-fraternity, under one  
eir proudest appellations, wheresoever they  
be dispersed over the face of the habitable  
s,—“ To all knights of the thimble, wherever  
be.”

## No. 88. SATURDAY, JANUARY 25.

---

— Be at enmity  
 With cozening HOPE; he is a flatterer,  
 A parasite. SHAK. RICHARD II, ACT 2. SC. 2.

TO THE REV. SIMON OLIVE-BRANCH.

SIR,

AMONG the many subjects which naturally present themselves to the mind of a periodical writer, you have not failed occasionally to bestow upon Hope the praise, and upon Despair, Indifference, or Apathy, the reproach of which they have been thought deserving. This, indeed, is the language of the world, the language of the men and women to whom you stand in the relation of a LOOKER-ON, and to have omitted arguments so sanctioned by common precept and common prejudice, would have looked something like a deficiency in the expected duties of your office, and have been a deviation from custom, amounting to an alarming innovation.

To exalt the dignity of Hope, as the great prompter of all the virtues, without which talents would stagnate in inactivity, and wisdom expire in speculation; to hail it as the "balm of hurt minds," and the only solace of the injured and oppressed, has been the employment of many prose writers, and of most poets. *An Address to Hope—Lines to Hope—Sonnet on Hope, or an Acrostic on Hope,*

the usual first attempts of the rhyming tribe. h, we have sung the praises of Hope, until become a duty, whatever we may *feel*, to join chorus; and not an opera or farce is produced theatres without some one or two solemn odes to Hope, to be sung or said by lovers on the brink of despair. From the stage, the transition to real life is naturally to be expected; and we see not a condemned malefactor who does not say "for the best," nor an old woman expiring in a hospital, who does not comfort herself by repeating that "while there is life there is Hope." Official, however, as the indulgence of Hope may seem, I am, from repeated experience and observation, disposed to be of opinion that the miseries and disappointments it occasions are so much greater than any advantages it brings, that I write to you for the express purpose of recommending to the sovereign authority you assume to abolish from your minds the total abolition of all hopes and expectations ON THIS SIDE THE GRAVE. And I am fully persuaded of the expediency of this, that if I do not prove it by many inconclusive arguments to the perfect satisfaction of your readers, you must impute my failure to that want of conviction which baffles expression, or, I please, to that pride of superior intellect, which will not allow schemers to be familiarly conferring with the ignorance and weakness of their creatures. You may likewise recollect that it frequently happens, that a man shall be fully persuaded of the truth of a proposition, without being able to demonstrate it;—but whether this be or not, must be determined by your readers, if, peradventure, you should think my letter a matter fit and proper for their inspection.

In attempting to prove that Hope is a passion which ought not to be indulged in affairs between man and man, I am first to take notice, that, whatever the practice may be, the language of common life is not a little in my favour. Notwithstanding the fascinating charms of poetry, the votaries of the Muses have not yet persuaded the world that Hope is strictly lawful or becoming. Hence we find that some men "*presume* to HOPE," and others "*make bold* to HOPE:" expressions which manifestly imply a consciousness of something improper, for what *presumption* is there in doing that which is lawful and right? Some again "*take the liberty* to HOPE," and others will "*venture* to HOPE." Some, in a yet bolder strain, declare themselves "*justified* in HOPEING;" and others, proceeding upon principles of fatality, I had almost said fatuity, "*cannot but* HOPE." There is another class, which I may be expected to introduce, who only "*humbly* HOPE;" but I take all humble hopers to belong to the society of dissemblers, and dismiss them accordingly.—Lovers, that is, persons who are conversant in romances, act very much in character when they "*are taught* to HOPE," and "*fondly* HOPE;" and young ladies under bolts and bars, confined by paternal jailors and duenna turnkeys, may likewise indulge "*flattering* HOPEs" in their cage-like situations. But I can by no means conceive how it is possible, in the present state of human affairs, to vindicate those whose hopes are ardent or sanguine.

From these examples, and others, which I omit for the sake of brevity, it appears that the common language in which we express the nature of our hopes, is very little in favour of the passion in general; and, consequently, I may be permitted to derive from this circumstance an argument which,

however unimportant it may seem, may yet very properly introduce all the rest.

Lest, however, it should be objected that Hope is a natural passion, and that Nature has made nothing in vain, I must premise, that I do not deny this, because, whether true or false, it cannot interfere with the present subject ; for, although Hope should be proved to be a natural passion, the only inference, my opponents have a right to draw, is, that it ought to be used in a *natural* way. Anger for example, is a natural passion ; but not naturally exercised when accompanied with oaths, execrations, and personal violence. Grief, likewise, is a natural passion ; but who will not allow that it carries a man much beyond nature, when it carries him to the bottom of the New River, or precipitates him from the top of the Monument ? Another argument may be advanced against me, namely, that the abuse of a thing is no good argument against the use of it. This, however, is true only where the use and abuse are nearly equal, or where the use very far surpasses the abuse, which will not apply in the present case. I am a decided enemy to the custom lately prevalent of arguing from the abuse against the use of any thing ; and, consequently, I think that the evidences of Christianity are not weakened by the history of persecutions, nor ought the expediency of writing a good hand to be called in question from the existence of forgery.

I would next remark, that of all the passions natural to us, Hope is the most abused, and, from its nature and composition, the most liable to be abused, because it is easy of access, very cheap, and may be indulged by the poor as well as by the rich, and for that reason its disadvantages extend to all. Not a day occurs without many thousand *fond hopes* end-



ing in the bitterness of disappointment. The reason is plain ; Hope is but the model of a castle in the air ; and that cannot be a good superstructure which has no foundation to stand upon, nor would that man be thought very wise who should begin to build his house from the top of the chimney.—I know not how it happens, but the fact is, that hope is most ardent where the foundation is most slender ; and the hopes of incurable decay and departing life are as sanguine as those of florid health and robust juvenility. We all talk of the shortness and uncertainty of life, and we see that the lives of our neighbours are short and uncertain ; but who does not hope that he shall see yet a golden day ; and who would not revolt at the surmise that that day was to be his last ?

In my inquiries into this subject, I have not entirely trusted to my own observation, but have procured information, from persons in different businesses of life, who have had opportunities to observe the effects of this passion. I observe that the medical gentlemen have long since been obliged to sacrifice truth and conscience, in respect to a patient's case, when unfavourable ; the intimation of death is received with an expression of surprise, as if there was something paradoxical contained in the notion of departing this life.

“ See some fit passion every age supply :

‘ Hope travels through, nor quits us when we die.’ POPE.

**MEN OF BUSINESS** are so much addicted to the indulgence of Hope, that it would seem to constitute the very life and principle of trade. Hence the many grand speculations, tending in appearance to a rapid accumulation of wealth, but in reality to disappointment and chagrin. Hence those adven-

who chalk out new and unheard-of modes of making their fortune, in the *humble hope* that the world contains such a proportion of dupes as will readily answer their great purpose. And hence, frequently, a lamentable increase in the catalogue of bankrupts. A gentleman who has long sat in the chair of Commissioner, informs me that "Hope, properly employed, is very necessary in business, which is in most respects a very precarious thing, and depends on circumstances not in our power to command; but, as to your *sanguine hoppers*, I never knew one of them that divided more than once in the pound."

THE ENJOYMENT OF PLEASURE will give me full credit for referring to their peculiar case on the present occasion. Their life may be termed a "continuance of war with a perpetuity of disappointment;" and many of them have been candid enough to confess as much to me, when they had left off their pursuits; the event which happens to most of them as soon as they have lost the ability to persevere. But even our more harmless pleasures, in our convivial parties, we may see that it is not good to be too intent in our hopes, or to expect more from life than life can afford. Formal engagements for distant periods seldom fail to disappoint us, while accidental meetings, towards which no expectation is entertained, and of which fancy has framed no illusory images, are generally productive of the truest enjoyment.

*ata superveniet, quæ non sperabitur, hora."* HOR. EPL. 1, 4, 14.

connected with this part of my subject are the solemn preparations and anticipated happiness of a birth-day assembly, or an assize-ball. But I shall

not dwell upon a circumstance so easily understood, and so often felt by "gay seducers" and by lovely maidens, who go out "conquering and to conquer."

With respect to those alliances which are termed **FRIENDSHIP** and **ACQUAINTANCE**, it is, I am afraid, within the experience of most of my readers, that Hope is here a luminous Will-o-the-wisp, perpetually drawing them into dangerous quagmires. The word has adopted a confused idea of the word **FRIEND**, and while that lasts, and is yet more confounded by unreasonable hopes, my arguments will receive additional strength. It is here, if in any case, that the mock beatitude ascribed to Swift, may be repeated with great "emphasis and good discretion,"

"Blessed is he that expecteth nothing, for he shall not be disappointed."

In a word, Sir, let us take a general survey of the misfortunes and asperities of life; let us consider what a small proportion arise from causes over which we have no controul, and how many arise from no other cause than disappointed hope; and I flatter myself that we shall soon see just and sufficient reason to change our opinions of this boasted attribute of our natures. I appeal to the man of business, who has outlived the efforts either of roguery or industry, without gaining his object: I appeal to the man of pleasure, who has intrigued, gamed, flattered, lied, and violated all principle, without attaining his ends: I appeal to the man to whom Fortune has been unkind, but who has found his ancient friends unkind: I appeal to the ambitious, who have hoped for promotion by fair means and by foul means—to ideal peers, and ima-

inary judges, to bishops in embryo, and statesmen in speculation. I appeal to authors possessed of all the merit they attribute to themselves; to dramatic poets, who raise the expectations of the public to the pitch of their own, and are overwhelmed with a chagrin of their own creation. I appeal to all men who think that hope may be indulged in ignorance—that to attain an object it is sufficient to wish for it, that actual accomplishment may be produced by non-existent means, and that something may be produced out of nothing. Let these numerous classes consider the question, and I promise to abide by their decision.

I ought, perhaps, Mr. Olive-Branch, to apologize for extending my letter so far, upon a subject concerning which your sentiments may be diametrically opposite. But my excuse must be drawn from my system. The only trouble you can have is to read and reject. I entertain no *hope* that you will print, although I have written it for that purpose; and my reason is, that I have entirely and *bonâ fide* relinquished and abandoned the passion of *hope* in all cases, under all circumstances, pertaining to worldly affairs. I was pretty far, however, advanced in life before I could clearly discover the cause of my manifold anxieties and vexations; but I had no sooner traced them to *hope*, than I resolved on the remedy, and have succeeded. I have since enjoyed a quiet life and temperate felicity. Few things can now ruffle my temper, or interrupt my satisfaction. I hear a promise as if I heard it not, and wait the performance, if I wait at all, without anxiety. I accept proffered friendship as a transfer in which I am only a nominal party, or as one who has no more substantial interests in the business than Richard Roe in an ejection. I accept of no con-

vivial engagements with a view to be pleased; the accounts of public amusements given in newspapers, being addressed to the hoping we have lost their effect upon me: I go to the favourite and the most unpopular entertainments with equal expectations. The consequence is, I am seldom disappointed, and my satisfaction sensibly heightened by coming suddenly upon This, among other advantages, produces the piest effect on the temper: I have exchanged ebullitions of boisterous mirth, and the peevish of loud impatience, for calm serenity and philosophic indifference—by no means, however, of misanthropic texture; but, on the contrary, I look upon mankind with an eye of more kind benediction than I used to do, when I subjected myself to disappointments, which perhaps it was not their power to prevent. I have likewise given up the anticipation of future blessings, and leave no man's power to deprive me of the happiness of the present moment. True it is, some little inconvenience may seem to attach to my system: who follows it must very much abridge his catalogue of *friends*, and cease to boast of sitting down a dozen at one time; but, on the other hand, he may still reckon them among his acquaintance, and has in fact done them no other injury than depriving them of the power of making him unhappy. I beg leave to conclude with a few lines from a poet whom I can rank among the favourers of my system.

“ Where then shall hope and fear their objects find?  
 Must dull suspense corrupt the stagnant mind?  
 Must helpless man, in ignorance sedate,  
 Roll darkling down the torrent of his fate?

Must no dislike alarm, no wishes rise,  
No cries invoke the mercy of the skies?  
Inquirer, cease: petitions yet remain,  
Which Heaven may hear; nor deem religion vain:  
Still raise for good the supplicating voice,  
But leave to Heav'n the measure and the choice;  
Safe in His pow'r, whose eyes discern afar  
The secret ambush of a secret pray'r.  
Implore his aid, in his decisions rest,  
Secure, whate'er he gives the best.\*

I am, Sir,  
Yours respectfully,  
PEREGRINE PLACID.

\* Vanity of Human Wishes.

## No. 89. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 1.

---

*Ipsi pauca velim, facilem si præbeat aurem :  
Nemo petit, modicis quæ mittebantur amicis  
A Senecâ : quæ Piso bonus, quæ Cotta solebat  
Largiri.*

JUV. SAT. 5, 107.

One word to Virro now, if he can bear,  
And 'tis a truth which he's not us'd to hear :  
No man expects (for who so much a sot ?  
Who has the times he lives in so forgot ?)  
What Seneca, what Piso us'd to send  
To raise or to support a sinking friend.

BOWLER.

WHAT suggested to me the subject of this paper was a truly interesting conversation which took place a few days ago at the Society of Ladies, on the present state of female friendship in Great Britain. As I can patiently allow the fair sex to be deficient in none of the qualities which sweeten the commerce of life, I was beyond measure disappointed and chagrined at seeing a report laid before the board, which held out a very unfavourable representation of the friendship of the female world. As my natural cheerfulness of character makes me no inconsiderable favourite among the young ladies, I am not unfrequently taken into their confidence, and am so eminently indulged, as to be permitted sometimes to peruse the letters which pass between them in that celestial intercourse which succeeds to the confinement of a boarding-school. I was so struck with one of these, which was put into my hands about

r ago, that I could not forbear transcribe—reserve so sacred a memorial of disintention ; and, having been permitted to insert my paper, whenever the honour of the sex appear to require it, I think I cannot choose a more fitting moment for its introduction than when it will counterbalance what I shall afterwards produce on the other side.

*Matilda to Sophia Saccharissa Myrtilla.*

and could then Myrtilla for a moment forget her Matilda? or am I only dreaming? No, never, memory holds a seat in this distracted brain.' While I move in this interested scene of festivity. But no more—why fatigue you with a recital of what you have so long been convinced should forget her Myrtilla! perish the thought! My sacred lock I will carry with me inviolate to my grave, to revive the never-perishing remembrance of the ———. But why mention her? Myrtilla knows whom I should have said, without the formality of names. True friendship is neither for names for persons, or appellations of things. Even after the cold hand of death I put his icy seal upon my lips, my heart will breathe to the chord of friendship. Blessed friendship only known to hearts where sensibility and melting abode! Dear sensibility! balm to my sorrows, and solace to my cares! Alas! But that. I will touch a livelier key. All are not alike framed for the pleasures of memory—You are a wicked jade, I vow, Myrtilla, for neglecting me at the moment you did. As soon



as you were gone, my old persecutor, Sir Harry, pushed himself into that place, which was still full of your tender idea. You may imagine, my dear, my situation: it is better felt than described. All my train of reflection were put to flight, by that tiresome tale of his unconquerable passion. Never, never shall my heart acknowledge any other sentiments than those which friendship inspires. Thy precious lock, dearest girl, is part consigned to the sacred custody of my bracelet, and part interwoven in my own hair, an emblem of our inseparable loves. The top drawer of my conscience bureau is the sacred repository of those relics which you left your expiring Matilda at the dear agonizing moment of your departure. These are, indeed, my beloved friend, the only consolation that remains; and what words can paint the ecstasy with which I run from that Sir Harry (why do I name him?) to imprint a hallowed kiss on the *trifle from Tunbridge*, as the urn in which the sacred ashes of my dear friend's memory repose.

“Two o'clock.—That insufferable man, Sir Harry, (do I live to name him?) has made me eternally his enemy. He insisted upon it, that I must have some little deity that I adored in my chamber, and swore that he would kneel to the same shrine. Do you know, the audacious wretch followed me up stairs, and ravished from me that kiss which I had consecrated to the dear tortoise-shell toothpick-case, one of thy sacred remembrances! Since this greatest of my misfortunes, I have considered my lips as too profane to touch any relic of thine.

“Four o'clock. Tuesday.—Would you believe it, my dear girl? Sir Harry is the most truly wretched penitent that ever the world saw. He swears and vows he looks upon himself as the vilest of creatures,

since he committed such a sacrilege at the shrine of friendship. He is growing quite Platonic, and offers to make a pilgrimage to the tomb of Morocco, to atone for the injury done to friendship, to me, and my Myrtila.

“Seven o’clock.—Oh, Myrtila! join with me, my dear, in the warm transport of a feeling heart. Friendship has triumphed over love: Sir Harry is quite a convert. How I wish you could see a most beautiful pair of ear-rings he has sent me as a trophy to friendship, and which unless I accept he vows he will not live another day! and then his manner, Myrtila, so noble and so refined! Alas! why fear I to confess? I am no longer afraid of his kisses, now I am convinced he is under the dominion of this noble sentiment. Nothing can equal the pure and elegant feelings with which his bosom is inspired; every day brings me some fresh testimony, and I am perfectly decked in the emblematical dress of friendship. O friendship! friendship! ‘balm of life,’ as the poet says. We have agreed to be brother and sister; and then he gives me such a fraternal kiss, as puts my whole frame into a glow of Platonic affection. Sweet, unblushing raptures! holy delights! which nothing but friendship can bestow. But I begin to rave!

“Wednesday. Six o’clock.—How shall thy poor Matilda express the sorrow she feels at being obliged to put off the visit of her dear Myrtila! This saucy brother of mine vows he will not leave the house these three months. I assure you he is so proud of the victory which he has gained over himself, that he is quite imperious. I am afraid to send him away, lest his cure should not quite be complete. Brothers you know are always unmanageable. I declare I am quite miserable about it;

for I had formed the most enchanting plans for the month you were to spend with me. 'O Sensibility! thou bane of life,' as Shakspeare somewhere has it. I am delighted, however, to think that you will still see my helmet-bonnet unimpaired, as well as the trophy to friendship, and the girdle, which brother Hal calls the *gage d'amitié*, since I am obliged to go directly into mourning, alas! how shall I write it! for my cousin Maria Wilhelmina, who was dearer to me by far than life. How I wish you could mingle your tears with mine, and comfort *mon cœur désespéré*! My brother will in the meantime act for you. I am sure, however, I shall never recover it while I move in this sublunary scene of turmoil and distraction. You can't imagine, my beloved girl, how my brother longs to be introduced to you, and dies to call you sister. Adieu, *mà chère*, adieu, and believe me in an agony to embrace you,

“ Your fond, affectionate, afflicted friend,

“ ISABELLA CLARA MATILDA.

“ P. S. Will the dear Myrtila send her doating Matilda those pearl bracelets which she gave her at the unspeakable moment of their cruel separation? as Matilda, in the then deplorable state of her mind, forgot they were a grandmother's keep-sake. Matilda will send her Myrtila in its place, another lock of hair, as a dearer pledge of their sacred friendship. Alas! poor Yorick! Adieu, *tendre amie*.”

---

I cannot help again repeating how happy I have been made by this opportunity of producing this genuine testimony to female friendship, which certainly helps very greatly to invalidate the counter

evidence contained in the following report of actual cases, which was read by Miranda to the society.

Sempronia Pensive, and Henrietta Heartstrings, were a proverb in friendship for full four years till Henrietta stood before Sempronia at a country dance.

Lucinda Treacle, and Anna Maria Myrtle, were inseparable, till Maria heard that Lucinda had somewhere hinted that she had heard it surmised that Maria's miniature was a little too flattering.

Dorinda Flounce, and Sophia Estifania Shepherd, prayed every night, by agreement, that they might be snatched from this sorry existence at the same instant of time. Dorinda is since dead, and Sophia has married Dorinda's husband.

So necessary were Felicia Grace and Louisa Lovelace to each other's happiness, that they resolved to live under the same roof, to occupy the same bed, and to be buried under the same tomb-stone. This happy scheme of union took place on an evening last summer. Next morning a dispute arose about which had the smallest foot, and they separated.

Clarissa called her husband a brute, for combating her resolution to take her dear Georgiana to live with her. The request was at length complied with. Georgiana is since gone off with the brutal husband of Clarissa.

Sophonisba Lambent, and Clarinda Fonville, reciprocally bound themselves never to marry, that their sacred intercourse might meet with no interruption. Sophonisba is now the mother-in-law of Clarinda, and has cut off all her expectations from the fortune of her father, though Clarinda is herself a widow, with five young children.

Emeline was poor, and Penelope was rich : they

were, however, the dearest friends on earth, till Penelope's brother fell in love with Emeline's sister.

Belinda was altogether indifferent about men: in the mean time there was something so like gallantry in her friendship for Fidelia, such squeezing of hands, and such tender appellations, that, in some minds, prone to suspicion, there existed doubts about the sex of Belinda. After a certain time, however, Belinda's passion assumed a softer tone, and Fidelia's hands were free for some moments of the day for sewing and other vulgar offices. Soon after this change in Belinda's style of friendship, an unequivocal alteration was observed in her shape, and Belinda and the footman were both missing one morning at breakfast.

Charlotta Christina Clermont, and Corinna Vennessa Clarville, met first at lady D——ell's. The moment Corinna entered the room, an irresistible something was felt at the heart of Charlotta: an inexplicable sympathy of minds united them the same evening in the bonds of inviolable friendship. Soon after a law-suit took place between the parents, about an acre of ground; and the friendship of Charlotta and Corinna is a fund from which inexhaustible topics of slander are supplied, to the reciprocal hate of the families.

Cordelia was at a convent in France, and Antonia with her parents in Exeter. Letters of six sheets long, and breathing the purest flames of rapturous friendship, passed every post between them. Three mornings of every week were devoted to this enchanting intercourse by the disconsolate divided friends. In every letter they inveighed against a flinty world, that threw so many savage obstacles in the way of the dearest wishes of their hearts. Antonia would not open her lips to her guardian for

three whole weeks, for hinting that the letters of Cordelia were a little too long. The troubles which soon after arose in France awakened such a degree of alarm in the agonized bosom of the faithful Antonia, that it was common for her to faint at the sight of a newspaper. On a cold winter's evening, and all unexpectedly, did Cordelia arrive at Exeter, and rush into the arms of the delighted Antonia. It happened that Antonia was dressed ready for a ball in the neighbourhood; and so deranged were her adjustments by this friendly assault, that being suffered to sit for two dances without a partner, she could not help attributing this disgrace to the outrageous warmth of Cordelia's embrace. Little more has been heard of their friendship since that fatal rencounter.

Such were the minutes laid before the board at the last meeting of the Female Society. A profound silence ensued: and I could see that the eyes of all were turned towards me with much inquietude. I could willingly have been absent at this moment: and though the society seemed to consider what had passed as affording me some occasion of triumph, I declare I was as much chagrined as any of them at the detail which I had heard. I felt myself so strongly called upon by my own feelings, as well as by the particular situation in which I stood, that, rising in my place, I made the following remarks, digested into something like a connected speech, as well as it could be done on so sudden an occasion.

“ I am sorry, Madam,” addressing myself to Miranda, “ to see this grave assembly so rebuked and discomfited by the statement that has been laid before their honourable board. It is impossi-

ble that I, penetrated as I am with the sense of my obligations towards your charming sex, can suffer such a dispiriting representation to stand unanswered on your records.

“ First, let me call to your minds a circumstance which forms a distinguishing feature in the character of true friendship.—I mean, the sobriety and steadiness of its march. There is a severity in the true sentiment, which renders it sparing in words: and a consciousness of sincerity, which disdains protestations. Like a deep majestic current, it flows along in tacit meanders; while the shallower streams pour down with impetuous force, and make the valleys ring with their turbulent insignificance. The tenor of true friendship being thus tranquil and sedate, is frequently unhonoured and unnoticed amidst the more clamorous pretensions of the bastard sentiment which assumes its name. It is on this account the less wonderful, that the person deputed by your society to collect these documents, should have passed over instances which naturally retreat from observation, however frequent among your amiable sex, attracted by loud and plausible imitations.

“ But may I hazard a doctrine before this gentle audience, which suggests itself to my mind, as affording a complete justification of your sex on the score of their inferiority in the article of friendship to our own? There is in Love an exclusive spirit, which will hardly suffer any vigorous sentiment of another kind to hold a place in the heart; and a mind constructed with a peculiar bias towards love, is for the most part indifferent to the calls of friendship till the calls of this ruling passion are contented. Woman was made for love, and is inspired almost from her cradle with its sweet

propensities. As she ripens in years, the tender principle expands ; and, for the want of a determinate object (for there is a time when the bosom dare hardly listen to its own whispers, and the heart trembles to espouse its own emotions), spreads itself over the whole character, penetrates every avenue of thought, and transpires in every feature of conduct.

“ Friendship, being nearest, in its complexion and expression, to love, of any movement of the breast, the stream of this noble passion, that dares not proceed in its natural course, while the barriers of youth and modesty forbid it, finds here a channel for its plenitude of feeling to discharge itself ; and affords, by its escape, a relief to the labouring spirits. But this torrent of new sensations raises an unnatural storm in the placid current of friendship, inflates its glassy surface into foam and fury, and conjures up a scene of agitation and tumult in the place of serene and secure delights. All the sentiments and adoptions of a young woman are apt to derive the same romantic complexion from this oblique direction of the great principle of love ; and to the same kind of perversions and obstructions we may perhaps attribute that peculiar cast of character which belongs, in the opinion of most men, to that description of females, denominated Old Maids.

“ Whatever analogy, on a general view, there may appear to subsist between friendship and love, it is at least pretty manifest, as far as respects the ladies, that, where any extraordinary degree of either of these sentiments is found, there is, for the greater part, but a trifling proportion of the other. I am inclined to think, however, that, on a fair analysis of both, there would be discovered



much less analogy than is supposed in their principles and procedure: but surely, suppose what we will, it is not more extraordinary that a man adapted to feel the supremest pleasures of love should be but little conversant in the feelings of friendship, than that, in any attainment where the faculties are carried to the top of their bent, low degrees of excellence in the same kind should be passed over and neglected;—than that the high-mettled racer should be unfit for the road: or that the calculator of an eclipse should be deficient in common arithmetic.

“A little inquiry into the nature and operation of the passions, convinces us, that friendship and love require, each of them, a peculiar built of mind and structures agreeing perhaps in the nature of the materials, but differing altogether in their style and manner: and, if the reader can bear another simile on this subject, the one is the masculine strength of the Tuscan column; while the elegant loftiness and profuse decoration of the Corinthian pillar best expresses the delicacy, richness, and elevation, which characterize the passion of love. Agreeably to this order of things, if the male part of the rational creation should be allowed to supply the most numerous instances of genuine friendship, it is in the female world that we are to search for the highest and purest examples of perfect love, and of that firm and magnanimous constancy that defies the malevolence of fate, or the seductions of interest. It seems as if Nature had severally committed to the male and the female, the support of love and friendship in the world, as their respective trusts. Which is the more difficult task we shall not pretend to determine: the present prevalence of luxury, and predominancy of interest,

ally hostile to both ; but it may surely with  
 ety be asserted, that modern love has not lost  
 re of its original purity in the hands of the  
 ales, than modern friendship under the care  
 the men."

This address to my little audience was received  
 h considerable applause ; and I was dismissed  
 h assurances of eternal *friendship* from every in-  
 idual present. As soon as I found myself alone,  
 ll involuntary upon a pensive train of reflections,  
 ited as well by the recollection of what had  
 sed, as by a mournful conviction of the general  
 ay of friendship among mankind : I felt, too,  
 t the case before me was more desperate than  
 mon : for friendship can be inforced neither by  
 cept nor example, like a common duty of moral-

It is not dependent on the will ; and it were  
 ter not to feign, where there is not the heart to  
 : it is dependent only on our most generous  
 ings, and softest sympathies : it must be pro-  
 ed and not engrafted ; born, and not adopted ;  
 , ere we can hope to establish it in the mind, we  
 st there first create a second nature, with a more  
 urable growth of habits, and a wholesomer pro-  
 y of interests and sensibilities.

n the mean time, what little friendship remains  
 he present generation, had need be well hus-  
 ded and protected : every one is capable of  
 ling it a negative support, by conquering in him-  
 ; and discountenancing in others, the propensity  
 petty calumnies and detractions. Nothing at  
 : time of day, when there is so very great a  
 rcity of this quality amongst us, and when what  
 e there is, has so much to struggle with, would  
 upon my conscience as a heavier reproach, than  
 remembrance of a dignified and disinterested

union dissolved by my impertinent or malignant suggestions. It is to scatter in the dust the fairest of our temporary rewards, and to trample upon the pledge of that promised futurity, in which brotherly love and the harmony of our benevolent sensations, are perhaps to be the substance of our felicity. My readers will join me in the wish, that all such agents of discord, like Milo, in the closing fissure of the parted oak, may perish in the separation their hands have effected.

I cannot help adding to this paper, long as it is, a very pleasing little story, from the dialogue on friendship in Lucian. Toxaris, a Scythian, and Menesippus, a Grecian, are contending for the superiority of their two countries, on this excellence of our nature. They each produce examples furnished by their respective nations; and, among others related by the Grecian, is the following:

“Zenothemis, of Massilia, was the son of Charmoleus. When I was ambassador in Italy, he was pointed out to me in the streets, and a most beautiful young man he appeared to be; besides which, I was informed that his fortune and rank were superior to most. There sat by him in a chariot a woman, extremely ugly and deformed; she had but one eye, and her right side seemed to be palsied and shrunk; in short, nothing could be more disgusting than her appearance altogether. On expressing the utmost astonishment to see a youth, so handsome and engaging, coupled with such a piece of deformity, the whole affair was thus explained to me. Zenothemis was the dear friend of Menecrates, the father of this unlovely creature. They were originally of equal rank and fortune; but it happened that, on a certain occasion, Menecrates was at once deprived of all his riches, and stripped of his

honours and dignities, by the six hundred senators, for giving sentence contrary to law. A deep dejection seized the heart of the unhappy man, on being thus reduced from affluence to absolute want, to which was added a load of infamy and disgrace. But there was a circumstance in his fortunes, which gave him more pain than all besides, and that was, the deformity of his daughter, the person you beheld in that chariot, then about two-and-twenty, to whom no man, that was not a beggar, would have thought of uniting himself, even in the prosperity of the father, much less at a time when there was nothing in the other scale.

“As he was one day deploring these misfortunes to his friend; ‘Be comforted,’ said Zenothemis, ‘you shall never feel the distresses of poverty, and this daughter of yours shall marry a man of family equal to her own.’ Saying this, he took Menecrates with him to his house, and obliged him to accept of a part of his fortune. Next day he ordered a very splendid entertainment to be got ready, to which Menecrates and some other friends were invited. As soon as they had supped, and poured a libation to the gods, Zenothemis took a goblet, charged to the brim with delicious wine, and holding it in his hand, ‘Receive,’ says he to Menecrates, ‘this cup of friendship from a son-in-law, for this very day do I mean to wed your daughter Cydimache!’ ‘Zenothemis,’ replied the father, ‘this cannot be; I can never bear to see you, my virtuous friend, with your merits and person, made so miserable by such an unsuitable connection.’ Zenothemis, without listening to the father, led forth the delighted maid into the bride-chamber, and, after a while, returned to Menecrates. From that time he has lived with her, treats her with exem-

plary constancy, regard, and even tenderness, and, as you see, carries her with him wherever he goes. So far from being ashamed of the match, it is his glory, and he feels himself the happiest of men in having had it thus in his power to do honour to the name of friendship. Providence has rewarded his merit, in giving him a most beautiful boy, the fruit of this connection. The other day he carried this little child into the senate, with an olive-branch round its head, and clad in mourning to excite their pity in behalf of its grandfather. The child smiled sweetly upon those around him, and clapped its hands before the senators, who were so wrought upon by the little orator, that they pardoned Menecrates, and restored him, soon after, to his fortune and his honours."

## No. 90. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 8.

---

*i suppose que le livre qui fait mention de César ne soit pas un livre profane, écrit de la main des hommes qui sont menteurs, trouvé par hasard dans les bibliothèques parmi d'autres manuscrits, qui contiennent des histoires vraies et apocryphes ; qu'au contraire il soit inspiré, saint, divin, qu'il porte en soi ces caractères ; qu'il se trouve depuis près de deux mille ans dans une société nombreuse qui n'a permis qu'on ait fait pendant tout ce temps la moindre altération, et qu'il s'est fait une religion de la conserver dans toute son intégrité ; qu'il y ait même un engagement religieux et indispensable d'avoir de la foi pour tous les faits contenus dans ce volume, où il est parlé de César et de sa dictature ; avouez-le, Lucile, vous douteriez alors qu'il y ait eu un César.*

LA BRUYERE.

et us suppose that the book which gives us an account of Cæsar were not a profane composition, the production of men who are liars, found by chance among other manuscripts in libraries which contain true and doubtful histories ; but that, on the contrary, it were inspired, holy, divine ; that it bore the marks of this ; that it were found in the custody of a numerous body of men, who had preserved it for two thousand years, during which time they would not suffer it to undergo the smallest alteration : and that they had considered it as a part of their religion to preserve it in all its integrity, a part of their religion to believe the facts it contained respecting Cæsar and his dictatorship ; confess Lucilius, you would then doubt whether there ever lived in the world such a man as CÆSAR.

ALL presumptions against revelation, and all objections against the general scheme of Christianity, having been shown, in the foregoing papers on this subject, to be built upon principles and suppositions,

that combat with nature and experience ; the obstacles to the belief of miracles having been removed, on the ground of human incompetency to judge of their necessity, their references, and their dependences, or to prescribe a course for God's providence to act in ; the interposition of a Mediator having been proved to be perfectly consonant to the natural constitution of things, and the course of our temporal concerns ; and lastly, the limited prevalence, and doubtful character of Christianity, having been shown to be perfectly consistent with the ways of Providence, entirely reconcileable to the strictest notions of equity, and making altogether a constitutive part of the great plan of temptation, of trial, and of discipline ;—all this being made perfectly clear and satisfactory, under what pretext can those shelter their obduracy, their contumacy, and their caprice, who refuse to come to the examination of the positive evidence of Christianity, with minds disposed to bestow upon it that candid and serious attention which they are ready to give to the ordinary details of historical evidence ? If there are no reasonable presumptions against the Gospel history on the score of the facts it records, surely in point of testimony, it has a much greater right to be believed than common history, as being supported by a greater number of credible vouchers, and those ocular witnesses, than any annals which the world affords us.

Now, as to the facts, they would undoubtedly be unworthy of credit, on whatever authority they reposed, if there were an inconsistency among them, or a general air of incredibility over them ; but these two points may be cleared up beyond all question, and fairly rescued out of the hands of controversy.

The circumstance in which this incredibility and

this inconsistency would most notoriously manifest themselves, are undoubtedly the two great and direct evidences of Christianity, namely, **MIRACLES** and **PROPHECY**.

First, then, for the credibility of **MIRACLES**.—The presumption against miracles, as miracles, has been already removed. Considered then as historical facts there arise two great questions concerning them. Do they seem necessary to be resorted to, in accounting for those events, for the sake of which history tells us they were displayed? and have they authentic and genuine pretensions to be believed, on the strength of the testimonies by which they are handed down to us?

As a complete answer to the first question, it may be urged that, as common history, when called in question in any instance, may be often confirmed by contemporary or subsequent events more known and acknowledged, so the common scripture-history, and more eminently the miraculous part of it, not only in particular instances, but in general, is confirmed by collateral and connected events. For the establishment of the Jewish and Christian religions, which were contemporary with or subsequent to the miracles related to have been wrought in attestation of them, are such events as we should expect from such miracles wrought in their behalf. These miracles are a satisfactory account of those events, and those events are a satisfactory account of these miracles; and no other satisfactory accounts can be given; nor any account at all, but what is imaginary merely, and invented.

As to the second question, in regard to the validity of the testimony they stand upon, let this concise statement be attended to.

1st. The facts both miraculous and natural, in



Scripture, are related in plain unadorned narrative ; and both of them appear to stand on the same foot of historical evidence.

2d. Some parts of Scripture, containing an account of miracles fully sufficient to prove the truth of Christianity, are quoted as genuine, from the age in which they are said to have been written, down to the present.

3d. The Epistles of St. Paul, from the nature of epistolary writing, and moreover from the circumstance of their being written, several of them, not to particular persons, but to churches, carry with them an evidence of authenticity, beyond common historical narratives. Also, the first Epistle to the Corinthians is quoted in a particular manner by Clemens Romanus, in an epistle of his own to that church. In them the author declares that he received the Gospel in general, and the institution of the Communion in particular, not from the rest of the Apostles, but from Christ himself ; so that the testimony of St. Paul is to be considered as detached from the rest of the Apostles.

4th. Christianity offered itself to the world on the basis of miracles ; a circumstance that distinguishes it from all other religions. For it does not appear that Mahometanism was received in the world, on the foot of supposed miracles, *i. e.* public ones ; for as Revelation itself is miraculous, it must necessarily imply some pretence to miracles, and it is a well-known fact that the religion of Mahomet was propagated by other means.

5th. It is the operation of miracles at the first rise of a religion, that gives it a just and almost irresistible claim to belief. For single instances of this sort are easy to be accounted for, after

parties are formed, and have power in their hands; when the leaders of them are in veneration with the multitude, and political interests are blended with religious claims and religious distinctions.

1. Education, prejudice, and authority, were united against Christianity in the first ages of it; so that the real conversion of such numbers is a real presumption that somewhat more than human power was exerted in its propagation.

. If it be objected to the argument from martyrdom, that a multitude of enthusiastical people, in different countries and ages, have laid down their lives for the sake of the most idle follies imaginable, we answer, let us distinguish between opinions and facts. If a man lay down his life for an opinion, it is the strongest proof of his believing it to be true; but if a man lay down his life for a fact which came under the observation of his senses, this his belief, or rather knowledge, is a proof of that fact. This was the case with some of the Apostles, and their contemporaries. Now it is a circumstance of great weight, though not of equal weight, that the martyrs of the next age, having full opportunity of informing themselves whether they were true or not, gave equal proof of their believing them to be true.

. Nothing can destroy the evidence of testimony in any case, but a proof or probability that persons are not competent judges of the facts on which they give testimony, or that they are actually under some indirect influence in giving it in a particular case. Until this be made out, the natural rules and principles of belief require that such testimony be admitted. It can never be sufficient to overthrow direct historical evi-

dence, to throw out indolently, that there are so many principles from which men are liable to be deceived themselves, and to be disposed to deceive others, especially in matters of religion, that one knows not what to believe.

Now prophecy is the second fundamental article on the strength of which Christianity rests its claims to belief; and, in the long and manifold tissue of prophecy, whatever inconsistency there was in the Christian system would most certainly be detected.

- 1st. Let it be observed, that the obscurity or unintelligibleness of one part of a prophecy does not in any degree invalidate the proof of foresight arising from the manifest completion of those other parts which are understood. For suppose a writing partly in cipher and partly in plain words, at length, and that, in the part understood, there appeared the mention of several known facts; it would never come into our thoughts to suspect that, if we understood the whole, perhaps we might find that those facts were not in reality known by the writer.
- 2d. For the same reason, though a man should be incapable, for want of learning, or opportunity of inquiry, even so much as to judge whether particular prophecies have been throughout completely fulfilled; yet he may see in general, that they have been fulfilled to such a degree as, upon very good ground, to be convinced of foresight more than human in such prophecies.
- 3d. A long series of prophecy being applicable to such and such events, is itself a proof that it was intended for them, according to the rules by which we naturally judge and determine in common

cases parallel to this. A man might be assured that he understood what an author intended by a fable, or a parable, related without any application or moral, merely upon seeing it to be easily capable of such application: and every reader takes it for granted that such persons and such events are intended in a satirical piece of writing, merely from its being easily applicable to them, and might be in a great degree satisfied of it, though he were not enough informed in the affairs, or in the story of such persons, to understand half the satire.

1. The ancient Jews applied the prophecies to a Messiah, before his coming, in much the same manner as the Christians do now.

1. The primitive Christians interpreted the prophecies respecting the state of the church, and of the world in the latter ages, in the sense which the event seems to confirm and verify.

But besides this direct and fundamental evidence afforded by miracles and prophecies, there is also a wide field of collateral and circumstantial argument for the truth of Christianity. Now these circumstantial proofs, though each is to be considered separately, yet ought they afterwards to be connected, to produce their full effect; for the proper force of the evidence consists in the results of these several arguments contemplated through their relations to each other, and united under one view.

It is well worth observation, that the Scripture itself, regarded as a whole, holds out no inconsiderable evidence. For if we consider the great length of time the whole relation takes up, near six thousand years of which are passed; and how great a variety of matter it treats of; that the natural and

moral system as well as the history of the world, is contained in the first book, evidently written in a rude and unlearned age; and that the subsequent books exhibit the common and prophetic history, and the particular dispensation of Christianity: when we consider the very large scope for criticism, and the numberless opportunities of detection all this must afford, it is impossible to suppose that, if it were untrue, it would not, in an age of knowledge and liberty, have been proved false. Its not having been proved false, therefore, is a strong presumptive proof of its truth; and the strength of this presumptive proof will be in proportion to the probability that, if it were false, it might be shown to be so.

Now suppose a person entirely unacquainted with history, to store up in his mind certain leading passages from Scripture, without being sure but that the whole was a *late* fiction;—let this person be informed of the correspondent facts recorded in history, and be told to unite them all under one view; for instance, let him be told that the profession and establishment of natural religion in the world is greatly owing to this book, and the supposed revelation contained in it; that its chronology and common history are entirely credible; that this ancient nation, the Jews, of whom it chiefly treats, appear to have been in fact the people of God in a distinguished sense: that there was a rational expectation among them, raised upon prophecies of a Messiah to appear at such a time: and that accordingly one appeared at this time, claiming to be that Messiah; that he was rejected by that nation, and received by the Gentiles, not on the evidence of prophecy, but of miracles; that the religion he taught supported itself under the greatest difficulties,

ground, and at length became the religion world; that in the mean time the Jewish was entirely dissolved, and the nation discovered over the face of the earth; that notwithstanding this, they have remained a distinct numerople to this day; which not only appears to completion of several prophecies concerning but renders it easy to suppose that the prophets to them as a nation may yet be fulfilled: let person as we have supposed be told to compare these historical facts carefully with what he reads of Scripture, and there is little doubt that the joint view of them would strike him in a manner which it is not easy for us to conceive, who are so familiarized to them, without a very diligent and devout attention.

A general view of the evidence for Christianity, considered as making up one argument, should induce us anxiously to treasure up any article which will give any, the least considerable weight. Proofs, by being added, not only increase the force but multiply it. The misfortune is, that the nature of this evidence gives no small advantage to those who combat the truth of Christianity, especially in conversation; for it is easy to show, in a rapid and lively manner, that such and such things are of little weight; but to answer this mode of reasoning by bringing forward the whole united force of the argument into one view, requires much time, labour, and attention; requires memory in the speaker, and candour in the hearer; requires gravity, respect, and silence, and a multitude of requisites which are rarely found in large or small societies.

## No. 91. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 15.

---

*At vos, Trojugenæ, vobis ignoscitis, et quæ  
Turpia Cerdoni, Volesos Brutosque decebunt.*

JUV. SAT. 8, 181.

But Nobles, you who trace your birth from Troy,  
Think, you the great prerogative enjoy  
Of doing ill, by virtue of that race:  
As if what we esteem in cobblers base,  
Would the highly family of Brutus grace. STEPNEY.

“ TO THE REV. SIMON OLIVE-BRANCH.

“ SIR,

THE utility of periodical papers has been so long acknowledged by the general sense of mankind, that it would be a very unnecessary task to enter now upon their merits. That which we feel with the force of an axiom, is only weakened by defence or explanation: and, although I do not mean to flatter you, reverend Sir, I must regard you as doing that for which some part of mankind will hereafter have reason to thank you. I trust you have added something to the attractions of virtue, and something to the treasures of literature; and that even those who look for neither in what they read, will acknowledge their obligations to you for having assisted them in the disposal of time, an enemy whom it is not easy to get rid of with impunity. Where entertainment has been judiciously blended with instruction, no reader will go without his errand. But I have to hope that you will not consider this opinion, which arises from a perusal of your own

hours, as the price of admission to the present attempt. Having, like yourself, the good of the public before my eyes, I may demand as a right, what might otherwise deserve to be considered as a favour.

“The PROJECTOR, in your Paper of October 19, shows an inclination to render the practice of *cursing* and *swearing* an object of revenue. Certain it is, that in a time of public distress no tax can be so productive as that which is laid upon the effects of ill-humour; and I have more than once thought, that, at the best of times, a *per-centage* upon grumbling would be *no cause of complaint*. Some years ago, I drew up a plan of a similar kind with that of Mr. Projector’s, and had the honour to submit it to the probation of his Majesty’s ministers, although, for one reason or other, I have not heard of it since. The gratitude of great persons is very seldom extended to men of a scheming turn. I do not, indeed, mean to blame administration for the neglect of my plan: perhaps the moment they saw how exceedingly comprehensive it was, including all descriptions of men, and consequently how amazingly productive, they might think it was too great an engine for ordinary occasions, and ought to be reserved for some trying time, to operate as a terror to hostile nations, by convincing them that our financial resources were such, as to convert the very distresses of war into the means of its support. But whatever may be their reasons for keeping back an affair of this kind, they are not to be censured for any breach of confidence towards me. I, therefore, do not intimate, in the most distant or indirect manner, that Mr. Projector has availed himself of a sight of my plan in the Treasury-Office. I believe he would find that a very difficult matter, there being at least one more reason than ordinary why they would not



let him come at it. No, Sir: on the contrary, I behold 'in him, as in myself, an unceasing anxiety for the public good; and this must of course present to his mind every possible scheme that can tend to diminish the burdens of the state, and render even our vices an object of national advantage. Nothing is more certain than that two persons may hit upon the same plan, although the law of priority can assign the merit only to one.

But, Reverend Sir, the immediate object of this letter is to offer you some considerations on one branch of the system of Equality, which has prevailed in this country for many years, and long before the enigmatical revolution of a neighbouring nation took place—I mean an EQUALITY IN OUR VICES AND FOLLIES. These are pursued by all men equally, without the smallest regard paid to rank, property, or genius. We see a peasant as drunk as a *lord*, a shopkeeper as mad as a *poet*, and an attorney's clerk as great an infidel as an *historian*. Now, Sir, to behold a drayman as great as a lord, merely by being as much out of his senses, is a circumstance which must greatly affront the votaries of vice, and not greatly delight those of virtue. What, indeed, Sir, do we mean by rank and fortune, if they cannot command a monopoly even of folly? Where are those envied distinctions which once separated the West from the East end of the town, which placed impassable barriers between the man of quality and the citizen, if the latter can be as wicked, as foolish, and as ridiculous as the former?

There was a time, Sir, in my remembrance, and perhaps, in yours, when follies of rank and fortune were as incommunicable as titles, and as incapable of transfer as an entailed estate, and when a great man's vices and his acres were handed down alike

unimpaired to his posterity. It was to those happy days, Sir, that certain vices never appeared in public, unless accompanied by circumstances of pomp and grandeur. A dignified lustre shone around them, which dazzled the eyes of the profane vulgar, and deprived them of all hopes of imitation. To be in debt, then, was a mark of elegant distinction ; to fight a duel, was a singular proof of courage ; and to be intoxicated, was so much the privilege of noblemen of a certain rank only, that for many centuries they had no rival in the *proverb*, except an imaginary animal called, for what reason I know not, David's *sow*. A lady *then*, if she gave business to Doctors' Commons, fell from a *coronet*, not from a *counter*, and, if she lost one title, was in no danger of being mixed with the common herd for want of another.

By what infatuation, by what series of infatuations, has so great a revolution been accomplished ? Why are our minds so changed, that we now behold the sins of a tradesman with the same satisfaction as those of a man of rank, and that we give a common shopkeeper credit for his vices, while we refuse it to his bills ? How much is vice degraded, and folly debased, by thus mixing with the lower orders of society ! Did people of fashion, indeed, leave off a vice as they do a cap or a bonnet, the moment it has reached Fleet-street, something might be said, some hopes entertained. But, alas ! the squares and circuses are no longer the only scenes of dignified dissipation and right honourable licentiousness. In every court and alley we hear of men who will promise, with the most earnest purpose of deceiving ; who can lie with cool premeditation ; and who have even attempted to fight and intrigue for objects of no greater value than a

prostitute or a pony ! To such a pitch are matters brought, that we hear of card-purses being produced in Shoreditch, of strong suspicions of female frailty in the Borough, and of assignations in Gravel-lane ! It was but the other day I overheard a young fellow boasting that he had an affair of gallantry at Wapping ; and I am confidently assured that a lady who has long sold fruit in 'Change-alley, is determined on a separate maintenance.

*Quid DOMINI facient, audent cum talia FURES ?*

If aught can add to the mortification which we must feel in contemplating this new order of things, it is, that mankind in general seem to be insensible to the consequences of it ; that they have lost all estimate of the true value of iniquity ; and that they have forgotten with what care it ought to be preserved from the contamination of vulgar hands, and with what reputable splendour it appears when confined to men of rank and fortune. *They* only can give a consequence to what they practise, and *they* only ought to be permitted to practise the greater vices. They only ought to possess the principal ; and the lower orders ought to be content with small dividends of sin, as they often are obliged to be with small parts of their bills.

If a man of independent fortune maintains the last lie he told by telling another, or justifies the last injury he inflicted by doubling it—by, for instance, adding murder to seduction, or contempt to oppression—we do not wonder ; because, in such cases, he resorts to the only means in his power for the vindication of his character. But, when a grocer talks of his *honour*, and offers to draw a *trigger* instead of a *check* ; and, for the payment of his debts, trusts more

to bullets than to bank-bills; what sense of ridicule is strong enough to express the absurdity and impertinence of such an affectation of superior privileges? If such a fellow wishes to vindicate his honour, is there not his counting-house, his banker's book? Has he not Guildhall and the courts of law? Must *he* talk of Montague-house, Hyde-Park, and Kensington Gravel-pits?

I wish not to be severe, Mr. Olive-Branch; but I, who was an unworthy pupil of the Old School, cannot view these things "in the calm lights of mild philosophy." I cannot see honour placed in the room of money by a sober citizen. I have lived too long to prefer big words, and pistol-shot, to a fair statement of accounts, and a good dividend; and I foresee the time coming, when, at the first meeting of creditors, it will be necessary to search the bankrupt for fire-arms. It has fared ill with the city, Mr. Olive-Branch, since tradesmen began to support their trade by a lesson from Brookes's, and to buttress their honour by a challenge. It is a very sorry employment for a man of business to be shooting at a mark, when he should be driving a bargain; and it is a bad sign, when cards are the only traffic in which he seems inclined to deal fairly. Will these novelties please the public, satisfy all demands, and procure a more speedy issue of the certificate? Will they not rather enrich the Newgate Calendar at the expense of the Gazette, and render a commission of bankruptcy an indictment for felony?

But such, Sir, must be the consequence of confounding all distinctions and ranks in sin and iniquity. Why was it that these distinctions were kept up for so many centuries, unless that the very nature of vice renders it an article of too great expense for the common people? They cannot make a property

of it, carry it to market, and fix a price upon it. Even the ten commandments, few and simple as they are, cannot be broken at a small expense; whereas I do not believe that the strictest observance of them will ever cost a man one farthing. Proposals have been made for the repeal of them, because the expense attending the breaking of them has been considered as a tax. But, besides that the present is not the proper time to talk of repealing taxes, I question whether the legislature have the power to repeal any laws that are not of their own making; and I still more doubt whether a proper substitute could be found. These hints I throw out only by the by, Mr. Olive-Branch: I have no inclination to involve your paper in discussions on constitutional points, especially as the only nation in which the above laws have been formally repealed, does not exhibit to us any very good and beneficial effects that have arisen, or are likely to arise, therefrom.

To return:—There is one consequence of this confusion of all distinctions, which I must mention, as affording no contemptible argument against it; this is, Sir, that it has also introduced a confusion and EQUALIZATION of DISEASES. Formerly the gout, dropsy, spleen, &c. were confined entirely to persons of rank and fortune, because they only could afford the means by which such disorders are induced. A man of rank *then* was easily distinguished from the vulgar by his tottering gait, or his pale and meagre countenance; his lady, by her graceful palpitations, and sentimental spasms: the children spoke the antiquity of their family, and the purity of their blood, by a fashionable softness of the bones, a delicate deficiency of appetite, and something noble in the rapid approaches of a consumption: but, alas! if we now look at the meaner

classes of society, how strangely are things altered ! An eminent city physician assures me that these disorders are as common east of Temple-bar, as they were formerly miraculous. He is frequently obliged to be content with a half-guinea fee for the gout, and is even induced to prescribe *gratis* in nervous disorders. The spleen is epidemic in Thames-street; and spasms have reached the extremity of White-chapel. Porters complain of the weakness of their nerves, and chairmen are not seldom afflicted with lowness of spirits. Not a snug party at tea but some lady feels somehow she don't know how; qualms interrupt the business of the forenoon; and the stomach, the offending party, is chastised by *ratifie*.

That men of magisterial dignity should complain of the gout and dropsy, is not remarkable, because the city-chamber supplies the means; and the roundness of an alderman may be still an object of envy to a lord; but that their wives should be fit subjects for tremblings, palpitations, and the most delicate and genteel nervous symptoms, is not easy to be accounted for, unless from the causes I have already assigned. True, it is, however, that the city has become of late years a very unhealthy place, and at certain seasons of the year great numbers of the inhabitants may be seen on the Kent road, like emigrants seeking a place of safety.

I have mentioned the *nerves*. This I take to be a modern invention, like Cassino, and other fashionable games, which soon extend to the lower classes of people. Our forefathers either had no nerves, or they lay dormant in the body, without being applied to any valuable purpose. At present the uses of nerves are many. They afford an excuse for leaving a company suddenly, or for acquiring the honour-

able distinction of a neat fainting fit. They are eminently useful in supporting the reputation of a tragic actress, or in giving an air of amiable diffidence to a young orator. In novels, they heighten the catastrophe; and in pleadings, they supply the place of argument. Were these, and other effects which I might mention, confined to persons of fashion who first invented nervous disorders, the faculty only would have had reason to complain.

Having now, Mr. Olive-Branch, explained what occurs to me on this subject, I ought to propose a remedy for this universal anarchy of vices and follies; but I am diffident of its success, and shall confine myself to a brief outline. I would humbly propose, that none but persons of a certain rank and property shall, in all time coming, be allowed to practise the greater vices. The first difficulty in this scheme is, to ascertain the *quantum* of this property, which is to serve as a qualification. It is not easy, Sir, to bring order out of confusion. Many persons will think themselves insulted by being excluded, whatever qualification we fix upon; and some citizens, I am very sensible, might think their *credit* endangered; for, in popular opinions, appearances have great weight. *De apparentibus et existentibus eadem est ratio.*

On the other hand, forty, thirty, or even twenty thousand pounds of yearly income, are sums too large; and such a regulation would coop up iniquity in a very narrow compass; at the same time we know that three or four thousands *per annum* is a sum rarely sufficient for the career of a lottery-office-keeper. What middle sum, therefore, may be proper, I leave to be determined by some spirited legislator, who may think it worth his while to adopt my plan, and who perhaps may be better

to talk on this part of it. Let me repeat, that justice requires that only men of property ought be permitted to act foolishly and viciously, because a great part of mankind have agreed, not to be offended with the vices of their superiors, but, the contrary, to flatter and to feed them in every possible way.

Wit and genius are so much admired in men of fortune, that a very scanty portion of either is found to go a prodigious way in raising the character. Though no enthusiastic admirer of fortune myself, I must confess that a good thing has great weight from the mouth of a man worth five thousand a-year. I remember once to have been entertained with the *bons mots* of one thousand, but I lost all opinion of them when I was told that this was only an *annuity*. What can a man save out of an annuity, to make him witty after his death? On a parity of reasoning it is, that we call a drunken shopkeeper an idle blackguard, while a drunkard is a *d——d fine fellow* when his senses are gone; that we reprobate those who play deep with many cards, but entertain a respect for those who never play twice with the same pack; and that we consign a petty tradesman to gaol for a debt, but exempt the man of rank from the number of his creditors.

One remark more I have to trouble you with. Should my plan be adopted, it might be worthy of consideration whether, in order to separate plebeian and patrician sins, we should not alter the form of oaths and obligatory ceremonies. I shall increase only one—the ceremony of marriage. It seems to be very ridiculous to expect that a man who marries for money will be as strictly bound by the ceremony, as he who marries for love. A new



form is certainly wanting for persons of distinction. The words, *till death do us part*, if they have any meaning at all, imply that one, at least, of the parties intends to depart this life in four or five weeks. As to the whole train of promises, *to have and to hold, love and cherish, &c.* they remind me of the oath of allegiance, by which a man swears not to bring in the old Pretender, the young Pretender, or any of his family, and are pretty nearly as obsolete.

To conclude: if persons of rank and distinction feel their honour in any degree touched by this trespass of the vulgar upon their property of vices and follies, and if they can no more preserve an exclusive right to a folly than they can to the pattern of a dress, my advice is, to resolve at once to renounce and abjure all such practices as tend to level the most dignified with the meanest of mankind. They will then regain that respect which rank, and property, and wealth, can at all times command, by being employed to countenance virtue, to banish oppression, and to protect merit; and those of the lower classes will soon learn by experience, if precept should be neglected, that nothing is so contemptible as a rivalry in wickedness, and nothing so meritorious as to add, by individual example, to that aggregate of virtue and industry, which alone can preserve those blessings of which neighbouring nations are at this juncture unhappily deprived.

“ I am, Reverend Sir,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ C.”

## No. 92. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 22.

---

*Si quis piorum Manibus locus ; si, ut sapientibus placet, non cum corpore extinguuntur magnæ animæ, placide quiescas ; nosque domum tuam ab infirmo desiderio et muliebribus lamentis ad contemplationem virtutum tuarum voces, quas neque lugeri neque plangi fas est.*

TACITUS.

If there be any receptacle for the souls of the pious ; if, as wise men assure us, the living powers be not extinguished with the body ; repose in peace, and recall thy weeping house from a languid effeminate sorrow, to the contemplation of thy virtues, which are no subject of mourning or lamentation.

### READERS,

I HAVE said, in some former paper, that I considered you and myself as making one family : I call you therefore, now, to share with me my feelings on an event which has snatched from our eyes an object of love and veneration, as well as an example of piety and virtue ; one who has taught us how to make old-age a season of cheerfulness, and to preserve the fruit upon the tree, even after the winter has fallen upon the leaves and the branches. My mother breathed her last six evenings ago, in the same great chair whence so many of these papers have issued, and starting from which, my thoughts have so often wandered over the whole of this busy scene in which we live, in search of entertainment for my countrymen.

If the few strokes, by which I have endeavoured

to paint this excellent old woman, have succeeded in rendering her amiable in your eyes ; if they have inspired your bosoms with any thing like filial regard—you will read with a tender complacency, that her exit was marked with neither struggle nor convulsion ; that she sunk away in gradual forgetfulness ; and that Death borrowed the shape of Sleep to win her to his purpose.

About an hour before her departure, we were sitting together in our little parlour, tranquilly engaged in that conversation, of which she was always particularly fond—I mean, the detail of our ancestry for centuries back, all their different branches arising from their marriages and intermarriages ; their own merits, and those of their kindred ; their pursuits, their attainments, and all those transient objects, which just served, while they lasted, to keep up an interest in life, but which are gone for ever, to be no more heard of. In thus retracing the fortunes of our house, it was always a pleasure to us to observe, that our peaceful blood had run for so many ages through a line of honest yeomanry, untainted by spurious grandeur—unshed in splendid quarrels—unbastardized by kings and nobles—and unpampered by servile compliances.

As my mother was dwelling with undissembled pride on these honest boasts, her eyes began to grow moist, and her whole frame seemed to tremble with a secret delight ; then, laying her hand on mine, as if to draw from me a more than usual attention, “ Sim,” she cried, “ my dear boy, take courage ; thou art no ways behind thy forefathers in the justness of thy views, and the serenity of thy temper ; but, alas ! something, sure of that cordial love for thy house, by which thy ancestors have been distinguished, has been wanting in thee, or

thou wouldst have looked thee out, ere this, some virtuous, kind-hearted young woman, to have saved the extinction of the OLIVE-BRANCHES."

My heart smote me as she spoke; and I could not help interrupting her with assurances, that if Providence permitted me to live a twelvemonth longer, this regret should be removed from her mind, and that, at the next meeting of our society, I would intreat Mr. Shapely, our master of the ceremonies, to assist me in the discovery of a person proper to raise up posterity to the house of Olive-Branch. In the whole course of my life I have never seen this excellent person so affected as she was by these words. Starting with a sudden effort from her chair, and without staying to remove her spectacles from her eyes she flung her arms round my neck, in an ecstasy of affection and joy. But by what a sad reverse was all this to be succeeded! As soon as she withdrew herself she fell back, with little appearance of life, into the arm-chair behind her.

As I stood over her, with the tears running fast down my cheeks, she gently opened her eyes, as if awaking from a slumber: and taking from them the spectacles, which was the last effort she could make, she put them into my hands, saying, "Sim, I have no more occasion for these: I am going where I shall see clearly without them, and such objects too, my dear, as the strongest mortal eyes would be unequal to behold—I am going to live among all my ancestors; and I will assuredly tell them, and let it rejoice thy heart to hear it, how brave a boy thou hast been to thy mother; more expecially in this thy last promise, which I still bind thee to perform. Why shouldst thou weep, Simon? I am neither troubled in spirit, nor uneasy

in body : and although I am going rather at an earlier age than my forefathers, yet consider how few sons have their mothers with them at this time of day, my Simon ! How few, too, are the mothers whose deaths are so happy as mine ! How few have sons like thee to close their eyes, and hear their dying words ! I will not trouble thee to open the prayer-book : for what avail the feeble orisons of a gasping sinner, if her life has not been such as to plead for her at the throne of mercy ? My life has passed obscurely, and my deeds have been but of small account : yet, with my little talent, and slender opportunities, I have endeavoured to live religiously, honestly, and usefully.

“ Simon, my voice begins to fail me, but not too soon, for I have little more to say ; yet one thing at this moment comes into my mind : might not you signify, through that paper of yours, that you want a notable and youngish woman to your wife ? Doubtless, they cannot choose but offer themselves, in crowds, to one so pious and discreet. In the top drawer of my great bureau, thou wilt find that tobacco-stopper of thy great-grandfather’s, which thou thoughtest to have been long ago lost to thee and thy family. It seemed good to me, Simon, to conceal it there till the day of my death, that, when I should be removed out of thy sight, still thou mightest have something by thee, to put thee strongly in mind of thy ancestors ; and I thought it might the more impress thee, if the recovery of it should bear the date of thy mother’s dissolution. There are human beings that are worse companions for thee, than thy great-grandfather’s tobacco-stopper. My Bible and my Prayer-book, Lady’s Calling, Sherlock’s Sermons, and the life of Sir Philip Sidney, together with my shagreen specta-

cles, and all my clothes of all ages and fashions, I desire may be given to our old servant Judith; and I need not add, that I wish her to be made as comfortable as her age and infirmity will permit. Let Madam Miranda have twenty pounds annually, to distribute in such prizes as to her may seem best, to the discreetest and most industrious young women of the parish."

Here the voice of this excellent woman began very much to falter, and it was with difficulty that I collected this last sentence. She remained, after this, for near half an hour, in a most equivocal state between life and death; all which time I hung over her in awful suspense, with my fingers pressed upon her wrist, to feel the yet tremulous quivering of her pulse, as if wishing to arrest the departing symptoms of a life so dear. At length she opened her eyes, and fixing them upon me with ineffable complacency, breathed out her soul in a lengthened sigh, but without difficulty or contortion. If my female readers desire a death like this, so dignified, so serene, and so decorous, let them strive to imitate the gracefulness, the moderation, and philanthropy, which governed her life.

It is with a trembling doubt that my imagination follows, into those new worlds to which they are consigned, the spirits of departed mortals; so little have any of us to plead on the score of merit: yet in pursuing it to its allotted place, the immortal spirit of this good woman, my hopes are winged with confidence; and I feel not only a comfort, but a delight, in fancying those spiritual exalted pleasures which she may now be enjoying; her precedency among immortal beings; her interviews with the wise and good of her own race; and her high colloquies with such sainted women, as, for their chari-

ties and virtues on earth, are great among the angels in heaven.

If the souls of those who are gone from us can with pleasure contemplate the honours paid to their memories by us children of clay, without doubt the sweet unpurchased sorrow which was poured last night upon her grave, must have delighted the spirit of my mother. An unsuborned retinue of simple mourners, composed of all the women of the parish, both young and old, with no white handkerchiefs to hide the want of sorrow, or other symbols to display its pomp, but with an open unequivocal grief in their countenances, with eyes bent towards the ground, and dropping tears like the rain, followed to the church-yard the body of their kind benefactress.

As soon as my curate had finished the service, twenty young women, dressed in perfect white, walked up in order to the grave, with boughs of laurels and other evergreens in their hands, and having ranged themselves in a ring around it, sung, after their rustic fashion, an occasional hymn, which if sincerity can aid the efficacy of prayer, if the feelings of the heart can give effect to devotion, we may hope has been heard in heaven.

Why should I endeavour to entertain you with a history of my own feelings, in consequence of so great a loss? Grief is never loquacious; and besides, say what I will, I can never call up any sympathy in an unfeeling mind, while the gentle and generous spirit will, I am sure, be more worked upon by the simple fact, than by all the rhetoric of exacting sorrow.

---

And now, Readers, having buried my poor mother, I shall take leave to bury myself—By bury-

ing myself, I must be understood to speak of my literary existence, and the notoriety into which it has brought me. Having discharged my bosom of a great part of those meditations for the public good, with which it has long been teeming, and my conscience of what it has long felt as a sacred debt to my fellow-creatures, it is with increased delight that I recur to my beloved obscurity, and retreat within those bounds, so salutary and so consonant to my years, which, while they narrow my connection with the world, extend my acquaintance with myself, and give my thoughts leisure for a sublimer exercise than that of sifting the foibles or censuring the follies of mankind.

In the mean time, I have nothing to upbraid myself with in the conduct of these papers. They were written, and certainly it was no undignified ambition, to oppose something like a barrier to that usurping march of nonsense, which, under the pretext of gratifying the undistinguishing ardour for political intelligence, by which the public mind is at this juncture inflamed, and taking advantage of the blind adoptions of prejudice, passion, and party zeal, has gained over to its standard an enormous crowd of deserters from the cause of sobriety and truth.

What has been, or what will yet be, the success of these endeavours, cannot at present be determined. A single enterpriser in so great an undertaking can be expected to perform but little in a view to immediate service; ultimately, however, I may hope to be the author of some benefit to the community, by drawing others after me in this endeavour to substitute the forsaken topics of morality, literature, and taste, in the room of shallow politics and news-paper philosophy. Well know-



ing, however, that this is not an age for truth and virtue to rest upon their own recommendations, I have called in the assistance of fancy and invention, as far as I could command them, to give life, colouring, and effect, to my reasoning ; to betray men, under the mask of amusement, into serious and manly thoughts ; to play off a kind of honest surprise upon the unsuspicious votaries of pleasure, and to lead them, unawares, to their better interests, unconscious of the path they are pursuing, till they lose the wish to retreat.

I cannot say, as one of the greatest of my predecessors has done, that I dismiss my work with frigid indifference.—The same reasons which urged me to the understanding, still render me anxious for its success. I dismiss it, however, with little solicitude about the cavils of criticism, having lost in a great measure my awe of its controul, in the familiarity into which the course of my work has brought me, with the littleness and obliquity so frequently at the bottom of its decisions. I dismiss it, in debt to few for their patronage, and to still fewer for their literary assistance. To that few, however, whose services of zeal or communication have promoted and lightened my labours, my obligations are my boasts. Such patronage as I have found, reflects real lustre on the work ; and such contributions as I have received, have rendered that work infinitely more worthy of that patronage. On the whole then, I am not *widely*, but *deeply* indebted ; and if the value were no greater than the bulk of my contributions, I might reasonably rejoice in the paucity of my friends.

Considering the advanced period of my life, some credit should seem to be my due, for admitting, without jealousy, so young a man, as the gentleman

I am going to name, to mix his performances with mine. Age is seldom gratified with beholding the blaze of junior talents ; but since, whether I afford them or not the present opportunity of display, they are on the point of ascertaining for themselves their title to the public admiration, it would have been to no purpose of policy, to have robbed my labours of so great a support.

To the Rev. *James Beresford*, Fellow of Merton College in Oxford, better known perhaps as *The Translator of Virgil*, I owe the Tour of Sentiment, the Imitations of modern History-writing, Novel-writing, and Biography ; the verses and the mock criticism thereon in the 88th Number ; Reflections in a Visit to Covent-Garden Market ; and the Parody of Milton's Allegro.

A lady, whose modest fame, while it shrinks from the popular breath, is great among a wise and virtuous few, is the authoress of several little exquisite pieces of poetry contained in these papers. The papers on Illicit Hopes, and on the Equalization of Follies and Diseases, are presents from Mr. *Chalvers*, of Throgmorton-street. A few other papers and parts of papers, such as the two Numbers upon Signs, the Letter from Oxford, &c. together with some of the verses which have appeared in my work, are contributions of the authors of which I should have been proud to have named, had they thought proper to put it in my power. My public thanks, however, are thus returned to them for their kind assistance ; and should another edition of this little work ever make its appearance, they may still call upon me for that more *specific acknowledgement which is so richly their due*.

It is hard, very hard, to say the last word to those with whom we have long maintained an affectionate

intercourse ; and an old man must be expected to be particularly loquacious at these farewell moments. I feel that I could talk on, much beyond the bounds which I have prescribed to myself, if I were not restrained by a sense of decorum : especially since, as I have said before, I have brought my mind almost to consider my readers and myself as constituting one extensive family : one fancies too, that, in one's last words, there lies a mysterious kind of potency, that gives them an oracular effect on the hearers. Thus, at one's expiring moments, amidst the many thoughts which press with equal interest on the mind—amidst the crowding sentiments and suggestions of the heart, which contend for this distinction—the tongue hesitates on which to bestow it ; and the spirits seem to flutter at the lips, even after the power of utterance is gone for ever.

I might linger on through a dozen papers more, were I to allow myself all those last words which the warm solicitude I feel for the interests of my countrymen would suggest ; but circumstances oblige me to part with my readers more abruptly than I could wish, and to die in my literary capacity with that sentiment in my mouth, which first prompted this bold undertaking—May Religion and Morality be considered by Englishmen to be as necessary to each other, as they both are necessary to our national and individual prosperity !

END OF VOL. XXVII.

THE  
BRITISH ESSAYISTS;

WITH  
PREFACES,

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

BY  
A. CHALMERS, F.S.A.

---

VOL. XXXVIII.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR C. AND J. RIVINGTON; G. AND W. NICOL; T. EGERTON;  
A. STRAHAN; J. SCATCHERD; J. CUTHELL; J. NUNN;  
NGEMAN, HURST, REES, ORME AND CO.; T. CADELL; J. AND  
T. CLARKE; J. CARPENTER AND SON; OTRIDGE AND BACK-  
M; S. BAGSTER; J. AND A. ARCH; J. RICHARDSON; J. M.  
HARDSON; J. BOOKER; R. SCHOLEY; HATCHARD AND SON;  
MAWMAN; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY; C. CHAPPLE; R.  
EVANS; R. S. KIRBY; KINGSBURY, PARBURY AND ALLEN;  
AND W. B. WHITTAKER; SHERWOOD, JONES AND CO.; R.  
KNEY; J. EBERS; HARDING, MAJOR AND LEFARD; A. K.  
WMAN AND CO.; SUTTABY, EVANCE AND FOX; T. TEGG; OGLE,  
NCAN AND CO.; J. F. SETCHELL; R. SAUNDERS; J. BOHN;  
DWELL AND MARTIN; W. MASON; SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL;  
ACK AND YOUNGS; G. COWIE AND CO.; HURST, ROBINSON AND  
; S. HIGHLEY; J. LOWE; G. MACKIE; J. BUMPUS; C. AR-  
ULD; SMITH AND ELDER; AND C. TAYLOR: WILSON AND  
IS, YORK: A. CONSTABLE AND CO.; A. BLACK; J. FAIRBAIRN;  
VER AND BOYD; AND STIRLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH:  
D BRODIE AND DOWDING, SALISBURY.

---

1823.



THE  
BRITISH ESSAYISTS.

---

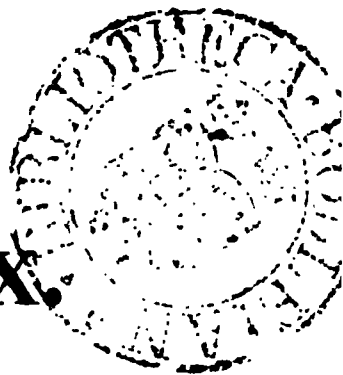
VOL. XXXVIII.

---

**G. Woodfall, Printer,  
Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.**

# GENERAL INDEX.

---



numeral letters denote the volume—the figures the number of the paper.

Tatler, Sp. Spectator, Guar. Guardian, Ram. Rambler, Adventurer, Wor. World, Con. Connoisseur, Id. Idler, Mir. Mirror, Loun. Lounger, Ob. Observer, Look. Looker-on.

---

By, Westminster, observations on the monuments in, Sp. v. 26

Allah and Quarina, tragical story of, Ob. xxxii. 14

Hails, male, in fashion among the ladies, Sp. v. 45

ities, remarks on, Look. xxxv. 75, xxxvii. 29

tham Abrahams, a Jew, letter from, Ob. xxxii.

1; history of, xxxii. 44, 45

tham Adams, letter to Mr. Fitz-Adam, Wor.

ii. 46

ence in conversation, Sp. vi. 77

ence, death in love, Sp. v. 24, viii. 241, 245

olute power represented in a dance, Tat. i. 11.

inence, advantages of, Sp. vii. 174, 195, Tat. iv.

10. See Exercise.

irdity, remarks on, Tat. iii. 168; Guar. xiv. 81.

re Affectation.

izaid, advice of Morad, his father, to, Ram. xviii.

10

lus, ruined by associating with a worthless  
ranger, Ad. xxi. 112

se, necessary requisites for it in an author, Wor.

iii. 9; the most successful method of puffing,

iii. 96; gratitude of Simon Olive-Branch for,

ook. xxxv. 26



Academy, what a youth first learns there, Guar. xiii.

24; academy for politics, Sp. viii. 305, see Politics; advice to a young academic, Con. xvi. 82.

Acasto, the character of an agreeable man, Sp. x. 386. See Agreeable.

Acastus, on the influence of curiosity, Ram. xviii. 150

Accompts, their general usefulness, Sp. vii. 174

Acetus, his raillery unjustly admired, Sp. x. 422

Acquaintance, character of, Ad. xix. 11

Acrostics, history of, Sp. v. 60

Act of deformity for the Ugly Club, Sp. v. 17; act, public, at Oxford, reasons against them, Guar. xiv. 95

Actæon, his manner of life, Tat. ii. 59

Action, the felicity of the soul, Sp. vi. 119; two principles thereof in man, xii. 588; a threefold division of human actions, vii. 213; a necessary qualification of an orator, xi. 541, Tat. ii. 66, iii. 168; the excellence of graceful action, Sp. viii. 292; Tully's observations on it adapted to the British stage, xi. 541; neglected by English Clergymen, Tat. ii. 66; in an epic poem, qualifications necessary to, Sp. viii. 267; dramatic, laws of, Ram. xviii. 156; action necessary to body and mind, xvii. 85; the source of cheerfulness and vivacity, ib.

Actions, no right judgement to be made of them by men, Sp. vii. 174, viii. 257

Actions not adequate expressions of virtues, Sp. viii. 257

Active part of mankind compared with the speculative, Guar. xv. 130

Activity, mischiefs of misapplied, Loun. xxxi. 78

Actor, absent, who styled so by Theophrastus, Sp. xi. 541

Actors, their chief perfection, Tat. iii. 167; the con-

ce of considering their talents, 182 ; cen-  
 for adding words, ii. 89, see Players, Play-  
 Theatre ; proposal for an hospital for de-  
 actors, Wor. xxiv. 159 ; merit and im-  
 e of, and advice to, Ob. xxxii. 29

is vision of souls, Guar. xv. 138

, a sect so called, Guar. xv. 133

Mr., his critical capacity, Ram. xvii. 86, 93 ;

nion of the ancients, Ad. xxi. 127, 133 ; his

-third Spectator recommended, Wor. xxiii.

first, difficulty of, Ram. xvi. 1 ; practice of  
 c poets, ib.

nd Leander, story of, Ob. xxxiv. 113

on, a pleasing motion of the mind, Sp. x.

a delightful passion viii. 237 ; short-lived,

6 ; when turned into contempt, ix. 340 ;

for it not to be discouraged, vi. 75 ; and

ce, their reciprocal and mutual operation,

xvii. 75

Emperor, Pope's remarks on his dying

Sp. xi. 532

res, many not to be enjoyed together, Ram.

78

er characterized, and his achievements pro-

Ad. xix. 1 ; design of the critical papers

. 139 ; general plan and conclusion, 140

y, no evil in itself, Sp. viii. 237 ; an allevia-

f it, Tat. iv. 233 ; a season of salutary in-

on, Ram. xviii. 150 ; promotes virtue and

ness, ib.

ements, a collection of them a good miscel-

Tat. iv. 224 ; specimens of them, 228, 245 ;

res, the great modesty of them, Wor. xxiii.

f a society of servants, xxiv. 179 ; art of ad-

ng, Id. xxvii. 40 : criticism on Mir. xxix. 80

o young people, Tat. ii. 104 ; not to be given

by every body, i. 25 ; no order of persons too i. in considerable to be advised, Sp. v. 34 ; in ~~wha~~ manner to be given to a faulty friend, x. 385 usually received with reluctance, xi. 512 ; ~~no~~ asked for information, but out of fulness and ~~per~~ plexity of heart, Tat. i. 25 ; seldom asked till ~~afte~~ resolution, Sp. xi. 475 ; good, too often disregarded, Ram. xvii. 87 ; vanity often the motive of ~~giv~~ ing it, ib. ; when most offensive and ineffectual xviii. 155 ; difficulty of giving advice without offending, xvi. 40 ; officious apology for neglecting, Ad. xx. 74 ; advice, history of, Loun. xxxi. 94 ; nature of, and qualifications for giving it, Look-xxxv. 26

Adulterers, how punished by the primitive Christians, Sp. xii. 579

Æneas, his descent into, and adventures in, the empire of death, Tat. iii. 154

Æneid turned into rhyme, Sp. v. 60. See Virgil.

Æschylus, parallel between, and Shakspeare, Ob. xxxiii. 96 ; history of, xxxiv. 132, 133, 134

Æsculapius, falls in love with the divine Hebe, Tat. ii. 44 ; receipt for love, 47 ; his unseasonable amour, ib. ; metaphorically defunct, 46

Æsop, a fable of his applied on the receipt of a letter, Tat. iii. 115

Affability, influence of, Ram. xviii. 141

Affectation described, Sp. x. 460 ; original of it, v. 38 ; various ways of showing it, xi. 515 ; found in the wise man and the coxcomb, v. 38 ; the misfortune of it, x. 404 ; a greater enemy to a fine face than the small-pox, v. 35 ; deforms beauty, and turns wit into absurdity, 38 ; the way to get rid of it, ib. ; a gentleman cured of affectation, 48 ; affectation of vice outlives the practice, ix. 318 ; of vice and imperfections censured, Tat. ii. 77 ; vanity of indulging affectation, Ram. xvi. 20 ;

- wherein it differs from hypocrisy, *ib.* ; absurdity of, xviii. 179 ; the source of folly and object of ridicule, *Wor.* xxiii. 120
- Affection**, distinguished from esteem, *Tat.* iv. 206 ; nearly related to esteem in the fair sex, *ib.* ; what kind purest, *Sp.* x. 449 ; paternal, described, *ib.* *Tat.* ii. 95
- Affections**, how governed, *Tat.* ii. 54
- Affliction** not always expressed by tears, *Sp.* vi. 95 ; true, labours to be invisible, *ib.* ; the best way to alleviate, vii. 163, 164, xi. 501 ; imaginary, often most insupportable, *Tat.* iii. 146 ; not to be always interpreted as judgements, *Sp.* xi. 483 ; proper methods of obtaining consolation under, *Ram.* xvi. 17, 52, see Grief ; mercy of, *Ad.* xx. 76
- Africanus**, his magnanimity, and manner of purchasing annuities, *Tat.* i. 36
- Afterwit**, Solomon, his observations on the town, *Tat.* ii. 83
- Agamemnon's** invectives against women, *Tat.* iii. 152
- Agamemnon**, an old debauchee, life of, *Ad.* xx. 86 ; story of his daughter, xxi. 134, 135, 136
- Aganippe**, fountain of, its power, *Sp.* xi. 514
- Age**, what renders it most agreeable, *Tat.* ii. 45 ; in what cases most eligible, *Sp.* vii. 153 ; if healthy, happy, *Guar.* xiii. 25 ; the authority of virtuous age preferable to the vicious pleasures of youth, *Sp.* vii. 153 ; comfortable, the reward of a well-spent youth, viii. 260, ix. 336 ; a great vice to render it ridiculous, v. 6 ; indecent when not spent in virtue, *Tat.* ii. 46 ; an unnatural misunderstanding between age and youth, *Sp.* vii. 153 ; respected by the Spartans, contemned by the Athenians, v. 6 ; dwells upon past times, *Guar.* xiii. 5 ; the authority assumed by some people on account of their age, *Sp.* ix. 336 ; in what respects contemptible,

- v. 6, vii. 153 ; calamities incident to, *Mir.* ~~xxi~~ 90 ; the comforts, regrets, virtues, and failings of *Loun.* xxxi. 72 ; essay on, *Look.* xxxvii. 80
- Age, the glory of the present in regard to England *Tat.* iii. 130 ; better than any other, *Wor.* ~~xiii~~ 75 ; why railed at, *ib.*, xxiv. 197 ; conversation on the past and present, *Ob.* 33. 81, 82. 91 ; refinement of, *Look.* xxxv. 29
- Aglaus, the happy man, his story, by Cowley, *Sp.* xii. 610
- Agreeable, the art of being, in conversation, *Sp.* x. 386 ; who to be accounted, x. 280 ; the character of an agreeable man, x. 386 ; woman, v. 21
- Agriculture, extensive usefulness of, *Ram.* xviii. 145 ; whimsical improvements proposed, *Mir.* xxviii. 52 ; recommended, *Look.* xxxvi. 56
- Aguire, a remarkable instance of the spirit of revenge, *Guar.* xiii. 8
- Ajut, history of, *Ram.* xviii. 186, 187
- Airs, the penman, his vanity, *Guar.* xiii. 1
- Alabaster, Dr., account of his sermon before the University, *Sp.* vii. 221
- Alacrity, cultivation of, the source of pleasure, *Ram.* xvii. 74
- Albacinda, too beautiful and witty, *Sp.* vii. 144
- Albemarle, earl, appointed governor of Tournay, *Tat.* ii. 49
- Album Græcum prescribed to a sick dog, *Tat.* iii. 121
- Alchymist, remarks on that comedy, *Tat.* i. 14
- Alcibiades, the Athenian, his character, and soliloquy before an engagement, *Guar.* xiv. 81
- Alcinous, his gardens described, *Guar.* xv. 173
- Aldebrandini, picture in the palace of, *Tat.* iii. 184
- Alehouse-keeper, an elegant one on the Hampstead-road, *Guar.* xv. 144
- Alexander the Great, his character, and irregularity

- of temper, Sp. v. 32, Tat. iv. 191. 209 ; a remarkable incident between him and his physician, ib. 209 ; an artifice he made use of in his Indian expedition, Sp. vi. 127 ; a memorable saying of his, Tat. ii. 92 ; his answer concerning being a competitor in the Olympic games, Sp. vi. 127 ; his complaint to Aristotle, ix. 379 ; a letter from him to Aristotle, Guar. xiv. 111 ; compared with Cæsar, Tat. i. 6 ; the occasion of his imitating and exceeding Achilles in cruelty, Sp. ix. 337 ; parallel between, and a highwayman, Ad. xx. 47
- Alexander the Great, project of an opera under that title, Sp. v. 14 ; account of the tragedy of, Tat. iv. 191
- Alexander Truncheon, foreman of the male jury in the court of honour, Tat. iv. 252
- Alexandrian library, its inscription, Wor. xxiii. 108
- Alicant, capitulated for, Tat. i. 10 ; taken, 21
- Aliger, character of, Ram. xviii. 201
- Allegories, as profitable to the mind as hunting to the body, Tat. iii. 146 ; like light to a discourse, Sp. x. 421 ; wherein eminent writers are faulty in them, ib. ; directions for using, Guar. xv. 152 ; how received by the public, Sp. xi. 501 ; allegory of Virtue and Pleasure making court to Hercules, Tat. ii. 97 ; of Avarice and Luxury, Sp. v. 55 ; application of an allegory in Homer, Tat. iii. 146 ; on criticism, Ram. xvi. 3 ; of Prosperity and Adversity, Wor. xxiii. 84 ; a labyrinth in Apollo's garden, 121
- Allegro, imitation of Milton's, Look. xxxvi. 53
- Allen, Mr., founder of Dulwich College, Tat. i. 20
- Alliteration, remarks on, Con. xxvi. 83
- Allusion, the greatest art of an author, Sp. x. 421
- Allworth, Mr. Anthony, character of, Look. xxxv. 3
- Almamoulin, dying speech of his father, Ram. xvii. 120 ; thoughtless conduct of, ib.

- Almanack, Oxford considered, Tat. i. 39; an excellent treatise of practical astronomy, Wor. xxiv. 140; new one for persons of quality, Con. xvi. 99
- Almet and the Stranger, an Eastern tale, Ad. xxi. 114
- Almerin and Shelimah, a tale, Ad. xxi. 103, 104
- Alms, when the wages of idleness, Sp. viii. 232
- Alnaraschin, story of, Guar. xv. 167
- Alnaschar, story of, Sp. xi. 535
- Alonzo, Don, fatal instance of jealousy, Guar. xiii. 37
- Alost, attempt to surprise the garrison, Tat. i. l. 4
- Alphabet, petitions of all the letters of it, except E and O, Wor. xxiv. 180
- Alphonso, his story, from Strada's Lucan, Guar. xiv. 119
- Altar, a poem in the shape of, a piece of false wit, Sp. v. 58
- Alteration, the first principle of an improver, Wor. xxiii. 76
- Altilia, coquetry of, Ram. xviii. 182
- Amanda, rewarded for her virtue, Sp. ix. 375; the happy wife of Florio, Tat. ii. 49; an instance of seduction, Wor. xxii. 52; consequences of publishing her history, 53
- Amaryllis, improved by good breeding, Sp. vi. 144
- Amasis, law of, dream concerning, Loun. xxx. 47
- Amazons, their commonwealth, marriages, and manner of educating children, Sp. x. 433, 434; bravery of, revived, Id. xxvii. 87
- Ambassador, definition of, Id. xxvii. 30
- Ambition, various kinds of it, Sp. xii. 570; why implanted in the soul of man, viii. 255; the foundation and end thereof, ibid, Tat. iv. 186; every man, in some degree subject to it, Sp. vii. 219, 224, xii. 570; middle age of man most addicted

t. iii. 120; the true object of laudable  
 Sp. viii. 257, xii. 613, Tat. iv. 251;  
 nining parts most actuated by it, Sp. vi.  
 155; of use when well directed, vii. 219;  
 true honour in the good, Tat. iii. 120;  
 to be measured, Sp. viii. 188; betrays  
 y troubles, indecencies, and perplexities,  
 257, xii. 624; is vain, unprofitable, and  
 isfied, v. 27, vii. 180, viii. 256; no true  
 s in the success of it, Tat. iv. 202; the  
 of factions, Sp. vi. 125; as hurtful to  
 as to people, vii. 200; its refuge when  
 ted, Tat. iv. 202; in grotesque, what,  
 ition natural to youth, Ram. xvi. 15;  
 it in the lower stations of life, xvii. 66;  
 project to prevent the disappointment of,  
 98; folly and madness of, Wor. xxiv.  
 gh and brilliant talents not conducive to  
 1, Loun. xxx. 39

Eugenio

used painting instead of writing, Sp. x.  
 air opinion of departed souls exemplified  
 n, v. 56

lections on the deplorable case of prosti-  
 um. xvii. 107

the quaker's, admonition, Tat. iv. 190

Tasso compared with Guarina's Pastor  
 ar. xiii. 28

gerous between agreeable persons of dif-  
 res, Sp. x. 400

e jilt, reclaimed by Philander, Sp. x. 401  
 ub, Sp. v. 30

an eastern story, Ad. xix. 20, 21, 22

t, necessary and allowable, when inno-  
 vi. 93; how to be rendered useful, Ram.

the principal design of a public paper,  
 ii. 104; to be taxed, Con. xxvi. 110



- Anacreon, instructions for painting his mistress, Guar. xv. 168
- Anacharsis, the Corinthian drunkard, a saying of, Sp. xii. 569: the Scythian, introduction of, to Solon, Look. xxxvi. 59
- Anatomy, speculations thereon, Sp. xi. 543: cruelties of, Id. xxvii. 17
- Anaximander, a saying of, on being laughed at for singing, Guar. xv. 135
- Ancestors, their examples should excite to great and virtuous actions, Guar. xv. 136
- Ancestry, how far to be venerated, Sp. xii. 612, Guar. xv. 137; renders the good only illustrious, xiv. 122; ridiculous for a man to value himself upon it, xv. 137
- Ancients, crying them up reprov'd, Guar. xiii. 25; all that is good in writing not borrowed from them, 12; wherein they excel modern writers in genius, Sp. v. 61, viii. 249; distinguished by Strada, Guar. xiv. 119; how they spent their hours of mirth, Sp. ix. 358; in what arts they excelled the moderns, Ad. xxi. 127; in what the moderns excel, 133; boasting of the ancients, Wor. xxii. 2; superiority over the moderns in expensive dinners, 20; skilfulness of their cooks, ib.; unacquainted with the cure of the king's evil, 24; ignorant of the manufacture of thunder and lightning, xxiii. 83; their imperfect notions of honour, 113; and modern times compared, Loung. xxx. 19; witty saying of, Ob. xxxiii. 52
- Androcles, story of him and the lion, Guar. xv. 139
- Andromache, see Distrest Mother.
- Angelo, Michael, his picture of the Last Judgement censured, Tat. iii. 156. See Michael.
- Angels, what notions they may be supposed to entertain of mankind, Sp. xii. 610, see Spirit;

- fallen angels, their employments, from Milton, Sp. viii. 237
- anger defined, Guar. xv. 129 ; its ill consequences, ib., Tat. iii. 172 ; angry man described, Sp. x. 438 ; why sudden inclinations to that passion should be mastered, ib. ; a tragical instance of surprise in anger, Tat. iii. 172, see Passion ; a tumultuous and dangerous passion, Ram. xvi. 11 ; pernicious effects of, ib. ; necessity of checking, ib., Wor. xxiv. 196 ; remarks on, with characters, Ob. xxxiv. 110
- animals, their different structure considered, Sp. vi. 120 ; instinct of brutes exemplified in various instances, 120, 121 ; the variety of arms with which nature has provided them, ib. ; gratitude owing to them, Guar. xiv. 61 ; cruelty towards them condemned, Tat. iii. 133, Guar. xiv. 62 ; animal comedians, Ad. xix. 19 ; instances of cruelty to, v. 37, Wor. xxiv. 190 ; trial of, a vision, Con. xxv. 12 ; fondness for, 89
- Annabella's letter concerning the conversation of men and women, Sp. v. 53
- Anne Boleyn's last letter to king Henry the Eighth, Sp. viii. 307 ; tragedy of, Guar. xiii. 19
- Anne, queen, eulogiums on her government, Tat. ii. 90, iii. 130
- annihilation, the most abject of wishes, Sp. vii. 210 ; by whom desired, Guar. xiv. 89, Sp. vii. 210 ; described by Milton and Dryden, Tat. i. 6 ; how terrible the thought of, Wor. xxiii. 73
- unningait and Ajut, story of, Ram. xviii. 186, 187
- annuities, how purchased by Africanus, Tat. i. 36
- anthea, disagreeable character of, Ram. xvi. 34
- anthony, Marc, his witty mirth commended by Tully, Sp. x. 386
- Anticyra, an island assigned by the Romans to madmen, Tat. iii. 125 ; its product, ib. ; compared to Montpellier, ib.

Anti Gallicans, their premiums for encouraging the manufacture of thunder and lightning, Wor. xxiii. 83

Antigonus, how painted by Apelles, Sp. xii. 633

Anti Judaic entertainment, Con. xxv. 13

Antiochus, in love with his mother-in-law, Sp. vii. 220

Antipathies considered, Sp. xii. 609 ; a conversation on that subject, xi. 538

Antiquaries, club of, Ram. xvii. 117

Anti-starers appointed, Sp. v. 20

Antoine, his amour with Clarinda, Wor. xxiii. 79

Ants, natural history of, Guar. xv. 153, 156, 157, 160

Anxieties, unnecessary, the evil and vanity of them, Sp. xii. 615 ; universal, Ram. xvii. 128

Apelles, an extinguisher, Wor. xxii. 55 ; the paintings of, Ob. xxxiii. 99

Apes, a class of women so called, Sp. viii. 244

Apollo, god of verse and physic, Tat. iv. 240 ; his throne described, Sp. xi. 514 ; the temple of, on the top of Leucate, by whom and why frequented, vii. 223 ; description of his temple, Wor. xxiii. 121

Apologies, false, fatal effects of, Ad. xx. 54, 55, 56

Apology for great men in bestowing favours, Tat. iii. 168

Apollodorus, a humorous fragment of his, Sp. vii. 203

Apothecaries, their employments, Sp. vii. 195 ; great orators, Tat. iv. 240 ; apothecary in Caius Marius, and Romeo and Juliet, Guard. xiii. 21

Apparel, see Dress

Apparitions, the creation of weak minds, Sp. vi. 110 ; stories of them attended with very bad consequences, v. 12 ; Plato's opinion of spirits, vi. 90. See Ghost, Spirits, Souls.

Appearances, veneration and respect paid to them

in all ages, Sp. ix. 360 ; not to be trusted, vi. 86, 87, x. 464

appetites, which most violent in all creatures, Sp. vi. 123 ; sooner moved than the passions, vii. 208 ; the encumbrances of old age, viii. 260 ; how to be governed, Tat. iv. 205

applause, popular, pleasures attending it, Sp. x. 442 ; vain and contemptible, vii. 188 ; why it should not mislead us, xii. 610

application, desultory, injurious to our improvement in knowledge and virtue, Ram. xvii. 132 ; active and diligent, enforced by the shortness and uncertainty of life, xviii. 134, Con. xxvi. 90

apprentice, a farce so called, recommended, Wor. xxiv. 159

April, month of, described, Sp. x. 425 ; the first of, the merriest day in the year in England, v. 47 ; how likely to be injured by the alteration of the style, Wor. xxii. 10 ; April-fool day, wit of, Look. xxxv. 10

Arabella, verses on her singing, Sp. x. 443

Arabian Tales, qualities of Ad. xix. 20

Arabella, Mrs., the great heiress, a fellow-traveller with the Spectator in a stage-coach, Sp. vi. 132

Archne, an instance of bad temper, Wor. xxiii. 126

Aranda, countess D', why displeased with Gratian, Sp. ix. 379

Araspas and Panthea, their story from Xenophon, Sp. xii. 564

Aradian, true character of one, Guar. xiii. 23 ; story of one, 32. See Pastoral

Archer, modern, Look. xxxvii. 83

Architecture, the attributes and properties of, Sp. x. 415 ; ancient and modern compared, Ad. xxi. 127 ; how improved by the mixture of the Gothic and the Chinese, Wor. xx. 59

AL. XXXVIII.

C

Aretine made all the princes of Europe his tributaries, Sp. v. 23

Arguments, rules for the management of them, Sp. vii. 197, viii. 239 ; the most prevailing argument, 239 ; in what manner carried on by states and commonwealths, ib.

Argumentum Baculinum, explained, Sp. viii. 239

Argus, his qualifications and employment under Juno, Sp. viii. 250

Argutio, character of, Ram. xvi. 27

Argyle, duke of, his character, Tat. ii. 46

Arietta, the character of an agreeable lady, Sp. v. 11 ; her answer to the story of the Ephesian matron, ib.

Aristas and Aspasia, a happy couple, Sp. vi. 128

Aristæus, the character of a man who has the mastery of himself, Tat. iii. 167

Aristenæus, account of his letters, Sp. viii. 238

Aristippus, his saying on contentment, Sp. xii. 574

Aristotle, one of the best logicians, Sp. viii. 291 ; the inventor of syllogisms, viii. 239 ; condemned censure, Guard. xv. 135 ; his account of the world, Sp. vii. 166 ; his method of examining epic poetry, viii. 267. 273. 291. 297, ix. 315 ; observations on iambic verse, v. 39 ; remarks on tragedy, 40, 42, Ram. xviii. 139 ; definition and chronology of the first comedy, Ob. xxxiv. 135

Aristophanes, character of, Ad. xxi. 133, Ob. xxxiv. 137—140

Arithmetic, political, Sp. vii. 200

Arm, the orator's weapon, Sp. xi. 541

Arms, an exercise of them at London, Tat. ii. 41

Army, in what respects the best school, Sp. xii. 566 ; a computation of the loss sustained by an army in a campaign, vii. 180 ; proposal for a female, Id. xxvii. 5

**ria**, wife of Pætus, manner of her death, Tat. ii. 72

**rt**, the general design of it, Sp. xi. 541; those most capable of art are always fond of nature, Guar. xv. 173; should conform to taste, Sp. v. 29; works of, too imperfect to entertain the imagination, Sp. x. 414; their greatest advantage arises from their resemblance to nature, ib.; affinity of arts to manners, Wor. xxiii. 78; progress of, Id. xxvii. 63

**rt of Criticism**, a poem, Sp. viii. 253

**rthur**, king, the first who sat down to a whole roasted ox, Tat. iii. 148

**rtificers**, capital, a petition from them, Guar. xiv. 64

**rtillery**, the invention and first use of it, to whom ascribed by Milton, Sp. ix. 333

**rtillery Company of London**, an exercise of arms performed by, Tat. i. 41

**rtist**, wherein he has the advantage of an author, Sp. vii. 166; ancient artists, how nobly rewarded, and modern ones neglected, Wor. xxiii. 119; his advantages over nature, Mir. xxviii. 24; what advantages over the spectator, 48

**saph**, bishop of, preface to his sermons, Sp. ix. 384

**siatic**, rich, influence of the neighbourhood of, Loun. xxx. 17

**spasia**, a most excellent woman, Tat. i. 42, Sp. vi. 128, Guar. xiii. 2, 4; the first of the beauteous order of Love, Tat. ii. 49

**sphialtes Lake**, a discourse thereon, Guar. xiv. 60

**ss**, the schoolmen's case concerning that animal applied, Sp. vii. 191. 196. 201; story of the green ass, Look. xxxvii. 66

**ssizes**, country, described, Sp. vi. 122

**ssenter**, letter on the rudeness of, Mir. xxviii. 35

**ssentator**, see Flatterer.

- Associates, rules for the choice of, Ram. xviii. 160
- Association of honest men proposed, Sp. vi. 126,  
see Club; association for perserving liberty and  
property, letters to, Look. xxxvi. 35—38
- Assurance, modest, what, and how attained, Sp. ix.  
373; not always connected with abilities, Ram.  
xviii. 159
- Astræa, an unfortunate wife, Tat. iv. 241
- Astronomer, impertinence of, Ram. xvii. 126
- Astronomy, the study of that science recommended,  
Guar. xiv. 70
- Asturias, prince of, acknowledged heir to the crown  
of Spain, Tat. i. 5
- Atalantis, author of the, to whom a-kin, Guar. xiv.  
107
- Athaliah of Racine, part of it sublime, Guar. xiv.  
117
- Athanatus, his reflections on the near prospect of  
death, Ram. xvi. 54
- Atheism, an enemy to cheerfulness of mind, Sp. ix.  
381; unanswerable arguments against it, x. 389;  
prejudice towards it no impartiality, viii. 237;  
more grievous than religion, vi. 93
- Atheists, great zealots and bigots, Sp. vii. 185; their  
opinions monstrous and irrational, ib.; not fine  
gentlemen, vi. 75; in what manner to be treated,  
x. 389; behaviour of one in sickness, vii. 166,  
another, Guar. xiii. 39; an atheist in a storm, Sp.  
xi. 483; Tat. iii. 111; terrible exit of one, Con.  
xxv. 28; history of, 61
- Athenais, married to Theodosius, Guar. xv. 155
- Athens, abstract of the history of, Ob. xxxiv. 114, &c.
- Athenians, a remarkable instance of their public spi-  
rit and virtue, Tat. iii. 122; passion for novelty  
and theatrical entertainments, Wor. xxiii. 117;  
vision, Ob. xxxiii. 100, 101
- Attention, the true posture of, Sp. xi. 521

terbury, dean, his eloquent manner of preaching, Tat. ii. 66

ticus, his disinterested and prudent conduct in friendship, Sp. x. 385; a great genius, though not a sloven, vii. 150

torneys solve difficulties by increasing them, Tat. ii. 99

traction of bodies applied to minds, Guar. xv. 126

varice, the origin of it, Sp. v. 55; an abject passion, vii. 224: what age of man most devoted to it, Tat. iii. 120; troubles attending it, Sp. xii. 624; its region, temple, attendants, adherents, and offices described, v. 55, Tat. iii. 123; effect of a discourse on it, 124

varo, a mean spirited rich man, Tat. i. 25

action-hunter, character of, Id. xxvii. 35

audience at a play, of whom composed, Sp. xi. 502; their general behaviour, Tat. iii. 122, iv. 201; void of common sense, Sp. v. 13, viii. 290; the vicious taste of an English audience censured; xi. 502

ugust, month of, described, Sp. x. 425

ugustus Caesar, his reproof to bachelors, Sp. xi. 528; a saying of his concerning mourning for the dead, xii. 585; Virgil's praises of him, Guar. iv. 138; his request to his friends at death. Sp. x. 317

rantius, his unjust treatment of Liberalis, Ram. xviii. 163

relia, the character of a happy wife, Sp. v. 15;

lady unhappy by her beauty, Guar. xiv. 85; a view through the window in her breast, 106

rengezebe, an Indian stock-jobber, his history, and indecent manner of spending old age, Tat. ii. 6

rengezebe, a tragedy, wherein faulty, Guar. xiv. 10, Ram. xvii. 125



Auricular orthography, its uncertainty, *Wor.* xiii.  
101

Austerities, and mortifications, their use in religion,  
*Ram.* xvii. 110

Author, necessary his readers should be acquainted with his person and temper, *Sp.* v. 1 ; his opinion of his own performance, 4, *Tat.* ii. 92 ; in what manner one author is a mole to another, *Sp.* vi. 124 ; wherein an author has the advantage of an artist, vii. 166 ; ought to take care what he writes, *ib.* ; for what most to be admired, ix. 855 ; account of one raising contributions, *Guar.* xiv. 58 ; putting his name to his works often attended with inconveniencies, *Sp.* x. 451 ; an atheistical author, vii. 166 ; precedence of authors settled according to the bulk of their works, xi. 529 ; their vanity, v. 9 ; an expedient made use of by those who write for the stage, 51 ; what sort of persons most agreeable to young authors, 4 ; case of an author entering the world, *Ram.* xvi. 1 ; the hopes of authors, 2 ; the neglect of, the most dreadful mortification, *ib.* ; the folly of endeavouring to acquire fame merely by writing, 3 ; discouragements to which authors are exposed, *ib.* ; their proper task, *ib.* ; acquisition of fame difficult, and its possession precarious, 23 ; the great difference between the productions of the same author accounted for, 24 ; literary fame destined to various measures of duration, xvii. 106, xviii. 146 ; principally owing to the influence of curiosity or pride, xvii. 106 ; naturally fond of their own productions, xvi. 56 ; deluded by the hopes of immortal reputation, xvii. 106 ; their proper rank and usefulness in society, xviii. 136 ; difference between an author's writings and his conversation, xvi. 14 : danger of succeeding a great author, xvii. 86 ; necessity of literary courage, xviii. 137 ; an author travelling in

quest of his own character, 146; directions to, 176; sale of the manuscripts of, Ad. xix. 6; long sufferings, humility, and temperance of, Wor. xxii. 20; not absolutely and at all times an object of contempt, 57; encomium on English authors, xxiii. 137; modern, proposal for an hospital for, xxiv. 159; advised to get themselves hanged to procure a sale for their works, 173; vanity of, Con. xxv. 29; an author offering his assistance, xxvi. 70; complaining of vails, ib.; on the character of, 114, 116; mortifications of, Id. xxvii. 55; inattentive to themselves, 102; vanity of, in prefixing their prints to their works, Ob. xxxii. 3; of the past and present times considered, xxxiii. 82, 83; trade and tricks of authorship, Look. xxxvi. 45

authority, the prescriptions of, confounded with the laws of nature, Ram. xviii. 156; parental, often exerted with rigour, 148

automaton, account of, Loun. xxx. 22

autumn, lady, her behaviour at church, Tat. iii. 140

autumn, indulgence of melancholy at that season, Loun. xxxi. 93; thoughts on, Look. xxxvii. 80

axe, a poem in the shape of one, Sp. v. 58

## B.

abbblers, greater mischiefs than fire and sword, Sp. vii. 218

abel, the tower of, Sp. 10. 415

abylon, the walls, gardens, and temple of, Sp. x. 415

acon fitch, who entitled to it, at Whichenover in Staffordshire, Sp. xii. 607; demands for it, 608

acon, lord, character of, Sp. xii. 554, Tat. iv. 267;

a prayer composed by him, ib.; his comparison of

a book well written, Sp. 5, 10; his sentiments of

- poetry the truest and best ever written, Tat. iii. 108 ; prescribes a poem on Prospect as conducive to health, Sp. x. 411 ; observations on envy, v. 19 ; of the pleasures of taste, x. 447 ; on his history of Henry the Seventh, Guar. xiii. 25 ; his legacy to his countrymen and foreigners, Tat. iii. 133 ; his reflections on beautiful women, Ram. xvi. 38 ; opinion of his moral essays, xvii. 106 ; observation of, Wor. xxii. 2
- Badajos, account of a battle there, Tat. i. 17 ; marshal Boufflers' letter to the French king after the battle of Badajos, ii. 77
- Bagnios, their connexion with the theatre, Wor. xxii. 9
- Bag-pipe, to what sort of persons applicable in conversation, Tat. iii. 153 ; a club of, ib.
- Bags of money transformed into sticks and paper, Sp. v. 3
- Baillet, his collection of critical decisions, Ram. xvii. 93
- Balance, Jupiter's, in Homer and Virgil, compared with a passage in Scripture, Sp. x. 463
- Baldness makes not a head the wiser, Sp. xi. 497
- Ballads, old, admired by the greatest geniuses and critics, Sp. vi. 85 ; pastoral, a criticism on them, Guar. xiii. 40 ; singers, their society of benefit to the community, Wor. xxiv. 149
- Ballance, merchant, the treatment of one who attempted to debauch his wife, Tat. iii. 136
- Balls, charity, Look. xxxvi. 41
- Balzac, M., greatness of mind visible in all his writings, Sp. ix. 355
- Bamboo, Benjamin, contrives to make a shrew philosophically useful, Sp. xi. 482
- Banbury, famous for cakes and zeal, Tat. iv. 220
- Bankers, why they should take poems for bills, Tat. ii. 43

miseries attending it, Sp. x. 428, 456  
 assador, his letter to his master, giving  
 of the English, Sp. xii. 557  
 r, signor, his improvement of the French  
 v. 29

ppeals from, how managed, Sp. x. 394  
 hat, Sp. vi. 139; an attendant on ty-  
 t. iii. 161

onveniences attending their being good  
 Guar. xiii. 50

r., reason of his success with the ladies,  
 6; Will, desires one of the Lizards for  
 ar. xiii. 38

Smithfield; character of a buyer of bar-  
 xvii. 35, Loun. xxxi. 79

e churchwarden, Look. xxxv. 3; opi-  
 aste, xxxvii. 74

Joshua, the Achilles of the modern  
 p. viii. 245; his edition of Homer recom-  
 tat. iii. 143

in England, reflections thereon, Sp. x.

hat little sleep he took, Ad. xix. 39

life of George, Look. xxxvii. 78

arl, made prisoner in Portugal, Tat. i. 17

an excellent player, Tat. i. 1; requested  
 widow at Mr. Bickerstaff's funeral, i. 7

ton, his story, Guar. xv. 148

the English naturally inclined to it, Sp.  
 sometimes the effect of studious retire-  
 n. xviii. 157, 159; frequently produced  
 gh an opinion of our own importance,  
 edies of, ib.

lentinus, history of him and his son, Sp.

applied to conversation, Tat. iii. 153;  
 st likely to be found, ib.; with what in-

- strument matched, 157; exposed to sale by lottery, 166
- Bastards, their hardships, as such, represented, Sp. vii. 203; cruelty of deserting, Ad. xxi. 134
- Bastile, the exercise of a gentleman in that prison, Sp. vi. 116
- Bachelor's scheme to govern a wife, Tat. i. 10; an inquisition on them, Sp. ix. 320; story of an old one, Wor. xxii. 9; complaint of, xxiii. 115; puzzled how to dispose of his property, 129; lounge, insignificance of, Loun. xxx. 26
- Bath, customs of that place, Guar. xv. 174; commotions there, Tat. i. 26; waters commended, Guar. xv. 174; characters at, Ad. xxi. 129; miraculous cures performed there by the World, Wor. xxiii. 70
- Bath, wife of, a comedy, characterized, Guar. xiii. 50
- Batson's coffee-house, characters at, Con. xxv. 1
- Battle of Badajos, Tat. i. 17; of Blaregnies, ii. 63, 64; near Mons, 63, 64; of critics, 65
- Battles, description of them in history seldom understood, Sp. x. 428; produces little effect on sympathy, Ad. xxi. 110; description of one by A. Boyer, Mir. xxix. 107
- Baubles, by whom brought to perfection, Tat. iii. 142
- Bawd, a mother so to her own daughter, Guar. xiii. 17; letter from one to a noble lord, Sp. viii. 274; the artifices of, vii. 205, viii. 266, 274, Wor. xxiii. 97
- Bawdry, written only in dearth of invention, Sp. v. 51
- Bawdy-houses frequented by wise men out of stratagem, Sp. vii. 190
- Bawlers, perplexing impertinents, Sp. vii. 148.
- Baxter, Mr., what he represents as a great blessing, Sp. xii. 598; his writings found under Christmas pies, vi. 84; his last words, x. 445; more last words,

ib.; his incitement to the present exercise of charity, *Ram.* xvii. 71

style, *Mons.*, his opinion of libels, *Sp.* x. 451

eyes, *Mr.*, his expedient in the theatre, *Tat.* i. 6

cadlestaff, his testimony of a reformation at puppet-show at Oxford, *Tat.* ii. 45

eans, why to be abstained from, *Tat.* iv. 240

ear, meaning of that word explained, *Tat.* i. 38

ear-baiting, a barbarous custom, *Guar.* xiv. 61

ear-garden, account of a combat there, *Sp.* x. 436; diversions condemned, *Tat.* iii. 134; cheats practised, *Sp.* x. 449; a method to improve it, vi. 141; bear-gardens of antiquity, *Tat.* i. 31

cards, in former ages, supposed a type of wisdom, *Sp.* ix. 321, see Baldness; instances of homage paid to them, 331; at what time they flourished most in this nation, *ib.*; ill consequences of introducing the use of them at present, *ib.*; *Hudibras'* beard described, *ib.*

casts, trial of, a vision, *Con.* xxv. 12

au compared with a quaker, *Sp.* xii. 631; a beau's head dissected, viii. 255; academic beau described, *Guar.* xiii. 10; a species to be commiserated, xiv. 62; character of, *Wor.* xxiii. 136

aufort, cardinal, dying scene of, *Sp.* vii. 210

aver, the haberdasher, a great politician, *Sp.* v. 49

au-monde, plan of a newspaper to be so called, *Ad.* xix. 35; the inventors of unintelligible writing, *Wor.* xxii. 24

auties, male and female, very untractable, fantastical, impertinent, and disagreeable, *Sp.* vi. 87, 144; expect great allowances, but never give any, vi. 87; when to be accounted plagiaries, v. 4; professed beauties as insufferable as professed wits, 33; distresses of the lower order of beauties, vii. 155

auty, defined by philosophers, *Sp.* vi. 144; the

- force and efficacy of it, v. 33, vii. 144, viii. 302, xi. 510, Tat. i. 10 ; nothing makes its way more directly to the soul, Sp. vii. 144, x. 412 ; different notions of it, 412 ; the secret of improving it, v. 33, viii. 302 ; heightened by motion, x. 406 ; in a virtuous woman makes her more virtuous, viii. 302 ; how long it ought to be the care of the fair sex, Tat. ii. 61 ; inconveniencies attending it, Guar. xiv. 85 ; at war with fortitude, xv. 152 ; the town overstocked with it, Tat. iv. 195 ; a second kind of beauty, Sp. x. 412 ; of objects considered, ib. ; imperfect beauty defined by Mr. Prior, Guar. xiv. 85 ; beauty, a mental quality, merely relative and comparative, Ram. xvii. 92 ; disadvantages incident to such as are celebrated for it, xvii. 130 ; folly of anxiety about it, ib. ; miseries of a beauty, 133 ; beauty produced by moral sentiment, Ad. xi. 82 ; peculiar charms of artless beauty, Wor. xxiii. 105 ; true idea of, Id. xxvii. 82 ; philosophical opinions of, Mir. xxviii. 3
- Bedford coffee-house, characters at, Con. xxv. 1.
- Bedlam, project for erecting a new one, Tat. iii. 125. 174 ; for whom designed, 127. 174 ; distribution of the apartments there, 175 ; a visit to, Ad. xxi. 109, Wor. xxii. 23
- Bedstead, iron. See Procrustes.
- Bec, verses to, Look. xxxv. 18
- Bees and beens, have beens, and shall be, dissertation on, Id. xxvii. 36
- Beef, the food of our robust ancestors, Tat. iii. 148 ; the breakfast of queen Elizabeth's maids of honour, ib.
- Beef-eaters, the order of, Tat. iii. 148
- Beggars, a great grievance, Sp. x. 430 ; their eloquence profitable, Sp. xii. 613 ; sir Andrew Freeport's opinion of them, viii. 232 ; why they should never be encouraged by traders, ib. ; Scarecrow

ar, compared with a wicked man of sense,  
 nduct of a church, Ad. xix. 28  
 . account of one of her comedies, Wor.

reme. See God.

e of, considered, Sp. xi. 519 ; imaginary,

his ingenious device, Sp. v. 28

aracter of, Ram. xviii. 191

. an ignorant clown, his behaviour at lady  
 , Tat. i. 37

e, etymology of, Sp. v. 28

on the married devil, transcript from,  
 iii. 96

t woman of good sense without affectation,  
 126 ; song upon, Sp. xi. 470

is, directions for bestowing them with a  
 p. viii. 292

, essay on, Sp. xii. 601 ; not founded on

, 588 ; always attended with satisfaction,

ual, the great end of society, Ram. xvi.

extent of it to be adjusted by the rules of  
 b.

t always entitled to gratitude, Ram. xviii.

e, natural to man, Sp. xii. 601 ; not pre-

ry self-love, 588 ; checks on that amiable

01 ; the seeds of it implanted in the hu-

, Guar. xv. 126 ; urged from the misery

le, Ad. xxi. 132

character of, contrasted with that of Flo-  
 xix. 16

se, his magnet for detecting incontinence,  
 ii. 199

dam, her maxim for the ladies, Tat. ii. 84

., quotation of, on the death of an old

m, Wor. xxii. 51

II.

D



- Bernard, Mons., a French banker, consequences of his failure, Tat. i. 3. 5. 29 ; offers to his creditors, 9
- Bets, practice of, Con. xxv. 15
- Betterton, the celebrated player, his character, Tat. i. 1, ii. 71 ; iii. 167 ; invitation to his benefit, 157 ; account of his funeral, 167
- Betty, Miss, her history, Guar. xv. 159. See James, William
- Beveredge, bishop, a sublime passage in his work, Guar. xiv. 74
- Bias, his saying of calumny, Guar. xv. 135
- Bible, purity of the, Ad. xx. 90
- Biblis, every woman's rival, Sp. vii. 187
- Bickerstaff, Isaac, his genealogy, Tat. i. 11, ii. 75 ; how his race was improved, 75 ; epitome of his life, 89 ; an adept in astronomy, i. 2, iii. 124 ; of the society for reformation of manners, i. 3 ; a benefactor to Grub-street, iv. 229 ; gives advice for his own sake, i. 1. 4 ; expects hush-money, i. 26 ; not in partnership with Lilly, ii. 96 ; did not compound with the milliners and toymen, i. 30 ; caught writing nonsense, ii. 59 ; his amours, ii. 91, iii. 107. 117, iv. 248 : a design to marry him, ii. 91 ; contents of his scrutoire, ii. 78 ; his will, i. 7 ; extraordinary cures performed by him at his lodgings, 34 ; disposes of his three nephews, i. 39 ; entertains his nephews and a lady, iv. 207 ; vindicated from injuring a person by satire, ii. 71. 74 ; received at the theatre with extraordinary civility, iii. 122 ; entertained at the house of a friend who eats well, iii. 148 ; purchases a ticket in the lottery, 124 ; writes to the French king, iv. 190 ; his adventures in a journey to the Land's End, 192
- Bickerstaff, Margery, methods used to divorce her from marriage, Tat. iii. 151
- Bickerstaff, Samuel, his advice to his son and daughter, Tat. iv. 189

or Bignell, Mrs., a comedian, commended, 370, Tat. i. 11, Guar. xiii. 50 ; acts the y Wife, Tat. i. 3 ; furnished with a dress ie wardrobe of the Lizards, Guar. xiii. 50 preserving female game, Sp. ix. 326 ; of ty, an unanswerable argument of a provi- Sp. viii. 289. See Mortality.

ite scold, behaviour of, Tat. iv. 204

Humphrey, his proposal for printing a dis- on horns, Guar. xv. 124

er, dialogue between and a kennel-scraper, cxxv. 11

y, entertaining and instructive, Ram. xvi. what means rendered disgustful and use- . ; defects of, Ad. xix. 4 ; how best per- , Id. xxvii. 84 ; modern, Look. xxxv. 11 ; ative, 12 ; biographical apparatus, ib. ; mitted in Boswell's Life of Johnson, xxxvii.

philosopher, his saying concerning a greedy after happiness, Sp. xii. 574 ; remarks on ek pastorals, Guar. xiii. 29

icacy of, in restraining travelling, Wor. xxii.

air example proposed to imitation, Guar. xv. ow affected by colours, Sp. x. 412 ; a cage- the opera, v. 5 ; proposals for their better on, 36 ; observations on their conjugal and l affections, vi. 125

de of, Tat. i. 11, see Ancestry, Genealogy, æ ; the best proof of it in a lady's com- , Wor. xxii. 41 ; privileges of, xxiii. 81 ; s of examined, 114

ugh at mistakes of their own production, 47

kind of mongrel wit, exposed, Sp. v. 47, xi.

- Bisset, brigadier, his good office to Mr. Steele, acknowledged, Tat. iv. 271
- Biton and Cleobis, their story applied, Sp. xi. 483
- Black-bird, elegy on, Ad. xix. 37
- Black-horse ordinary in Holborn, an adventure there, Tat. iii. 135
- Blackmore, Sir Richard, his observations on poetry, Sp. v. 6 ; his generous purpose in writing, ib.
- Bladder and string, modern music applied, Tat. iii. 153
- Blame, see Praise.
- Blank, some account of his family and circumstances, Sp. xii. 563
- Blank verse, most proper for tragedy, Sp. v. 39.
- Blanket, when that discipline is necessary, Guar. xiv. 72
- Blanks, who to be accounted so in society, Sp. v. 20
- Blaregnies, victory of, Tat. ii. 65
- Blast, Lady, her character, Sp. x. 457
- Blessed, the, their employment in a future state, Sp. xii. 626. See Heaven.
- Blindness cured by Mr. Grant, story of, Tat. ii. 55
- Blockheads apt to admire one another, Tat. iv. 196 ; an affected one described, Wor. xxiii. 120
- Blood, by what tainted, Guar. xv. 137 ; proposal to erect the bloods' gallery, Ad. xxi. 98 ; remarks on the character of a, 100, Wor. xxiii. 136 ; in petticoats, Con. xxv. 52
- Blue-mantle, Lady, turns malice into mirth, Sp. x. 427
- Blunder, Major, buys muskets without touch-holes, Tat. ii. 61
- Blunt, Mr., character of, Look. xxxv. 3 ; opinions on taste, xxxvii. 74
- Blushing, the livery both of guilt and innocence, Sp. x. 390. See Modesty, Bashfulness.
- Board-wages, ill effect of that custom, Sp. vi. 88

- Boarding-schools for young ladies, Wor. xx. 40; plan of one, Look. xxxv. 8.
- Boatswain, Dampier's, contrivance to prevent being eaten, Tat. ii. 62
- Boccalini's fable of a grasshopper, applied, Sp. ix. 355; animadversions on critics, viii. 291; despatches from Parnassus, xi. 514
- Bodily exercises, what sorts encouraged by the Athenians, Sp. vii. 161; bodily wits, Tat. ii. 45
- Bodkin, Tim's, letter on short swords, Guar. xv. 145
- Body, human, the work of a transcendently wise and powerful Being, Sp. xi. 543
- Boerhaave, reflections on the execution of criminals, Ram. xvii. 114.
- Boethius, translated by Chaucer, Id. xxvii. 69
- Boileau, Mons., censured, Sp. vii. 209; wherein his satires are faulty, ib.; his account of the sublime, Guar. xiv. 117; on the power of diction, Ram. xviii. 168; his absence of mind, Ad. xx. 87; his satires, xxi. 133; remarks upon French operas, Wor. xxiii. 98
- Bolingbroke, Lord, absurdity of, Con. xxv. 12
- Bombardiers, who to be accounted such, Tat. ii. 88
- Bonnet's Inquiries concerning Christianity, quotations from, Ob. xxxiii. 60
- Bonosus, a drunken Briton, a saying concerning, Sp. xii. 569
- Books, the proper use of, Sp. v. 37; how to be valued, Tat. ii. 80; reduced to their quintessence, Sp. vi. 124; the legacies of great geniuses, vii. 166; a choice collection of them, Guar. xiv. 60; a great book a great evil, Sp. vi. 123; the study of, not sufficient to literary eminence, Ram. xviii. 154; the food of the mind, Wor. xxii. 64; physic of the mind, xxiii. 70; different effects on different constitutions, ib.; a meditation among them, xxiv. 140; list of, for a polite circulating library, Con.

- xxv. 24; fall into neglect, Id. xxvii. 59; multiplied by useless competitions, 85
- Book-hunters, Look. xxxvi. 33
- Booksellers, their complaint against parson Plagus, Tat. iv. 269, see Stationer, Title-page; the patrons of learning, Wor. xxii. 20
- Bosoms, naked, a great grievance, Guar. xiv. 116; the pope's order against them, 116. 118. 121, Look. xxxvi. 54
- Bossu, character of, Ad. xx. 49
- Boswell's Life of Johnson, sheet omitted in, Look. xxxvii. 79
- Boufflers, marshal, a letter from him to the French king after a battle, Tat. ii. 77
- Bouhours, Mons., the most penetrating of the French critics, Sp. v. 62
- Boul, Mr., his auction of pictures, Sp. vii. 226
- Bourignon, Madame de, foundress of the Pietists, her extraordinary gifts and talents, Tat. iii. 126
- Bouts-rimés, what, Sp. v. 60
- Bow, long, the English obliged by statute to exercise it, Sp. viii. 261
- Boxing-match, account of, Con. xxv. 30
- Boyer, A., description of a battle by, Mir. xxix. 107
- Boyle, Mr., his virtue and generosity, Guar. xv. 175; how his life was spent, Sp. xii. 554; the profound veneration he had for the name of God, xi. 531; Robert, philosophy improved by his discoveries, Ram. xvii. 106; his opinion of the best expedients for promoting manufactures, xviii. 201
- Boys, their delights cheap and innocent, Guar. xiv. 62
- Bozaldab, an Eastern story, Ad. xx. 76
- Bracegirdle, Mrs., an excellent player, Tat. i. 1
- Bracelet, the letter on, Id. xxvii. 39
- Bracton, Mr. his opinion concerning the correction of scolds, Sp. xi. 479

stable, an asylum against the passions, Wor. ii. 48

is, spirit of, in orange-flower water, Tat. ii. 94  
shes-maker's lady, her boast in the stage-coach, or. xxii. 41

ling, fine, distinguished from good, Sp. vi. 66 ;  
en mistaken, Tat. iv. 215 ; great revolution  
rein, Sp. vi. 119. See Good Breeding.

ty, when necessary to an author, Ram. xvi. 1  
t. See Segonia.

ry, a successful way of arguing, Sp. viii. 239 ;  
most prevailing way of making one's court, x.  
t: none in liquors, Guar. xv. 160 ; reflections  
bribery with coals, Tat. ii. 73 ; a notable expe-  
nt to prevent it at elections, ib. ; an essay and  
m on, i. 42 ; a solicitor in the temple of ava-  
s, iii. 123

, disappointment of an old one, Wor. xxii. 33  
-cake, a vision, Con. xxvi. 95

e, inquisitorial, story of, Look. xxxvii. 67

et Howd'ye, her lady's advertisement concern-  
her, Tat. iv. 245

, Sir Liberal, saved from sharpers, Tat. ii. 73  
n particularly fruitful in religions, Tat. iv. 259  
h ladies distinguished from Picts, Sp. vi. 41  
e, lady Harriet, a mad virtuoso, Ad. xxi. 109  
iels, Mr., advice to, Wor. xxii. 64

a, Betty, a servant, history of, Id. xxvii. 26, 29  
er, account of a younger, Mir. xxix. 69

a, Tom, introduces a new method of writing,  
xii. 576

ae, Mr. Simon, remarkable lunacy of, Ad. xx.

, Lord, duel with Sir Edward Sackville, Guar.  
129. 133

, Michael, anecdotes of, Mir. xxviii. 36

oy, character of, Ad. xx. 49

- Brunetta and Phillis, their adventures, Sp. vi. 80
- Brunette, Colonel, a very pretty fellow, Tat. i. 24
- Brussels Postscript, remarks on that poem, Tat. ii. 46
- Brutes, cruelty towards them condemned, Tat. iii. 134. See Animals
- Bruyere, Mons., his satire on the French, Tat. ii. 57; his character of an absent man, Sp. vi. 77; characters of, Ad. xx. 49; reply to, xxi. 128; character of, Mir. xxviii. 31; characters from, Look. xxxvi. 55
- Bublenia, angry about the tucker, Tat. iii. 109
- Buck, Timothy's, answer to James Miller's challenge, Sp. x. 436; character of a buck, Ad. xxi. 100; hospital for, Wor. xxii. 23; terrible exit of one, Con. xxv. 28; their frolics, 54
- Buckingham, Duke of, invented the manufacturing of glass, Sp. xi. 509
- Buckley, Mr., a drawcansir, Tat. i. 18
- Buffoonery censured, Sp. x. 443
- Building, errors in undertaking it, Guar. xiii. 6
- Bull-dog's engagement with the Friseur, Id. xxvii. 7
- Bullen, see Anne Boleyme
- Bullock and Norris, the comedians, Sp. v. 44; parallel between Bullock and Penkethman, Tat. iv. 188; to attend Mr. Bickerstaff's funeral, i. 7
- Bumpers, necessity of, a damnable doctrine, Sp. xi. 474. See Drinking
- Burial service of the Church of England very solemn, Guar. xiii. 21
- Burlesque, two kinds, Sp. viii. 249; burlesque authors the delight of ordinary readers, xii. 616. 625; burlesque humour, 616; ancient and modern compared, Ad. xxi. 133
- Burlington, Earl of, his saying on the rebuilding of St. Paul's, Wor. xxii. 50
- Burns, Robert, the Ayrshire ploughman, account of, Loun. xxxi. 97

- Burnet, Dr.**, some passages in his Theory of the Earth considered, Sp. vi. 143. 146; fate of, Id. xxvii. 34
- Burnet's bishop**, history, fate of, Id. xxvii. 65
- Burying-ground**, on a new plan, Con. xxvi. 131
- Business**, learned men best qualified for it, Sp. xi. 469; men of, generally erroneous in their similitudes, x. 421; the neglect of it foolish and pernicious, Ram. xviii. 181, 182; high and brilliant talents not conducive to success in, Loun. xxx. 39; defence of literary pursuits in men of, xxxi. 100
- Bussy, D'Amboise**, his scheme to be taken notice of at court, Sp. x. 467
- Bustle, Lady**, her active life in the country, Ram. xvi. 51; character of a bustler, xxvii. 19; bustle of idleness, 48; misapplied activity, Loun. xxxi. 78
- Busy Body**, character of that comedy, Tat. i. 19
- Busy, Lady**, described, Tat. iv. 248; Mrs., her singular character, Ram. xviii. 138
- Busy world**, divided into virtuous and vicious, Sp. xii. 624
- But**, the particle, used too frequently, Tat. i. 38
- Button, Daniel**, his complaint concerning twisting off buttons, Guar. xiv. 85; not eloquent, 84
- Butts**, description and qualifications of them, Sp. v. 47; adventure of a butt on the Thames, vii. 175

## C

- Cacoethes**, or itch of writing, an epidemical distemper, Sp. xii. 582
- Cadaroque**, meaning of that word, Tat. iii. 171; to whom applied by the Indian kings, ib.
- Cadences in poetic numbers** considered, Ram. xvii. 94
- Cadmus**, the inventor of letters, Wor. xxii. 24
- Cadogan**, major-general, at Brussels, Tat. i. 1; wounded before Mons, ii. 76



**Cælia**, her unhappy marriage with **Palamede**, Tat. iv. 198 ; the pretty, advised to hold her tongue, Sp. x. 404 ; why so long a maid, Tat. i. 5

**Cælicola**, wherein of the same use to his friends as an angel, Tat. iv. 211

**Cæsar**, **Augustus**, see **Augustus**

**Cæsar**, **Julius**, compared with **Alexander**, Tat. i. 6 ; his activity and perseverance, Sp. ix. 374 ; his character in **Sallust** chiefly made up of good nature, vii. 169 ; **Mr. Waller's** opinion of him, 224 ; wherein to be imitated, viii. 231 ; an instance of his modesty, vi. 86 ; his behaviour to **Catullus**, v. 23 ; his reproof to an ill reader, vi. 147 ; a frequent saying of his, viii. 256 ; lost his life by neglecting the caution of a **Roman** augur, x. 395 ; an edition of his **Commentaries**, **Clarke's**, ix. 367

**Caius Gracchus**, regulated his voice by a pitch-pipe, Sp. vii. 228

**Calamities**, the general source of them, **Guar.** xiii. 1 ; very rarely can be distinguished from blessings, Sp. xi. 483 ; the merit of suffering patiently under them, ix. 312 ; distributed, xii. 558, 559 ; whimsical, 558. See **Afflictions**, **Anxieties**.

**Calculation**, moral uses of, **Look.** xxxv. 25

**Caligula**, his nurse accustomed herself to moisten her nipples with blood, Sp. viii. 246 ; his monstrous wish, v. 16, viii. 246

**Calisthenes**, his wit accompanied with sound judgment, Sp. x. 422

**Callicoat**, acquitted in the Court of Honour, Tat. iv. 259

**Calliope**, a romantic poetess, history of, **Ob.** xxxii. 5—7

**Calumny**, a great offence, Sp. xii. 594 ; ill effects of it, x. 451 ; rules against it, xii. 594

**Cambray**, **Archbishop** of, account of his work on the *Existence of God*, **Guar.** xiv. 69 ; his education of

- a daughter recommended, Sp. vi. 95 ; on his Telemachus, Tat. iii. 156 ; the cause of his disgrace, Guar. xiii. 48
- ambrick, the linen-draper, indicted in the Court of Honour, Tat. iv. 259
- ambridge, mathematical studies too much prized at, Con. xxvi. 107
- amilla in Virgil, a true woman in one particular, Sp. v. 15 ; exit of the person who performed that character in the opera, Tat. i. 20 ; applauded at Venice, Sp. x. 443 ; her affected disrelish of her own sex, Ram. xvii. 115
- amillus, his behaviour to his son endears the ties of blood, Sp. viii. 263
- amp, wherein the best school, Sp. xii. 566
- ampaign, character of that poem, Tat. ii. 43
- ampbell, the dumb fortune-teller, Sp. xi. 474
- ancrum, his merit, Tat. i. 24
- andidus, a generous character, misfortunes of, Ad. xx. 62
- andour, the benefit of it, Sp. ix. 382
- ane, worn out of affectation, Tat. ii. 77 ; petition to wear one, 80 ; different in their kinds and value, ii. 142 ; trials concerning them, Sp. vi. 103
- andia, an antiquated beauty, Sp. viii. 301
- ant, the original and signification of it, Sp. vi. 147 ; of modern men of wit, Tat. i. 2
- antabrigius, his character, Wor. xxiii. 92
- antilenus, the low taste of, Ram. xviii. 177
- apacities of children not duly considered in their education, Sp. viii. 307
- aprice often supplies the place of reason, Sp. vii. 191
- aprioles, a decoration on the heads of the ladies, Con. xxvi. 112
- aptator, a legacy-hunter, history of, Ram. xviii. 197, 198
- arazan, the avaricious, an eastern story, Ad. xxi. 132

Carbuncle, Dr., his dye, Sp. v. 52; a character, Wor. xxiii. 90

Cardan, what he says of the affliction of love, Guar. xiii. 7

Cards, take the place of poetry, Tat. i. 1; folly of, Ram. xvi. 15, see Gaming; absurdity of fretting at them, Wor. xxii. 7; innocent and useful, ib.; the grand inducement for people's coming to town, xxiii. 104; ill consequences of, xxiv. 177; Sunday the most convenient day for, 179; allegorical meaning of, 167; intended duty on taken into consideration, 179

Care, what man has most, Sp. xii. 574; what ought to be the chief care, vi. 122; not to be got rid of, by aspiring to greatness, Wor. xxiv. 174

Care, Dorothy, complaint of, Guar. xv. 171

Careless, Frank, opposed to Fop Nice, Tat. i. 14

Careless Husband, a comedy born within the theatre, Tat. iii. 182

Caricatures, what, Sp. xi. 537

Carneades, the philosopher, his definition of beauty, Sp. vi. 144

Carte, the historian, his knowledge of somebody, Wor. xxii. 24

Cartes, Des, see Des Cartes.

Cartesian accounts for the ideas formed in the fancy by a single circumstance in the memory, Sp. x. 417

Cartoons at Hampton Court, described, Sp. vii. 226; viii. 244

Case, Dr., got more by a short distich than Mr. Dryden gained by all his writings, Tat. iv. 240

Cases in love, answered, Sp. xii. 614

Casimir Liszinski, a Polish atheist, the manner of his punishment, Sp. x. 389

Cassius, Caius, the proof he gave of his temper in his childhood, Sp. vii. 157

- astabella, an eminent prude, Tat. iii. 126  
 astilian husband and wife, their story a caution to the fair sex, Sp. vii. 198  
 astle-builder, who, Sp. vii. 167  
 at, a great contributor to harmony, Sp. ix. 361 ; speculations on an old and young cat, xii. 626. See Antipathies.  
 atiline, Tully's character of him, Sp. x. 386  
 at-call, a dissertation on that instrument, Sp. ix. 361  
 ato, an instance of his probity, Sp. xii. 557 ; a beauty in his character, Tat. iii. 112 ; respect paid him at the theatre, Sp. x. 446 ; arguments for the immortality of the soul, xi. 537 ; seriously maintained a philosophical rant, viii. 243 ; Sallust's remarks on him, 255  
 ato Junior, his advice to Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iv. 195  
 ato, the tragedy, commended, Guar. xiii. 33. 43, xiv. 59 ; beautiful similes in it, 64 ; prologue and epilogue to, xiii. 33  
 atullus's lampoon on Julius Cæsar, Sp. v. 23  
 ave of Trophonius described, Sp. xii. 598 ; experiments tried there, 599  
 ustic, colonel, severe remarks of, on the age, Loun. xxx. 4. 6. 14. 31—33 ; the clergyman of his parish, 40 ; visit from his relation, xxxi. 95  
 ution, its connexion with hope, Ram. xvii. 119  
 utton, a translator, as well as printer, Id. xxvii. 69  
 abes, table of, a beautiful allegory, Tat. iii. 161  
 acil, sir William's, letter to sir Henry Norris, Wor. xxiii. 75  
 alamico, his will, Tat. iv. 261  
 alibacy, a great evil to a nation, Sp. xi. 528, Tat. iv. 261. See Augustus, Bachelors.  
 elimena, loses her lover by displaying too much, Wor. xxii. 39

- Censor, necessity of the office, Tat. iii. 144; Roman and British censors compared, iii. 162; of marriages, Sp. viii. 308; of small wares, v. 16
- Censure, grievous to human nature, Guar. xv. 135; a tax, by whom and for what paid to the public, Sp. vi. 101; how borne by philosophers, Guar. xv. 135; should not mislead us, Sp. xii. 610; censurers punished severely after death, Tat. iii. 156; fondness for censure derived from an imagined superiority, Ram. xvi. 2; when equitable and laudable, 50
- Cento on Shakspeare's birth-day, Wor. xxiv. 179
- Ceremony, invention and use of it, Tat. i. 30; inconveniences attending it, Sp. vi. 119
- Cervantes, Michael, his discerning spirit, Tat. iii. 178
- Cestus of Venus described, Tat. iii. 147
- Chair, mathematical, Sp. v. 25; elbow, for what purpose, Tat. iv. 268; complaint of a chairman, Id. xxvii. 28
- Challenge, the style of it, Tat. i. 25; sober challenges, Guar. xv. 129; articles of war respecting, Ad. xx. 70; form of, Con. xxv. 31
- Chambermaids, their complaints, Sp. ix. 366
- Chamont, his saying of Monimia's misfortune, Sp. x. 395; his character of the male sex, vii. 198
- Chancery court, why erected, Sp. xii. 564
- Chances, a comedy, character of, Tat. iv. 191
- Chanticleer, Job, his petition, Tat. iii. 134. See Cock-fighting.
- Chaplains, a discourse concerning them, Tat. iv. 255; to persons of quality ought to be respected, Guar. xv. 166; appointed by stewards, Sp. xii. 609; a chaplain ill used, Guar. xv. 163; character of Sir Roger de Coverley's chaplain, Sp. vi. 106; sea chaplains, Con. xxvi. 84
- Chapel-clerk, explained, Tat. ii. 72; caught in a garret, 69

ice-house, characters at, Con. xxv. 1  
 which the most odious in human nature,  
 19 ; characters in romances should be  
 good, Ram. xvi. 4 ; the general inclina-  
 tion of those of others considered, xviii. 164 ;  
 frequently mistaken, Ad. xix. 16 ; na-  
 ture and England compared, Mir. xxviii.  
 drawing characters in writing, 31 ; de-  
 scribing trifles, Loun. xxx. 12 ; by hats, ib.  
 and the fashionable follies of modern life,  
 . 100

virtue of the heart, Guar. xv. 166 ; the  
 glorious, Sp. vii. 177 ; a proof of the di-  
 vinity of the Christian religion, Guar. xv. 126 ;  
 the charity of Nestor Ironside, 166 ; to  
 be led by justice, Ram. xvii. 81 : public  
 Worship. xxiv. 170 ; no such thing as post-  
 erity, ib. ; charities and hospitals, Id.  
 what, 89 ; charity balls, Look. xxxvi. 41  
 schools recommended, Guar. xiv. 105 ; great  
 of true public spirit, Sp. viii. 294 ; ought  
 to be encouraged, x. 430

a picture of, with the book of Psalms  
 in it, Sp. v. 58 ; a review of events in his  
 xxxiii. 54

his gaieties and familiarities, Sp. vi. 78,  
 is present to the Ugly Club, vi. 78 ; his  
 the propagation of wantonness, Wor. xxii.

Great, his behaviour to his secretary,  
 a love with his daughter, Sp. vii. 181  
 Sweden, a great projector, Ad. xxi. 99  
 a toyman, his great genius in canes and  
 shoes, Tat. iii. 142  
 and Maria, history of, Ad. xx. 54—56  
 his character of, Ram. xviii. 177  
 his, a merchant, his character and wealth,

- Guar. xiii. 9 ; borrowed many of his maxims from Mons. Colbert, 52
- Charybdis, her disposition to profuse expenses, Ram. xvii. 115
- Chastity, the noblest male qualification, Guar. xiii. 45 ; the greatest point of honour in women, Sp. vi. 99 ; its value instanced in Scipio, Tat. ii. 58 ; how esteemed by the heathens, Sp. xii. 579 ; chastity of renown, xi. 480 ; in a wife, an overvalue for it apt to make her forgetful of the other virtues, Wor. xxii. 57
- Charms, none can supply the place of virtue, Sp. x. 395. See Beauty.
- Chatham, Lord, compared with Crassus, Look. xxxv. 12
- Chaubert, the misanthrope, diary of, Ob. xxxii. 15, 16
- Chaucer, a translator of Boethius, Id. xxvii. 69
- Cheerfulness considered in its natural state, Sp. x. 387 ; when a moral virtue, ib. ; how attained, vi. 143 ; advantages to health, x. 387 ; wherein preferable to mirth, ix. 381 ; when worse than folly or madness, ib. ; necessary in a married state, Tat. iv. 192. See Goodnature.
- Cheating, excusable in all vocations, Wor. xxiv. 184
- Cheheristany, princess of the genies, her marriage and reasonable request, Wor. xxii. 40.
- Cherubim, what the rabbins say they are, Sp. xii. 600
- Chesterfield, Lord, letter on the doctrines of, Mir. xxviii. 35
- Chevy Chace, a criticism on that ballad, Sp. vi. 70. 74
- Chezluy, Jean, his letter to king Pharamond, to excuse himself from honours at court, Sp. xi. 480
- Chicken, a modern diet, Tat. iii. 148
- Childhood, second, school of, Look. xxxvii. 81
- Children, a multitude of them one of the blessings of the married state, Sp. xi. 500 ; the duty they

we their parents, x. 426 ; their obedience the basis of all government, vii. 189 ; manner of nursing them, Tat. i. 15 ; abuses in nursing them, Sp. iii. 246 ; mistakes in the education of British children, vii. 157, see Education ; ill education of children fatal, Sp. x. 426 ; their capacities not fully regarded, viii. 307 ; a scheme to provide for them, Tat. iv. 261. See Bastards.

*drer* in the Wood, an old ballad, commended, p. vi. 85

*ia*, emperor of, honours none till after death, Guar. xiv. 96

*ia* women cannot afford to cure the vapours gratis, p. ix. 336. See Idols.

*ese* punishment of parricide, Sp. vii. 189 ; perpendicular writing of, v. 60 ; why they laugh at their gardens, x. 414 ; ornaments, all of our own invention, Wor. xxii. 12

*-chat* Club congratulate the Spectator on the use of his tongue, Sp. xii. 560

*e*, love of her makes coxcombs, Tat. i. 4 ; the fortunate disappointed, iv. 207

*olate*, a great heater of the blood in women, Sp. 365

*-houses*, characters at, Con. xxv. 19

*mylus'* story of Aristophanes, Sp. x. 464

*tian* religion, proofs and advantages of, Sp. vii. 6, 213, Guar. xiii. 21, xv. 126 ; advantages of professing it, xiv. 88 ; much above philosophy, Sp. 634 ; the only system which can produce content, 574 ; promotes friendship, Guar. xv. 126 ; proposal for abolishing, Con. xxv. 26 ; miracles, course against them, Ob. xxxii. 5 ; defended, 11 ; reality of, xxxiii. 61 ; arguments for the evi- dences of, 62—66

*tianity-mongers*, petition of, Look. xxxvi. 40



- Christmas Eve, Tat. iii. 111; gambols, Sp. viii. 268;  
 Christmas, how observed by our ancestors, Wor.  
 xxiii. 104; why neglected at present, ib.; holidays,  
 revolutions occasioned by, 99; celebration of, Con.  
 xxv. 48; Christmas boxes, ib.
- Chronogram, a piece of false wit, Sp. v. 60
- Chryso-magnet, Guar. xiv. 122
- Church, Christian, divine order and economy of,  
 Guar. xiv. 60; excellent rules of the church of  
 England recommended to practice, 74; the word  
 misapplied, 80; wherein the term wants explana-  
 tion, ib.; not so much frequented as *Powel's* pup-  
 pet-show, Sp. v. 14; indecent and irregular be-  
 haviour at church reprov'd, 53, viii. 242, x. 460,  
 xii. 630, Tat. iii. 140; salutations there improper,  
 indecent, and impertinent, Sp. viii. 259; custom  
 of going to it in the days of Christianity, Wor. xxii.  
 21; country churches, state of, Con. xxvi. 134.
- Church musicians advised, Sp. ix. 338; mutes cen-  
 sured, Tat. iv. 241; thermometer, when invented,  
 220
- Church work, slow work, Sp. ix. 383
- Church-yard, the country 'Change on Sunday, Sp.  
 vi. 122
- Chymists use a whimsical jargon, Sp. x. 426
- Cibber, Colley, a celebrated comedian, Sp. ix. 370;  
 Tat. iii. 182; his manner of taking an audience,  
 Sp. xi. 546; his attempt to reform the stage, Wor.  
 xxii. 6
- Cicero, his genius, Sp. x. 404; the oracle's advice to  
 him, ib.; entertainment found in his philosophical  
 works, v. 61; his letters to his wife, Tat. iii. 159;  
 what he says of the Roman gladiators, Sp. x. 436;  
 a punster, v. 61; his saying concerning scandal, x.  
 427; extraordinarily superstitious, xi. 505; his de-  
 sire of glory, xii. 554, see *Tully*; his reflections on

vanity of transitory applause, *Ram.* xviii. 118 ; on the importance of being acquainted with past transactions, 154 ; his declaration concerning Plato, *Wor.* xxiii. 90

Circumspection water, Bickerstaff's, wonderful effects of it, *Tat.* i. 2. 34

Citizens and cits, their peculiar opportunity, *Sp.* ix. 346 ; distinguished from cits, *Tat.* i. 25 ; cit's diary for Sunday, *Con.* xxv. 26 ; country box, a poem, xxvi. 135 ; portrait of a citizen on horseback, *Ob.* xxxii. 3

City lovers unreasonable, *Sp.* vii. 155 ; politicians re-proved, *Tat.* iii. 155 ; shower poetically described, iv. 238 ; effect of great cities on manners, *Loun.* xxxi. 54

Civility and good-breeding, not synonymous terms, *Wor.* xxiv. 148 ; England the seat of civility, but not of good-breeding, *ib.*

Clarendon, earl of, a reflection of his, *Sp.* xi. 485 ; a troublesome curious person described by him, x. 439 ; excellence of his history of the rebellion, *Ram.* xvii. 122 ; publication of, *Id.* xxvii. 65

Clarinda, a letter from, concerning scandal amongst the ladies, *Guar.* xiv. 83 ; an idol, in what manner worshipped, *Sp.* vi. 73 ; makes an ill choice of a lover, *Tat.* iv. 247 ; her amour with Antoine, *Wor.* xxiii. 79

Clarissa, love of her makes madmen, *Tat.* i. 4 ; a novel, remarks on, *Ob.* xxxii. 27

Clark, Mrs. Margaret, remnant of a love-letter to her, *Sp.* ix. 324

Classics, necessity of studying them, *Guar.* xiv. 86 ; wherein the editors of them are faulty, *Sp.* xi. 470

Claudian, Strada's, *Guar.* xiv. 115, 119 ; his court of Venus, xv. 127 ; Pluto's speech to Proserpine from him, 164

Cleanliness, a mark of politeness, *Sp.* xii. 631 ;

typifies inward purity, *ib.* ; the foster-mother of love, *ibid.* See Decency, Sloven.

Cleanthes, an example of talents misapplied, *Sp.* x. 404 ; Cleanthe, an unfortunate French lady, *v.* 15

Clement, Thomas's, proposal to provide for children, *Tat.* iv. 261

Cleobulus, his maxim on the excellence of mediocrity, *Ram.* xvi. 38

Cleomines, tragedy of, wherein faulty, *Guar.* xiv. 110

Cleomira, confined for painting her face, *Tat.* ii. 61

Cleopatra, description of her sailing down the Cydnus, *Sp.* x. 400

Cleora, letter from, on gaming, *Ram.* xvi. 15

Clergyman, a member of the Spectator club, *Sp.* v. 2 ; character for a good one, *vi.* 106, *Tat.* ii. 72, iii. 114 ; respect due to clergymen, ii. 68, *Guar.* xiii. 3 ; considered as philosophers, *xv.* 130 ; the end they should propose to themselves, xiii. 3, 13 ; their credit undermined, 1 ; a three-fold division of them in military order, *Sp.* v. 21 ; abused, *Guar.* xiv. 80 ; deficient, *Tat.* ii. 66. 68. 70—72 ; wherein their discourses may receive addition, *Sp.* xii. 633, *Tat.* ii. 66 ; their laziness the principal cause of dissensions, 66. 68 ; the vanity of some of them wearing scarfs and powdered wigs, *Sp.* xii. 609, *Tat.* iv. 270, see Chaplain, Parson ; country, state of, *Con.* xxvi. 134 ; qualifications required in a country clergyman by his patron, *Loun.* xxx. 40 ; amiable picture of one, *ib.* ; letters highly honourable to the character of the clergy, *Look.* xxxv. 32 ; clerical fops, xiii. 57

Clerk of a church reprov'd, *Tat.* ii. 69 ; the term explained, 72 ; parish clerks, advice to, *Sp.* ix. 372

Clidemira, a woman of distinction, *Tat.* i. 34

Clients, see Patrons.

- Cliff, Nat., advertises for a lottery ticket, Sp. vii.  
 191  
 Climacterics of the mind, Ram. xviii. 152  
 Climate, British, inconstant, Guar. xiv. 122; re-  
 marks on, various, Mir. xxviii. 18  
 Clinch of Barnet, Sp. v. 24. 31  
 Cloe, the idiot, Sp. x. 466  
 Clothier of the mind and body, letter from, Con.  
 xvi. 77  
 Clown, character of one, Guar. xv. 162  
 Club law, a convincing argument, Sp. viii. 239  
 Clubs, nocturnal assemblies so called, Sp. v. 9; in-  
 stitution and use of them, ib. and xi. 474; origin  
 and names of several, v. 9; the Amorous, 30;  
 Beef-steak, 9; Chit-chat, xii. 560; Everlasting,  
 vi. 72; fox-hunters', proposed, xi. 474; Fringe-  
 glove club, v. 30; account of the Hebdomadal,  
 43; Hen-peck't, xi. 474; Kit Cat, v. 9; Lazy,  
 ix. 320; Lawyers', 372; Little Club, Guar. xiv.  
 91, 92; Mohocks, Sp. ix. 324; Moving, 372;  
 October, v. 9; Rattling, xii. 630; She-romp  
 club, vii. 217; Sighing, v. 30; Silent, Guar. xiv.  
 121; Spectator's club, Sp. v. 1, 2; a club at Ox-  
 ford for re-hearing the Spectator, xii. 553; Tall  
 club, Guar. xiv. 108; Terrible club, xv. 143;  
 Two-penny, Sp. v. 9; Ugly, 17; difficulties met  
 with in the Ugly club, vi. 78; Widows' club, xii.  
 561; rulers of clubs great tyrants, xi. 508; of  
 antiquaries, Ram. xviii. 177; mischiefs of dis-  
 puting clubs, Ad. xix. 10. 13; jollity of a club  
 how disturbed, Wor. xxii. 42; description of one,  
 xxiii. 90; of learned men, Id. xxvii. 78; the  
 Looker-On's club, Look. xxxv. 3. 24. *et passim*.  
 Coaches, vanity of riding in them exposed, Tat. iii.  
 144; why they should be taxed, and ought to be  
 called in, ib.; young gentlemen censured for  
 riding in them, Sp. xi. 526; reprov'd for driv-

- ing them, Guar. xiii. 14; an intrigue managed by means of a coach, *ib.*, see Stage coach; necessary to be provided with horses, *Id.* xxvii. 54
- Coachmen, hackney, some of their artifices, Sp. xi. 515
- Coach-painting, a method to make it useful, Tat. iii. 144
- Coals, see Bribery.
- Coat, fine, when to be esteemed a livery, Sp. vii. 168
- Cobbler, on Ludgate-hill, his contrivance to gratify his pride, Tat. iii. 127; Spanish, his argument to reclaim a profligate son, Sp. xii. 630
- Cock-fighting, a barbarous custom, Guar. xiv. 61. See Chanticleer.
- Cocking, a precaution against it, Guar. xiii. 14
- Cockle-shells, affronted, Guar. xiv. 95. See Gim-crack.
- Coffee-house debates, seldom regular or methodical, Sp. xi. 476; disputes, vii. 197; idols not to be affronted, 155; liars, two sorts of them, xi. 521; potentates and tyrants at different hours, v. 49; impertinents reprov'd, vi. 87. 145, vii. 148. 188; remarks to St. James's coffee-house advertised, v. 24; characters at various, Con. xxv. 1
- Coffin-maker, advertisement of, Look. xxxv. 29
- Coins, whimsical taste for, *Id.* xxvii. 56
- Coke, Lord, singular marginal note of, Ad. xxi. 139
- Colbert, Mons., his conversation with the French king, concerning the power of the Dutch, Guar. xiii. 52
- Colchester, corporation of, their offer to Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iii. 118
- Cold bath recommended, Guar. xiv. 102
- Collectors, pride of, *Id.* xxvii. 56. See Virtuosi.
- Colleges, chiefly erected on religious considerations, Guar. xiv. 62
- Colours, only ideas in the mind, Sp. x. 413; speak

all languages, 416; the eye takes most delight in them, 412; why the poets borrow most epithets from them, *ib.*

Comedians, animal, proposal to improve, *Ad.* xix. 19

Comedy, in what manner it ridicules, *Sp.* viii. 249; on the composition of, *Ram.* xvii. 125; ancient and modern compared, *Ad.* xxi. 133; observations on, *Loun.* xxx. 49; moral effects of, 50

Comedies, English, generally vicious, *Sp.* x. 446

Comfort, what, and where found, *Sp.* vii. 196; an attendant on patience, xi. 501; essay on, *Look.* xxxvi. 59

Comet, a prodigious one, in 1680, *Guar.* xiv. 103

Comma, Mrs., a subtle casuist, *Tat.* iii. 166

Commandments made for the vulgar, *Guar.* xiii. 26

Commendation, only despised when we cease to deserve it, *Sp.* x. 467; generally followed by detraction, ix. 348; of one's self, when necessary, *Tat.* ii. 91; false claims to it censured, *Ram.* xviii. 189

Commentaries, Cæsar's, splendid edition of, *Sp.* ix. 367

Commerce, advantages of extending it, *Sp.* v. 21, vi. 69; flourishes by multitudes, v. 21; a goddess in the region of liberty, *Tat.* iii. 161; commercial friendship, wherein preferable to generosity, *Sp.* ix. 346

Commodus, the Roman emperor, education of, *Sp.* vi. 127

Common fame, vision of, *Guar.* xiv. 66

Common prayer, excellency of it, *Sp.* vi. 147; advice to the readers of it, *ib.* *Tat.* ii. 66, iv. 230

Commonwealth of Amazons, *Sp.* x. 433; the ruins of a commonwealth, *Tat.* iii. 161

Comus, the god of revels, described, *Sp.* x. 425

Companions, what sort most desirable, *Tat.* ii. 45, iii. 108; essential qualities, iv. 244; different classes of, described, *Ram.* xviii. 188

- Company, choice of, Sp. x. 424 ; its greatest perfection, Tat. iv. 219 ; indirect quarrelling in, censured, Ad. xix. 33 ; good and bad, perpetual warfare of, Wor. xxiii. 125 ; good company, Con. xv. 57 ; low company, xxvi. 132 ; mischiefs of good company, Id. xxvii. 53, Mir. xxix. 64
- Comparison in Homer and Milton defended, Sp. viii. 303. See Similitudes.
- Compassion, the exercise of it would tend to lessen the calamities of life, Sp. vii. 169 ; how moved in men and women, x. 397, Tat. ii. 68 ; instanced in a passage of Macbeth, ib. ; civilizes human nature, Sp. x. 397 ; often the weakest part about us, Tat. i. 41.
- Competency, a guide in the temple of Avarice, Tat. iii. 123
- Competitions, often supported by interest and envy, Ram. xviii. 183 ; influence of, ib.
- Complacency, a guide in the temple of Hymen, Tat. iii. 120 ; advantages of, Mir. xxviii. 33.
- Complainers, their importunity, Tat. iii. 146 ; represented as the screech-owls of mankind, Ram. xvi. 59
- Complaints concerning reformation, Tat. ii. 96 ; on the conduct of others, what principles will support our claims to, Ram. xvi. 50
- Complaisance, generally useful in conversation, Guar. xv. 162 ; what kind of it peculiar to courts, Sp. x. 394 ; necessary in a married state, Tat. iii. 149 ; generally necessary, Ram. xvi. 56
- Compliments in discourse considered, Sp. vi. 103 ; exchange of, vii. 155
- Composition necessary to intellectual accomplishment, Ad. xx. 85 ; mock pathos in, exposed, Look. xxxvi. 64
- Concave, why that figure has a great air in architecture, Sp. x. 415

- Concealment**, a great help to fancy, Wor. xxiii. 78  
**Condé**, prince of, his face like that of an eagle, Sp. vi. 86  
**Conduct**, absurdity of, whence arising, Ram. xviii. 135  
**Confessioner**, a saying of one, Wor. xxii. 6  
**Confederacies**, difficulty of forming, Ad. xx. 45  
**Confidence**, dangerous to the ladies, Sp. x. 395 ; inconveniences of, Ram. xvi. 43  
**Confidents of ladies of mischievous consequence**, Sp. vi. 118 ; faithless, Con. xxvi. 119  
**Congreve**, Mr., characters by him, Guar. xiv. 85, 115 ; character of, Ad. xxi. 133 ; meeting with Voltaire, Con. xxvi. 114  
**Conjugal affection**, Tat. iii. 114 ; the highest refinement, Sp. xi. 525  
**Connecte**, Thomas, a zealous preacher against women's commodes in the fourteenth century, Sp. vi. 98.  
**Connoisseur**, life of Mr. Town, the author, Con. xxv. 6 ; reception of, 29 : subjects, xxvi. 71 ; study, 88 ; reception of, and farewell, 139, 140  
**Connoisseurs**, dishonesty of, Con. xxv. 18  
**Conquest**, Deborah, a member of the widow's club, Sp. xii. 561  
**Conquests**, the variety of them, Sp. vii. 180  
**Conscience** described, Tat. ii. 48 ; to the soul what health is to the body, Guar. xv. 135 ; should be the measure of ambition, Sp. vii. 188 ; the efficacy and the force of it in the hour of death, Guar. xv. 135 ; remonstrances of, universal, Ad. xix. 20 ; essay on, Con. xxv. 28  
**Consequence**, the vanity and affectation of being a man of, Wor. xxiii. 133  
**Consolation under afflictions**, how obtained, Ram. xvi. 52 ; when to be drawn from a view of the af-  
 DL. XXXVIII.



- fictions of others, *ib.* ; its useful influence against the depressions of melancholy, *ib.*
- Consort, female, described, *Tat.* iii. 157
- Constancy, necessary in the married state, *Tat.* iv. 192 ; in sufferings, the excellency of it, *Sp.* viii. 237 ; constancy of the men in the affairs of love and marriage, *Wor.* xxiv. 145
- Constantius, history and character of, *Ram.* xviii. 192
- Constitution, miseries of an infirm, *Ram.* xvi. 48
- Contemplation, the way to the mountain of the muses, *Sp.* xi. 514
- Contempt, more cutting and insupportable than calamities, *Sp.* vii. 150
- Content, see *Grandeur*, *Contentment*.
- Contention described, *Tat.* iii. 120 ; between two ladies for the title of very pretty, i. 34
- Contentment, the utmost we can hope for in this life, *Sp.* vii. 163 ; a saying of Aristippus on the subject ; xii. 574 ; recommended, *Ram.* xvii. 63 ; religion, the only foundation of, *Ad.* xix. 32 ; virtue of, *Look.* xxxvii. 75
- Contradiction, an occasion of it, *Tat.* iii. 171 ; more odious than flattery, *ib.* See *Flattery*.
- Control, young lady impatient of, *Ram.* xvii. 84
- Controversy, see *Argument* ; short-lived fame of the writers of, *Ram.* xvii. 106
- Conversation, what properly to be understood by, *Sp.* vi. 143 ; the virtue of it, xii. 574 ; good-will the quintessence of it, *Tat.* ii. 45 ; what only gives true relish to it, 95 ; the most necessary talent for it, i. 21 ; a general rule to be observed in it, iv. 264 ; the noblest privilege of reason, *Guar.* xiii. 24 ; an improvement of taste in letters, *Sp.* x. 409 ; rules for it, vi. 143, *Tat.* iv. 244, *Guar.* xiii. 24 ; the only means of procuring it, *Sp.* xii.

- 574; the use and abuse of it; Tat. iv. 225; a medium to be observed in it, 224; what it chiefly turns upon, 246; most straitened in numerous assemblies, Sp. vi. 68; usually stuffed with too many compliments, 103; described by a Rosicrucian, xii. 574; humdrums in conversation, Tat. iv. 264; observations on conversation between men and women, Sp. v. 53; repartees, Tat. i. 31; when it makes us approach the degree of angels, Sp. vi. 100; wherein like the Romish religion, 119; the art of, difficult to be attained, Ram. xviii. 188; importance of acquiring it, 177; what methods most proper, 188; errors in sentiment and practice of conversation, ib.; pleasures and distastes of rural conversation, xvi. 42, 46; infamy of betraying private conversation, Ad. xx. 44: conversation necessary to intellectual accomplishment, 85; abuses of it, Wor. xxii. 27, xxiii. 94; hard words used in, Con. xxv. 27; essay on, xxvi. 138, and punch, Id. xxvii. 34; cross-purpose conversation, Mir. xxviii. 46; romancing in, xxix. 62; conversation-piece at Vanessa's house, Ob. xxxii. 17; advantages of peace and forbearance in, Look. xxxv. 3; delights of, 30
- Cooks of the ancients, their great skill, Wor. xxii. 20
- Cooper, Mary, her account of Mr. Fitz-Adam's fall from his chaise, Wor. xxiv. 209
- Copenhagen described, Sp. x. 393, Tat. i. 12
- Coppersmith, that name explained, Tat. ii. 61; Harry and Will, their character compared with the sharpers, 57
- Coquetry, what, Tat. i. 27; its effects on a young gentleman, iii. 107; how to overcome the power of it, ib.
- Coquets, a mischievous sect, Tat. i. 27, iii. 126; labyrinth of, 120; compared to prudes, 126; chaste jilts, 107; compared to kits, 157; great

- covies of them about this town, Sp. x. 390; the present numerous race to what owing, vi. 66; how a coquette should paint herself, Guar. xv. 140; the heart of a coquette dissected, Sp. viii. 281; story of a coquet widow, Tat. iii. 126; how they behave at the playhouse, Sp. vii. 208; to be looked on with contempt, 172; dangerous species of, Mir. xxix. 95
- Corbeau, Renée, story of, Look. xxxvi. 63
- Corbyn, Mrs., the conjuror, her advertisement, Mir. xxix. 80
- Cordials, as pernicious as common gin, Con. xxv. 53
- Cordeliers, story of St. Francis, their founder, Sp. viii. 245
- Corinna, her manner of life with Limberham, Tat. ii. 49
- Cornaro, Lewis, a remarkable instance of the benefit of temperance, Sp. vii. 195
- Cornelia, her account of lady Bustle, Ram. xvi. 51
- Cornelii, way of living in that family, Sp. vii. 192
- Cornice, Bob, a house-builder, Ad. xx. 53
- Correctness, modern notions of, Con. xxvi. 125
- Corruption renders a man improper to be employed, Sp. xi. 469; an officer in the temple of Avarice, Tat. iii. 123
- Cornwall, a tragical accident there, Tat. ii. 82
- Corpulence, complaint against by a chairman, Id. xxvii. 28
- Cosrue, the Iman, a letter of, Ad. xix. 38
- Cot-queans described, Sp. xi. 482
- Cottilus, his great equanimity, Sp. vi. 143
- Covent-garden society of good-natured ladies, Con. xxv. 49; market, a lecture on, Look. xxxvi. 64
- Coverley, sir Roger de, character of, Sp. v. 2; a humourist, vi. 106; his opinion of men of fine parts, v. 6; his choice of a chaplain, vi. 106; management of his family, 107; account of his ancestors,

109 ; forced to have every room in his house exorcised, 110 ; a great benefactor to his church, 112 ; his amours and character of the widow, 113, 118 ; trophies of his exploits, 115 ; a great fox-hunter, 116 ; his method of supplying the county with foxes, *ib.* ; his good nature, *ib.* ; his aversion to confidants, 108 ; manner of his reception at the assizes, where he whispers the judge in the ear, 122 ; his head on a sign-post altered into the Saracen's head, *ib.* ; why a greater Tory in the country than in town, 126 ; his house-keeping at Christmas, *viii.* 269 ; an adventure of his when a school-boy, *vi.* 125 ; for the landed interest, 126, *vii.* 174 ; his adventure with gipsies, *vi.* 130 ; rarely sports near his own seat, 131 ; dispute between him and Sir Andrew Freeport, *vii.* 174 ; his return to London, and conversation in Gray's-Inn walks, and at the coffee-house, *viii.* 269 ; his intended generosity to the widow, 295 ; his reflections on the tombs in Westminster-Abbey, *ix.* 329 ; a great friend to beards, 331 ; his behaviour and remarks at the playhouse, 335 ; uneasy on the widow's account, 359 ; affronted in his passage to Spring-gardens, 383 ; his adventure with Sukey, *x.* 410 ; his good humour, 424 ; account of his death and legacies, *xi.* 517

vetousness, precautions against it, *Guar.* *xiii.* 19. 49 ; wherein a virtue, *Sp.* *ix.* 316

agnontain Secouima, or nation of women without husbands, *Look.* *xxxv.* 9

untry, the charms and pleasures of it, *Sp.* *vi.* 118, *Tat.* *ii.* 89, *Guar.* *xiii.* 22 ; good humour necessary there, *Sp.* *x.* 424 ; modern entertainments and diversions in it, *Tat.* *iii.* 169 ; ignorant of Mr. Bickerstaff's character, *i.* 31 ; folly of annual retreats into, *Ram.* *xviii.* 135 ; original cha-

racters to be found in, 138 ; sleepers at a country church, *Wor.* xxii. 63 ; superstitions, *Con.* xv. 59 ; church, clergy, and congregations, state of, *Con.* xxvi. 134 ; excursion to, *Id.* xxvii. 71 ; parties of pleasure, *Mir.* xxviii. 56 ; cautions with regard to the behaviour of people in, xxix. 105 ; pleasures and contemplations, *Loun.* xxx. 31 ; savage, portrait of, xxxi. 87 ; of an amiable family, 96 ; visit to a great house in, 98 ; country-house and family of sir Theodore Thimble, *Ob.* xxxii. 4—6 ; various characters in a country town, xxxiv. 109 ; pleasures of, *Look.* xxxv. 18

Country cousins, their awkwardness in town, *Wor.* xxiv. 164

Country family, melancholy turn of it, *Wor.* xxiii. 99

Country gentleman, character of a true one, *Tat.* iii. 169 ; tempers of a country gentleman and his wife, *Sp.* vi. 128 ; memoirs of the life of one, xv. 622 ; very ceremonious, *Tat.* ii. 86 ; advice to them about spending their time, *Sp.* xii. 583 ; their practices and enjoyments, vii. 151

Country housewife, employments of, *Ram.* xvi. 51

Country life, the true pleasures of it, *Tat.* ii. 89, iii. 169 ; *Guar.* xiii. 22 ; why we are pleased with it, *ib.* ; why the poets in love with it, *Sp.* x. 414 ; what Virgil and Horace say of it, *ib.* ; a scheme and rules for it, 424, xi. 474 ; inconveniences attending it, *ib.*

Countrymen meeting abroad, their familiarity, *Guar.* xv. 126

Country races, detrimental to the nation, *Wor.* xxii. 17

Country seats, a proposal to exclude day-light from them, *Wor.* xxii. 36

Country Wake, a farce, recommended, *Sp.* xi. 502 ; wakes described, vii. 161 ; account of their original, by Dr. Kennet, *ib.*

- Coupler, the conveyancer, his account of jointures and marriage settlements, Tat. iv. 199**
- Courage, one of the chief topics in books of chivalry, Sp. vi. 99 ; wants other virtues to set it off, x. 422 ; recommends a man to the female sex, vi. 99 ; the chief point of honour in men, ib. ; false courage, what, ib., mechanic, vii. 152 ; true courage always joined with devotion, Guar. xiii. 18, xiv. 117 ; inseparable from magnanimity, Sp. ix. 350 ; literary, necessity of, Ram. xviii. 137 ; why courage is honoured as a virtue, Ad. xix. 1 ; insensibility of danger mistaken for, xxi. 106**
- Courant, a newspaper, Tat. iii. 178**
- Courtier's habits, on what occasion hieroglyphical, Sp. vi. 64 ; manner of a courtier, Ram. xviii. 147**
- Courts, interest of, several ways of making it, Sp. x. 394 ; favours have wonderful effects, vi. 76 ; the seats of good breeding, Wor. xxiv. 148**
- Court and city, their peculiar way of life and conversation, Sp. x. 403**
- Court of Honour erected, Tat. iv. 250 ; account of its members and their proceedings, 250. 253. 256. 259. 265**
- Courtly, Mrs., character of, Ram. xvi. 12 ; lord, visit to, Con. xxvi. 81**
- Courtship, the extravagance of it, Guar. xiv. 113 ; the pleasantest time in a man's life, Sp. viii. 261, see Gallantry ; remarks on, Con. xxv. 38**
- Cowards, naturally impudent, Sp. viii. 231 ; never forgive, Guar. xiii. 20 ; undeniable marks of cowardice, Sp. xii. 611 ; uneasiness and disgust of female cowardice, Ram. xvi. 34 ; universality of cowardice, xvii. 126 ; folly of, 129**
- Cowley, Mr. abounds in mixed wit, Sp. v. 62 ; his story of Aglaus, xii. 610 ; his judgement of a poem, Tat. iv. 234 ; his utmost ambition, Sp. xii.**

613; heaven described by him, 590; his opinion of Persius, ix. 339; his magnanimity, vi. 114; criticism on his songs, Guar. xiii. 16; remarks on a passage in his writings, Ram. xvi. 6; lines on sleep, Ad. xix. 39

Coxcombs, generally the women's favourites, Sp. vi. 128; described by Suckling, Tat. ii. 57; dangerous in families, Guar. xv. 165; the greatest plague of them, Tat. ii. 91; always of their own making, Sp. x. 406; lettered coxcombs most ridiculous, Guar. xiv. 94; where to be found, ib.; required to hang out their signs, Tat. ii. 96; symptoms of, Wor. xxiii. 88; description of, xxiii. 120

Crab of Cambridge, chaplain to the Ugly club, Sp. vi. 78

Crabtree, Major, his sour saying of the ladies, Guar. xiii. 26

Craft, when it becomes wisdom, Tat. iv. 191

Crambo, a game in the temple of Dulness, Sp. vi. 63

Crassus, his character compared with Lorio, Tat. ii. 91; a silly old fellow, Guar. xiv. 102; the Roman compared with Lord Chatham, Look. xxxv. 13

Cratin, Dick, challenges Tom Tulip, Sp. vii. 91

Creation, contemplation of it a perpetual feast to the mind of a good man, Sp. x. 393; Milton's sublime account of it, ix. 339; Creation, a poem, recommended, ib.; works of the divine consideration of them, Guar. xv. 175

Credit described, Tat. ii. 48, Sp. v. 3; undone with a whisper, Sp. vii. 218, ix. 320; how obtained in the city, Tat. iii. 176

Credulity in women infamous, Sp. vii. 190; the common failing of inexperienced virtue, Ram. xviii. 175; political, Id. xxvii. 10

Cries of London, Sp. viii. 251

ighton, the admirable, some account of, *Ad.* xx. 81  
 istics described, *Tat.* i. 29, iii. 165 ; a people be-  
 tween the learned and the ignorant, *iv.* 246 ;  
 qualifications necessary to make a good critic, *Sp.*  
*viii.* 291 ; wherein they differ from cavillers,  
*Guar.* xiv. 110 ; misplace their affections on the  
 means, 77, 83 ; compared to misers, *ib.* ; opposed  
 to wits, *Tat.* i. 29 ; severity of a critic on the fire-  
 works on the Thames, *Guar.* xiv. 103 ; modern,  
 some errors, of theirs concerning plays, *Sp.* xii.  
 592 ; useless, *Guar.* xiv. 83 ; the character of a bad  
 one, 115 ; false, *xiii.* 12 ; how punished after death,  
*Tat.* iii. 165 ; a great critic in fits at the opera, *i.*  
 4 ; French, friends to one another, *Sp.* x. 409 ;  
 true character of critics, *Ram.* xvi. 3 ; the candid  
 and the severe, 23 ; different classes of, *xviii.* 176 ;  
 often misled by interest, *xvii.* 93 ; character of a  
 would-be critic, *Ad.* xx. 49 ; of French critics, *ib.* ;  
 nature and office of critics, *Wor.* xxii. 2 ; their  
 favourite terms and crowded courts, *xxiii.* 121 ;  
 character of Minim the critic, *Id.* xxvii. 60, 61  
 iticism on song writing, *Guar.* xiii. 16 ; on sever-  
 al plays, *xiv.* 110 ; allegory on, *Ram.* xvi. 3 ;  
 the art of, regulated by fluctuating principles,  
*Ram.* xvi. 23, *xviii.* 158 ; the proper end of, 176 ;  
 minute, censured and exploded, *ib.* ; genuine,  
 the offspring of Labour, Truth, and Equity, *xvi.*  
 3 ; on fables, *Ad.* xix. 18 ; modern presumption  
 of, censured, *xx.* 58 ; a disease, *Wor.* xxii. 32 ;  
 cause and cure of, *ib.* ; absurd, *Id.* xxvii. 60, 61  
 omwell, Oliver, what Paschal says of his death,  
*Guar.* xv. 136 ; dissolution of the parliament, a  
 subject for a picture, *Id.* xxvii. 45  
 ross, Mrs., a fat beauty, *Sp.* v. 32  
 ross-purpose conversation, *Mir.* xxviii. 46  
 ruelty to animals, what, *Tat.* iii. 134. See Ani-  
 mals and Brutes.



- Crowding, the love of it, the ruling passion of a woman, Wor. xxiii. 66
- Cuckold, saying of one to a lady in the park, Wor. xxii. 9; character of, vindicated, 57
- Cuckoldom should not be reproached, Sp. vii. 203; abused on the stage, 446
- Cullyism exposed, Sp. xi. 486
- Culverin, Colonel, character of, Wor. xxiii. 90
- Cumberland's notion of rectitude, Id. xxvii. 36
- Cunning opposed to wisdom, Guar. xv. 152; the accomplishment of whom, Sp. vii. 225; the greatest cunning of some people to appear so, Tat. iv. 191; a contemptible quality, ib.; origin of, an allegory, Ad. xix. 31; nature of, Id. xxvii. 92
- Cupid with eyes, Guar. xv. 127; a lap-dog, dangerously ill, Tat. iii. 121
- Cupidus, his observations on the folly of visionary opulence, Ram. xvii. 73
- Curate of York, his history, Wor. xxii. 31
- Curiosity, one of the strongest and most lasting of our appetites, Sp. viii. 237; absurd, an instance of it, x. 439; of powerful operation, Ram. xvii. 103. 118; the folly of its influence, 103; to be indulged with caution, 82; the first and last passion in great and generous minds, xviii. 150; necessary to entertainment and knowledge, Ad. xix. 17; the great destroyer of female honour, Wor. xxiv. 154
- Cursing and swearing, essay on, Con. xxvi. 108
- Custom, a second nature, Sp. x. 437; the effect of it, and how to make a good use of it, ib.; has a mechanical effect on the body, xi. 474; cannot make every thing pleasing, x. 455; the cause of duels, Tat. i. 29; barbarous customs in England, Guar. xiv. 61; definition of by a late noble author, Wor. xxiii. 112; its prevalence in language, xxiv. 166

Pyrrhus' chief minister, his handsome re-  
 f of that prince, Sp. vii. 180  
 o, falls in love, Tat. i. 1 ; the effect of a bow  
 his mistress, 5 ; dictating on the passion of  
 22 ; his resolution, and letter to his mis-  
 , 35 ; his death, monument, and epitaph, ii.  
 o and Flavia break off their amour very  
 asically, Sp. x. 399  
 his chastity, Guar. xiii. 45 ; how he tried a  
 g lord's virtue, Sp. xii. 564  
 unt, account of that monastery, Guar. xiii. 48  
 f Muscovy, account of his victory, Tat. ii.  
 his generosity and hospitality to the Swedish  
 ers, 58 ; compared with Louis XIV., Sp. vi.  
 ; a great projector, Ad. xxi. 99. See Peter.

## D.

hus, the character of a pleasant fellow, Sp.  
 32  
 as, his letter about flying, Guar. xiv. 112  
 , Mrs. Mary, her letter from the country in-  
 ary, Sp. x. 429  
 ple, Sir Hugh, letter from, Look. xxxv. 32  
 , a woman of distinction, a very pretty lady,  
 i. 34  
 a daughter of Pythagoras, to whom he left  
 writings, Guar. xv. 165  
 i and Strephon, their amour with Gloriana,  
 x. 423  
 ers, sect of, described, Ob. xxxii. 2. xxxiii.  
 club of, ib.  
 rs, good, have always good understandings,  
 x. 466  
 ig, what, Sp. vi. 66 ; defended, 67 ; a neces-

- sary accomplishment, ix. 334. 376 ; encouraged by the Lacedæmonians, vi. 67 ; the advantages of it, x. 466 ; the disadvantage it lies under, to what owing, ix. 334 ; displays beauty, x. 466, Tat. i. 34 ; useful on the stage, Sp. ix. 370 ; faulty on the stage, x. 466 ; kissing dances censured, vi. 67 ; recitative, what, 66, see Rope-Dancing ; charity balls, Look. xxxvi. 41
- Dancing-master, account of one who danced by book, Tat. ii. 88 ; proper business of dancing-masters, Sp. vi. 67 ; dancing-master and his scholar, an anecdote, Ob. xxxii. 3
- Dancing-shoes to be carried in a stage-coach gratis, Tat. iii. 180
- Dangers past, why reflection on them pleases, Sp. x. 418 ; insensibility of, when mistaken for courage, Ad. xxi. 106
- Daniel the historian, extract from, on taxes, Tat. iii. 148
- Daniel, Mr. Bickerstaff's merry companion, his manner of preaching, Tat. ii. 66
- Dante, anecdote of, Ad. xx. 87
- Daphne, her chance-medley, Sp. v. 33.
- Dapper, parson, his way of preaching, Tat. ii. 66 ; Tim., head of a species, 85
- Dapperwit, Tom, his opinion of matrimony, Sp. xi. 482 ; recommended to succeed Will. Honeycomb in the Spectator's club, 530
- Darkness, Egyptian, described, Sp. xii. 615
- Dassapa, Tom, his potions, Tat. ii. 48
- Dathan, a Jew, tried in the Court of Honour, Tat. iv. 256
- Daubigné, Messrs., father and grandfather of Mad. Maintenon, their story, Guar. xiii. 46
- Davenport, Major-general, his good offices to Mr. Steele, Tat. iv. 271

d, king, a rabbinical story concerning him, *Iar.* xv. 138 ; the beauty of his lamentation for nathan, xiii. 51

d, Saint, his day, why observed by Mr. Bickerstaff, *Tat.* iii. 140

s, Sir George, his adventure with a lion, *Guar.* 146 ; major, his duel with Ralph Pumpkin, *For.* xxiii. 68

bridgecourt, Sir Eustace, his marriage and penance, *Wor.* xxiv. 160

ks, honest Icabod, the news-writer, *Tat.* i. 18. 178 ; *Sp.* x. 457

the several times of it in different parts of the town, *Sp.* x. 454 ; dreams, vii. 167

l, see Mourning.

l men only have honour in China, *Guar.* xiv. 1 ; who to be so accounted, *Tat.* iii. 96 ; 111, 8, 174 ; heard and adjudged, 110 ; dressed in ice, &c. contrary to the act, 118 ; a dead man resuscitated, *ib.* See Partridge.

; dumb, and blind, the advantage of being so, *For.* xxii. 1 ; deafness necessary to a hearer, 56

h, the time and manner thereof, unknown, *Sp.* 7 ; the contemplation of, affords delight, mixed with terror and sorrow, vi. 133 ; the benefit of *ix.* 349 ; intended for our relief, vi. 133, vii. 13 ; how to make the thoughts of, sweet, *Guar.* ii. 18 ; the hope of good men in it, xv. 169 ; that only can speak life in the midst of death, 15 ; of eminent persons, the most improving part of history, *Sp.* vi. 133, viii. 289 ; the fear of it ten mortal, v. 25 ; why not much feared in emps, vii. 152 ; compared to Proteus, *Guar.* xv. 16 ; whence the abhorrence of it proceeds, 169 ; an infirmity not to desire it, xiii. 20 ; instruction arising from the near view of it, *Ram.* xvi. 54 ; the contemplation of it a proper method of sup-  
XXXVIII.

- pressing fear, 17 ; the immediate effect of, awful and important, xvii. 78 ; impressions made by it too generally transient, *ib.* ; the remembrance of a great incentive to virtue, *ib.* ; the contempt of it, to what owing, *Wor.* xxiii. 73 ; those most averse to it who have the least enjoyment of life, *ib.* ; on the death of a friend, *Id.* xxvii. 41 ; on the fear of, *Mir.* xxix. 87 ; visit to the house of a deceased friend, *Ob.* xxxii. 48 ; death of Antithens, the disbeliever, *ib.* ; notion of a humourist that it may be avoided at will, xxxiii. 59
- Debauchee, old, life of, *Ad.* xx. 86
- Debt, thoughts on imprisonment for, *Id.* xxvii. 22, 38
- Decency, nearly allied to virtue, *Sp.* viii. 104, x. 292, see Cleanliness : delicacy of behaviour, generally transgressed, *ib.*
- Decius, the character of a lewd person, *Tat.* ii. 45
- Declaimers, coffee-house, two sorts, *Sp.* xi. 521. See Coffee-house.
- Decorum, how expressed by the Greeks, *Wor.* xxiv. 189
- Dedications, the absurdity of them in general, *Sp.* vii. 188 ; the abuse of them, *Guar.* xiii. 4, *Tat.* ii. 43, iii. 177 ; an author's dedication to himself, *Guar.* xiii. 4 ; difference between ancient and modern dedications, *Tat.* iii. 177 ; a play dedicated to a city knight, ii. 43 ; meanness and mischief of indiscriminate dedications, *Ram.* xviii. 136 ; a new model of, *Con.* xxvi. 122
- Defamation, whence it arises, *Sp.* x. 427 ; the sign of a bad heart, *ib.* ; the art of it discovered, *Guar.* xv. 170 ; both sexes equally inclined to it, *Sp.* ix. 348 ; defamatory papers, a reproach to a government, x. 451 ; against the dead, unaccountable. *Wor.* xxiv. 173 ; history of a defamer, *Ob.* xxxiii. 94

- Defiance**, natural to the English, Tat. iv. 213  
**Definition** of words, necessary, Guar. xiv. 80 ; recommended by Mr. Locke, Sp. ix. 373 ; in what respect not the province of man, Ram. xvii. 125 ; the neglect of, prejudicial to the writers of plays, ib.  
**Deformity**, no real cause of shame, Sp. v. 17 ; a method of making it more lovely than beauty, vi. 87 ; act of, for the Ugly club, v. 17  
**Degeneracy** of the age, Tat. iii. 183  
**Dejection** of spirit, frequently increased by vain terrors, Ram. xvi. 59  
**Delamira**, account of her amours, and the virtues and management of her fan, Tat. ii. 52  
**Delicacy**, the standard of it, Sp. viii. 286 ; difference between true and false, ib., see Decency ; excessive effects of, Mir. xxviii. 10 ; effects on happiness, 47  
**Delicates**, false, pernicious, Tat. iii. 148  
**Delight**, a property essential to wit, Sp. v. 62 ; vernal, described, x. 393  
**Deluge**, Mr. W——'s notion of it reproved, Sp. x. 396  
**Demades**, character of, Look. xxxvi. 59  
**Demetrius**, a noble saying of his, Sp. viii. 237  
**Demireps**, a new order of females, Con. xxv. 4  
**Demochares**, his character, Ram. xvii. 101  
**Demoivre**, his calculation of good husbands and wives, Wor. xxii. 21  
**Demonax**, Lucian's account of, Look. xxxvii. 81  
**Demosthenes**, his speech to the Athenians, Tat. iii. 183  
**Demurrers**, what women may be so called, Sp. vi. 89  
**Denham**, Sir John, his directions for translating, Guar. xv. 164  
**Denmark**, king of, runs for a prize at Dresden, Tat. i. 33 ; account of his tour, i. 2. 5, 6, 7, 8. 21. 24, 25. 28. 33

- Dentatus, his address to Tranquilla, Ram. xvii. 119
- Denying, sometimes a virtue, Sp. x. 458. See Modesty.
- Dependence, the greatest incitement to tenderness and pity, Sp. vii. 181 ; on great men, miseries attending it, Sp. vii. 214, Ram. xvi. 26 ; perpetual, contrary to the dignity of wisdom, xviii. 162 ; miseries of, Id. xxvii. 98
- Dependents, objects of compassion, Sp. viii. 282
- Deportment, religious, why so little in England, Sp. x. 448
- Depravation of the mind by external advantages, not universal, Ram. xviii. 172
- Derham, Mr., his Physico-Theology commended, Guar. xv. 175
- Dervis, misfortunes of one who neglected washing, Sp. xii. 631. See Fadlallah.
- Des Cartes discovered the pineal gland in the brain, Guar. xiii. 35
- Descriptions, how they move the passions, Sp. x. 418 ; what pleases most in them, 416 ; sometimes more pleasing than the sight of the objects, ib. ; several properties of, ib., and 418 ; difference betwixt theoretical and practical, Mir. xxix. 107
- Desdemona, story of, Adv. xxi. 117, 118
- Desire, when corrected, Sp. x. 400 ; two most prevalent desires implanted in men by nature, Tat. iv. 205 ; the desires of mankind should be contracted according to their circumstances, Sp. vii. 191 ; more numerous than their attainments, Ram. xvii. 104 ; a perpetual conflict with natural desires the lot of our present life, 111 ; excessive, restrained by the contemplation of death, xvi. 17
- Despair, considerations proposed to prevent, Ram. xvii. 129
- Deserts, one great improvement in them, Wor. xxii.

s, their speech and present to Jupiter, Tat.  
6

on too general in conversation, Sp. ix. 348;  
o behave under it, 355 ; various motives to  
l ways of pursuing it, viii. 256 ; too easily  
into by the ladies, Guar. xiv. 85, see Defa-  
a ; happiness derived from it, Wor. xxiii. 128  
rs, various species of, Ram. xviii. 144

t loose by the repeal of the Witch Act, Wor.  
4 ; story of the Devil and a drunkard, Look.  
58

described, Sp. ix. 354. See Victory.

a, distinguishes man from brutes more than  
t, Sp. vii. 201 ; the necessity of it in educa-  
b. ; the pleasure and dignity of it, by Dr.  
, Tat. iv. 211 ; the great advantage of it, Sp.  
; the most natural relief in affliction, vii.  
Socrates' model of devotion, 207 ; notions  
e more refined Heathens concerning it, ib. ;  
oblest buildings owing to it, x. 415 ; often  
us into errors, vii. 201 ; why out of coun-  
ce, x. 458 ; early, the advantages of it, Guar.  
5

nists, some have great memories, Sp. x. 460

Dick, well made for a jester, Guar. xiii. 42

s, the atheist, his behaviour in a storm, Sp.  
3. See Atheist.

e, ancient and modern compared, Wor. xxiii.

te for absent lovers, Sp. viii. 241

ier sacrifices condemned, Sp. x. 453

'orecast, letter from, Tat. iv. 200

James, his letter from Mr. Oliver Purville,  
xiv. 95

adies', letter on, Con. xxvi. 107

as, his affectation of the character of a wit,  
xviii. 174



- Diction, attractive power of its charms, Ram. xviii. 168, see Language ; terrific, Id. xxvii. 36
- Dictionary, Dr. Johnson's, Wor. xxiii. 100 ; Florentine and French, ib. ; those of the English only word-books, ib.
- Diet, plain, most natural, Sp. vii. 195 ; rules for it, ib. ; difference between ancient and modern, Tat. iii. 148
- Difficulty, effect of, in heightening the keenness of pursuit, Mir. xxix. 77
- Diffidence, on account of our persons, as blameable as presumption, Sp. vi. 87 ; its influence in a debate, Ram. xviii. 159
- Dignitaries of the law, who, Sp. v. 22
- Dilatoriness renders a man incapable of places of trust, Sp. xi. 469 ; fatal effects of in important affairs, Ram. xviii. 134
- Diligence, a path to the mountain of the muses, Sp. xi. 514 ; relaxed by applause, Ram. xvii. 111 ; often obstructed by friendship, ib. ; too soon relaxed, 127
- Dimple, Lady, her good breeding, Tat. iii. 166 ; how dimple is to be spelt, Sp. vi. 140
- Dinner, who may make one, Guar. xiv. 78 ; postponed, Tat. iv. 263 ; modern, Loun. xxx. 14 ; moral benefits wrought by good dinners, Look. xxxvi. 58. See Table.
- Diogenes, what he said to one who slandered him, Guar. xv. 135 ; his opinion concerning the poor and rich, xiv. 94 ; answer to Alexander, Id. xxvii. 14
- Dionysius, a club tyrant, Sp. xi. 508
- Dionysius' ear, what, Sp. x. 439
- Disappointments in love most difficult to be conquered, Sp. vii. 163
- Discipline, military, plan of, Id. xxvii. 8
- Discontent, to what often owing, Sp. vii. 214 ; at-

dant on every state of life, Ram. xvi. 58, xvii.  
 } ; grounds of, Look. xxxvii. 75  
 urse, different talents in it, Tat. iii. 153 ; not  
 be engrossed, Sp. x. 428 ; the general subject  
 t, Tat. iv. 246  
 etion, an under-agent of Providence, Sp. vii.  
 i ; the most useful quality of the mind, ib. ;  
 uard to one of Hymen's gates, Tat. iii. 120 ;  
 lutely necessary in a good husband, Sp. xii.  
 ' ; distinguished from cunning, vii. 225  
 es, equalization of, Look. xxxvii. 91  
 erestedness of the men in affairs of love, Wor.  
 r. 145  
 te, fatal effects of, when ill conducted, Ram.  
 . 95 ; frequently influenced by pride and va-  
 r, ib. ; acrimony of literary disputes, Mir.  
 iii. 20 ; precepts for, Ob. xxxii. 18  
 tion of a beau's head, Sp. viii. 275 ; of a co-  
 tte's heart, 281  
 iters, their manner of speaking censured, Sp.  
 147 ; offended at church salutations, viii. 259  
 isions owing to the laziness of the clergy, Tat.  
 18  
 ulation distinguished from simulation, Tat.  
 113 ; a perpetual inconvenience, Sp. vi. 103 ;  
 etimes a virtue, Wor. xxii. 42  
 ation, the bane of domestic happiness, Loun.  
 . 7 ; no friendship with men of, 35 ; happi-  
 of being reclaimed from, xxxi. 70  
 f, Jenny, Mr. Bickerstaff's half sister, her vi-  
 , behaviour, and character, Tat. ii. 74, iii. 143,  
 ; her discourse in love, i. 10 ; reflections on  
 brother's writings, 33 ; apology for the fair  
 iv. 247 ; conduct in an amour, i. 33 ; her  
 riage, and character of her husband, Tat. ii.  
 79 ; sets up an equipage, iii. 143 ; her happi-  
 with Tranquillus, iii. 104

- Distempers, difficult to change them for the better, Sp. xii. 599
- Distich, Dick, president of the Short club, Guar. xiv. 108
- Distinction, why the desire of it is implanted in human nature, Sp. vii. 219, 224
- Distracted persons, the sight of them most mortifying, Sp. x. 421. See Madmen.
- Distress, contemplation of, softens the mind and fetters the heart, Tat. ii. 82; imaginary, the greatest part of a man's affliction, Guar. xv. 162; a scene of it in the tragedy of Anne Bullen, xiii. 19; in low life, Sp. viii. 242; encouraged to hope, Ad. xix. 7, 8
- Distressed Mother, commendation of that tragedy, Sp. viii. 290, ix. 335
- Ditton and Whiston, their letter concerning the longitude, Guar. xiv. 107
- Diversions, mischiefs attending the too frequent indulgence of them, Sp. x. 447; for the king of Denmark at Dresden, Tat. i. 33
- Divine nature, narrow conceptions of it by man, Sp. xii. 565. See God.
- Divines, amorous, who so called, Wor. xxii. 19; profession of, Con. xxvi. 116. See Clergymen.
- Divito, sale of his goods celestial and terrestrial, Tat. i. 42; ejected from his palace, ii. 99
- Divorce, what esteemed a just pretension to one, Sp. v. 41; rules for their further provocation and encouragement, Ob. xxxii. 13
- Doctor, in Moorfields, a contrivance of his, Sp. vii. 193; dumb, at Kensington, Tat. ii. 70
- Dodsley, Robert, his preferment, Wor. xxii. 8
- Dodwell, some account of his opinions, Tat. iv. 187
- Dogs, petition of, Con. xxv. 64
- Dogget, a comedian, commended, Sp. viii. 235, ix. 370, xi. 502, Tat. i. 7: cuckold on the stage in

- several capacities, Sp. x. 446 ; his letter to Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iii. 120 ; his civilities to Mr. Bickerstaff at the theatre, 122, iv. 193
- Doggerel rhymes, false wit, Sp. v. 60
- Dogs, a kennel of them to be disposed of, Tat. ii. 62 ; honest creatures, not to be hated, Sp. xi. 474 ; sagacious, that guard the temple of Vulcan, xii. 579 ; account of the loss of a lady's lap-dog, Tat. ii. 47 ; recipe for a sick dog, iii. 121
- Doily stuffs, cheap and genteel, Sp. viii. 283, ix. 320
- Doll Common, her advice to Falstaff, Wor. xxiii. 99
- Domestic life, reflections on, Sp. ix. 320, x. 455 ; importance of regulating domestic conduct, Ram. xiv. 68 ; danger of betraying our weakness to our servants, ib. ; greatness unattainable, Id. xxvii. 51 ; happiness thrown away in dissipation, Loun. xxx. 7
- Dominiceti, Dr., modest address of, Mir. xxix. 80
- Donne, Dr., a criticism on his songs, Guar. xiii. 16 ; description of his mistress, Sp. v. 41 ; his saying of Guicciardini, Tat. iv. 264
- Don Sebastian, wherein that tragedy is faulty, Guar. xiv. 110
- Dorchester stage coach advertised, Tat. iii. 143
- Dorigny, Mons., the engraver, account of his copies of the cartoons, &c. Sp. vii. 226
- Dorinda, poem on, Ob. xxxii. 27
- Doris, her character, by Mr. Congreve, Sp. x. 422
- Dorset, lord, admired and corrected old ballads, Sp. vi. 85 ; earl (not duke) Charles Sackville, applauded as good-natured, though angry, Ram. xvi. 11
- Dover Cliff described by Shakspeare, Tat. iii. 117
- Doves in company, who, Sp. viii. 300
- Double Dealer, a comedy, remarks on, Ob. xxxiii. 80
- Doubles entendres, essay on, Wor. xxiv. 201

Douglas, Capt., story of, Mir. xxviii. 11

Downes the prompter describes the state of the stage, Tat. iv. 193

Dozers, who, Tat. iv. 205

Draco, remarks on the laws of, Ob. xxxiv. 117

Dragon, method of killing, Id. xxvii. 8

Dram-drinking, essay on, Con. xxv. 53

Drama, its original a religious worship, Sp. x. 465, see Play-house, Stage; right of the town to suppress dramatic performances, Ad. xix. 26; qualities of the drama, 4; Greek, see Greek; effects of imitation on, Look. xxxvi. 40

Dramatists, unskilful, remarks on them, Tat. iv. 191

Dream of a window in Aurelia's bosom, Guar. xiv. 106; concerning death, xv. 136; of the future punishment of the idle, 158; of the band of lovers, Tat. iii. 120; of Jupiter and the Destinies, 146; of the region of liberty, 161; of retirement, Sp. x. 425; concerning reproof and reproach, Guar. xiv. 56; of golden scales, Sp. x. 403; of the seasons, 425; of Trophonius' cave, xii. 599; of the Temple of Virtue, Tat. iii. 123. See Visions, &c.

Dreams, discourses on them, Sp. vii. 167, xi. 487. 505, xii. 593. 597; folly to lay any stress on, xi. 505; scrutiny into them recommended, xii. 586. 593; methods to render them useful, 593. 597; St. Austin's notions of the dreams in Paradise, 593; account of several extravagant dreams, xi. 524, xii. 597; remarks on, Ad. xix. 3, xx. 88; essay on, Mir. xxix. 73, 74; dissertation on, Look. xxxv. 22

Dreamers, advice to them by Epictetus, Sp. xi. 524; day dreamers, vii. 167, see Visions; waking ones, their numbers inconceivable, Wor. xxiv. 169

Dress, aukward or pitiful, to be avoided, Sp. vii. 150; plainness recommended, Tat. iv. 212; the

greatest motive to love, Guar. xv. 149; the English modest in dress, Sp. x. 435; advantage of being well dressed, ix. 360; not to be too much valued or despised, Guar. xiii. 10; genius discovered therein, xv. 149; precautions concerning it, ib.; improprieties therein censured, Tat. iv. 270; compared to epic poetry, Guar. xv. 149; of a woman of quality, the product of an hundred climates, Sp. vi. 69; extravagance of the ladies, x. 435; of rural squires, Tat. ii. 96; the index of the mind more than the face, Wor. xxiv. 201; dress in Queen Elizabeth's days, Con. xxv. 30; party dress, Loun. xxx. 10; proposal for a standard of, Loun. xxxi. 76

inking, essay on, Tat. iv. 241; the vice of the country, iii. 169; the effect it has on modesty, Sp. x. 458; a rule prescribed for drinking, vii. 195, see Eating; an erratum in the rule for drinking, 205; bumpers condemned, xi. 474, see Drunkards, Drunkenness; an acquired not a natural vice, Wor. xxiii. 92; taken to by way of medicine, Con. xxv. 53; essay on, xxvi. 92; scene of, Mir. xxix. 76

romio, the character of a sharper, Tat. ii. 56

rowsy, Tom, fallacious hopes of, Ad. xx. 69; Ned, story of, Ob. xxxii. 40—46

ruids, held the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, Guar. xiii. 18

rum, who may be called so in conversation, Tat. iii. 153. 157; improper instrument in a marriage consort, Sp. ix. 364

runwards die by their own hands, Tat. iv. 241; characterized, Sp. xii. 569; a warning to them, Tat. iii. 152; a proviso against them in insuring lives, iv. 241; character of, Con. xxvi. 82; story of the devil and the drunkard, Look. xxxvi. 58

runkenness, the ill effects of it, Tat. iv. 205, Sp.

vii. 195, xii. 569; what Seneca and Publius Syrus said of it, 569; makes men appear monstrous and irrational, vii. 189; a deforming, foolish intemperance, Guar. xiv. 56; what may be esteemed a sort of incest therein, Tat. iv. 252. See Drinking.

Dry, Will, a man of a clear head, but few words, Sp. xi. 476

Dryden, his prologues and epilogues, Sp. ix. 341; admired old ballads, vi. 85; moral verses out of his Juvenal, Guar. xiv. 54; a saying of his on chastity, xiii. 5; his verses on empire applied, Tat. i. 12; mistaken in his remarks on Milton, iii. 114; his translation of Iapis' cure of Æneas, Sp. xii. 572; Æneas' ship being turned into goddesses, xii. 589; Virgil, wherein faulty, Guar. xiv. 86; fable of the cock and fox, Sp. xii. 621; his definition of wit censured, v. 62; faulty in his sentiments, Guar. xiv. 110; inattentive and inaccurate, Ram. xvi. 31; opinion of translators, Id. xxvii. 69

Duel, inquiry into the genealogy of that monster, Tat. i. 29; the danger of dying in one represented, Guar. xiii. 20; fatal consequences of, Sp. vi. 84, see Sackville; proceeds from false honour, Guar. xv. 133, see Honour: a remarkable one in Moorfields, Wor. xxii. 47; between a man and a dog, xxiii. 113

Duellers, how treated after death, Tat. i. 26

Duelling and its terms explained, Tat. i. 25. 29; custom the source of it, 29; stripped of its pretensions to credit and reputation, 25. 28; how used by different nations, 28; dialogue and remarks on, 30. 39, Sp. vi. 84; ought to be abolished, Guar. xv. 129; Pharamond's edict against it, Sp. vi. 97; a proper punishment for it, 99; absurdity of it, Wor. xxiii. 113; letter on, Con.

**xxv. 31** ; proposal to make it a public diversion, *ib.* ; regulations proposed, *Mir.* xxviii. 11 ; remarks on, *Ob.* xxxii. 18

**Dulcimer**, who to be so accounted, *Tat.* iii. 157

**Dull fellows**, who, and their exercises, *Sp.* v. 43

**Dulness**, goddess of, described, *Sp.* vi. 63 ; the priestess of Apollo, how employed, *Wor.* xxiii. 121

**Dulwich College**, founded by a player, *Tat.* i. 20

**Dumb doctor at Kensington**, *Tat.* ii. 70 ; dumb conjurer, *Tat.* i. 14 ; his letter, *Sp.* xii. 560

**Dump, Goody**, letter from, *Guar.* xv. 132

**Dunkirk**, animadversions concerning demolishing it, *Guar.* xv. 128, 131 ; memorial answered, 128

**Dupe**, description of, *Con.* xxv. 40

**Duration**, idea thereof, how obtained, *Sp.* vi. 94

**D'Urfy**, the lyric poet, merit of, *Guar.* xiv. 6 ; account of his abilities, *Tat.* i. 11 ; compared with Pindar, *Guar.* xiv. 67 ; a panegyric of his, *Tat.* ii. 43 ; the world ungrateful to him, *Guar.* xiii. 29 ; his Plotting Sisters commended, xiv. 82 ; writes state plays, and political dances, *Tat.* i. 11 ; mistaken in a dedication, iv. 214 ; dedication to his Modern Prophets, ii. 43

**Dursley, Lord**, his sea engagement with the French, *Tat.* i. 15

**Dutch**, advantages they have over the French, *Guar.* xiii. 52 ; more polite than the English in their buildings and monuments for the dead, *Sp.* v. 26 ; their wit, *Tat.* iii. 129 ; saying of bankrupts, *Sp.* vii. 174 ; not subject to the spleen, *Guar.* xv. 131

**Duties of society**, our refinement upon them, *Wor.* xxiii. 103.

**Dumvir**, his way of life, and behaviour to his wife and mistress, *Tat.* ii. 54

**Dyer**, the newswriter, an Aristotle in politics, *Sp.* v. 53



Dying, the folly of it, and how to prevent it, Wor. xxii. 23 See Death.

## E.

E and O, a pernicious game, Wor. xxiv. 180

Earl of Essex, character of that play, Tat. i. 14

Ear-ring, Nicholas's letter on a scolding wife, Guar. xv. 32

Ears of persons of quality how formed, Wor. xxii. 46

Earth, why covered with green, Sp. x. 387; why called a mother, viii. 246; its inhabitants ranged under two general heads, Guar. xv. 130

Earthquake pills, Tat. iv. 240

Ease to be aimed at, not happiness, Sp. vii. 196; loved by all men, Guar. xiii. 22; in writing, what, Tat. i. 9, Guar. xiii. 12. 15; instance of it in love verses, 15

Eastcourt, Dick, a comedian of pleasant memory, his character and extraordinary talents, Sp. ix. 358. 370, xi. 468; Mr. Bickerstaff's apothecary, Tat. iii. 130; a letter of invitation from him, Sp. viii. 264; reflections on his death; xi. 468

East Enborne, custom of that manor for widows, Sp. xii. 614. 623

Eaters, great, sacrifice sense to appetite, Tat. iv. 205

Eating, drinking, and sleeping, important articles with some people, Sp. ix. 317, see Gluttony; how improveable by the encouragement of learning, Wor. xxii. 20; different tastes in eating, Con. xxv. 19; eating club, 26. 87

Eboracensis, a good governor so called, Tat. ii. 69

Echo, a piece of false wit, Sp. v. 59; government of, Look. xxxv. 3.

Eclogue, meaning of the word, Guar. xiii. 29

Edinburgh, fashionable peculiarities in, Mir. xxix. 84; improvement of, 94; arrival at, Loun. xxxi. 54; improvement of, for the winter, 95

- dgar, king, his amour, Sp. xii. 605  
 dmunds, colonel, anecdote of, Look. xxxvii. 75  
 ducation, various errors of, Sp. vi. 66, 108, 123,  
 vii. 157, ix. 353, x. 431, Guar. xiv. 94, Tat. iv.  
 189; regulations proposed, Sp. xi. 337, Tat. iv.  
 189. 248; the first thing to be taken care of in  
 it, Sp. vii. 224; necessity and advantages of it,  
 215; whether public or private to be preferred,  
 ix. 313; a scheme for it, vii. 230; letter on the  
 subject, x. 445, Tat. iv. 234; proposals for reform-  
 ing the education of the female sex, Sp. v. 52, ix.  
 314. 376, Tat. ii. 63, iv. 248; importance of con-  
 ducting education aright, Ram. xvii, 84, 85; er-  
 rors in the conduct of, xvii. 109. 132, xviii. 191;  
 instances of remissness and irregularity, xvii. 133,  
 xviii. 189. 197; difficulty of educating a young noble-  
 man, xvii. 132; disadvantages of unlearned edu-  
 cation, Wor. xxii. xx; ancient and modern com-  
 pared, 29; plan for the improvement of, by send-  
 ing youth to China, xxiv. 205; modern method  
 of, Con. xxv. 22; effects of a foreign education,  
 Mir. xxviii. 4; classical, contrasted with fashion-  
 able, 15; restraints and disguise of modern, 22;  
 danger of too refined an education, 51; hardships  
 of expensive education without provision, xxix.  
 65; bad effects of, when too refined for the society  
 in which we live, 96; of Master Flint, 97, 98;  
 necessary to retirement, 106; consequences of a  
 town education to a country family, Loun. xxx. 13;  
 defects of female, 16; plan of, xxxi. 52; superiority  
 of modern over ancient, 67; advantages of public,  
 in a story, Ob. xxxii. 36, 37; present modes of,  
 unfavourable to conversation, Look. xxxv. 30; in-  
 stance of, faulty, xxxvi. 44; on the necessity of  
 religion in, xxxvii. 69  
 Effeminacy, ridiculous affectation of it in men, Wor.  
 xxii. 58

- Egg, scholar's, what, Sp. v. 58
- Eginhart, secretary to Charles the Great, adventure with his daughter, Sp. vii. 181
- Egotism, vanity of, Sp. xii. 562 ; rebuke to an egotist, Ob. xxxiii. 84
- Egypt, first library in, founded by Osymanduas, Ob. xxxii. 51
- Egyptian plague of darkness described, Sp. xii. 615 ; deification of vegetables, Wor. xxii. 45
- Elbow-chair, where, and for what purpose to be provided, Tat. iv. 268
- Elder brothers, see Heirs.
- Elections, see Bribery ; letters on, Con. xxv. 13. 20
- Electra, Sophocles' management in that tragedy, Sp. v. 44
- Electrical engine, cures performed by it, Wor. xxiii. 83 ; beneficial to the manufacture of thunder and lightning, ib.
- Elegy on a blackbird, Ad. xix. 37
- Elevation, danger of a sudden, Ob. xxxii. 12
- Elihu, his speech to Job and his friends, Sp. ix. 336
- Eliza, the character of a good mother, Guar. xv. 150
- Elizabeth, queen, her medal on the defeat of the Spanish armada, Sp. viii. 293 ; the breakfast of her maids of honour, Tat. iii. 148 ; the first introducer of French fashions, Wor. xxiii. 75 ; dress in her days, Con. xxv. 36
- Elliott's project of a lottery, Tat. iv. 201
- Elmira, character and manner of life, Tat. ii. 53
- Eloquence described, Tat. ii. 66. 70 ; of St. Paul considered, Sp. xii. 633 ; of beggars, 613, see Action ; pulpit eloquence, Look. xxxvi. 57
- Elpenor, a warning to drunkards, Tat. iii. 152
- Elysium, joys of, by the author of Telemachus, Tat. iii. 156 ; wherein its happiness may be supposed to consist, ii. 94
- Embellishers, who may be so called, Sp. xi. 521

natical persons, Sp. x. 419

an uncommon and excellent character, Sp. 102, Tat. ii. 57

ce, tax on, Sp. vi. 101 ; a proof of it in having enemies as well as friends, Ram. xvi. 10  
see Imma.

ment, praiseworthy to excel in any, Sp. x.  
men differently employed unjustly censure  
other, Ad. xxi. 128

ion, the use of it, Sp. x. 432 ; incitement to,  
x. 81

, custom for widows there, Sp. xii. 614, 623  
, why they should not be hated, Sp. vi. 125 ;  
they may be made beneficial, x. 399 ; love of  
not constitutional, Guar. xiii. 20 ; how far  
le to love them, Ad. xx. 48 ; character of a  
who is no one's enemy but his own, Mir.  
. 23

l, the figure it made in 1709, Tat. iii. 130 ;  
ements between the English and French, i.  
63, 64 ; peculiar advantages of being born  
Sp. vi. 135 ; its superiority in politeness to  
nations, Wor. xxiii. 103 ; compared to France,  
xviii. 18 ; obstruction to society in, Ob. xxxii.  
abits of life and expense in, xxxiii. 85 ; state  
iety, 91

characterized by a preacher and an ambas-  
Sp. xii. 557 ; very fanciful, x. 419 ; famous  
dities, Guar. xv. 144 ; cold and dull orators,  
407 ; generally inclined to melancholy, 387 ;  
lly bashful and modest, vii. 148, x. 407, 435 ;  
t in dress, 435 ; not talkative, vi. 135, vii.  
thought proud by foreigners, x. 432 ; a dis-  
r of theirs and its cure, xii. 582 ; when they  
to sing, Tat. iv. 222 ; cannot relish Italian  
es, Sp. x. 407 ; English tongue, speculators  
135 ; much adulterated, vii. 163, Tat. iv.

230 ; adapted to the enemies of loquacity, Sp. vi. 135 ; particularly graced by Hebraisms, x. 405 ; behaviour of the English abroad, Wor. xxii. 22 ; language, its progress over Europe, xxiii. 100 ; unsettled orthography of, 101 ; Englishman, old and modern, xxiv. 165 ; language recommended, Con. xxv. 42 ; language, sufficiency of, Id. xvii. 91

Enjoyment, only to be accounted true possession, Tat. ii. 63, Guar. xiii. 49

Enterprise not to be repressed, Ram. xvi. 25 ; incitement to, Ad. xx. 81

Entertainment, extravagance of, Con. xxvi. 137.  
See Table, Eating.

Enthusiasm, see Devotion, Superstition ; remarks on, Con. xxv. 61

Envy deforms every thing, Tat. iv. 227 ; effects of it, iii. 174 ; abhorrence of it a proof of a great mind, Sp. viii. 253 ; often occasioned by avarice, Tat. iv. 227 ; causes distraction, iii. 174 ; how softened into emulation, iv. 227 ; ill state of an envious man, Sp. v. 19 ; the way to relieve and obtain the favour of the envious, ib. ; malignant influence of envy, Ram. xviii. 183 ; sacrifices truth and friendship to weak temptations, ib. ; ingenuity of Wor. xxiii. 108 ; implacability of, xxix. 173 ; remarks on, Ob. xxxiii. 94

Epaminondas' honourable death, Sp. vi. 133 ; saying of, Wor. xxiii. 73 ; subject for a painting, Id. xxvii. 45

Ephesian matron, paralleled, Sp. v. 11, vii. 198

Ephraim, a Quaker's reproof to an officer in a stage coach, Sp. vi. 131

Epicene, an author, censured, Tat. ii. 63

Epic poem, the chief things to be considered in it, Sp. viii. 267 ; rules concerning it, Guar. xiii. 12 ; receipt to make one, Guar. xiv. 78 ; Aristotle's

s on it, Sp. viii. 267, 273, 291, 297, ix.  
proemial part of the epic, Ram. xvi. 1 ;  
s of, Ad. xix. 4

us, the first writer of comedy, Ob. xxxiv.  
ragments of, 136

on censure, Guar. xv. 135 ; rule for, be-  
under detraction, Sp. ix. 355 ; his advice  
mers, xi. 524 ; observations on the female  
53 ; an illusion on human life, vii. 219 ;  
ing on sorrow, x. 397 ; on ardent wishes,  
vi. 2 ; on the influence of the fears of po-  
nd death, 17

on marriage, Tat. i. 40 ; on Hecatissa, Sp.  
a French one, miscalled a song, Guar. xiii.

to Cato, by Dr. Garth, Guar. xiii. 23 ;  
es, ludicrous effects of, Sp. ix. 338, 341

us, a letter from him concerning pretty  
uar. xv. 132

poetical, two sorts of style used in them,  
. 618 ; recommendatory, generally unjust  
surd, xi. 493 ; difficulty and excellence of  
ary writings, Ram. xv. 152 ; direction for,

by Ben Jonson, Sp. v. 33 ; on the Coun-  
Pembroke, Sp. ix. 323 ; on a charitable  
ii. 177 ; the extravagance and modesty of  
is, Sp. v. 25 ; epitaphs at Pancras, xi. 538 ;  
pney, 539, see Abbey, Monuments ; of a  
Atheist on himself, Wor. xxiii. 73 ; flattery  
i. xxvi. 73 ; new species of, 131

of Homer and Virgil compared, Tat. i. 6  
iversions there, Tat. i. 30 ; adventures of a  
-hunter, ii. 47

Vells, character of that comedy, Tat. i. 7

in the happiness and misery of men, Guar.

Equanimity of temper, the greatest of human perfections, Tat. iii. 176 ; what it is, Sp. vii. 196 ; no true taste of life without it, vi. 143 ; its effects, 137

Equestrian order of ladies, Sp. x. 435. 437

Equipage, expense and affectation of it, Sp. vi. 144 ; a great temptation to the female sex, v. 15 ; proper to be set off with a rent-roll, Tat. ii. 66 ; very splendid in France, Sp. v. 15 ; distinctions therein would quicken industry, and discountenance luxury, x. 428. See Coaches.

Equity, schools of, Sp. ix. 337

Erasmus insulted by a parcel of Trojans, Sp. viii. 239 ; introduces an echo in a poem, v. 59 ; his diligent and unwearied improvement of time, Ram. xvii. 108

Eriphile, excessive peevishness of, Ram. xvii. 112

Erratum, a remarkable one in an edition of the Bible, Sp. xii. 579 ; in the rule for drinking, vii. 205

Error, how like to truth, Sp. x. 460 ; hard to be avoided, vi. 117 ; the habitation of Error described, x. 460 ; the aversion of most persons to be convinced of it, Ram. xvi. 31 ; attempts to justify, generally the effect of obstinacy or pride, ib. ; vulgar, supplement to Sir Thomas Brown's treatise on, Con. xxvi. 109 ; catalogue of, Look. xxxvi. 55

Esquires, the order of, Tat. i. 19 ; the illiterate part of the nation, Sp. xi. 529 ; why enemies to Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iii. 115. See Squire.

Essays, wherein they differ from methodical discourses, Sp. xi. 476 ; essay writing, difficulties attending it, vi. 123 ; extent and variety of this kind of writing, Ram. xviii. 184 ; advantages and inconveniences of it, ib. ; hard words used in, Con. xxv. 27 ; remarks on, xxvi. 71

of things, less regarded than their external accidental appendages, Ram. xviii. 162

generally purchased by the slowest part of mind, Sp. vii. 222; mostly acquired by little accomplishments, ix. 353

distinguished from affection, Tat. iv. 206; distinguished from credit, iii. 176

7, the prospect thereof, Sp. vii. 159; xii.

that part of it which is past, considered, considerations on that part which is to come, speech on it in Addison's Cato, translated Latin, ib.; a demonstration of the being of ib.

fields of, the pleasure of surveying them, Sp. )

e, Sir George, reproved, Sp. v. 51, vi. 65

new treatise on, Con. xxvi. 74

ool, a custom of it, Wor. xxii. 22

, an amiable character, Sp. v. 49; a wit, adventures of, Ram. xvi. 26, 27

, the friend of king Pharamond, Sp. vi. 76; inference with Pharamond, 84

, effects of the natural softness of his temper, at. iii. 176

, a beautiful feminine character, Sp. vi. 144

an excellent character, Sp. v. 7, vi. 144

and Leontine, their friendship, and modeling their children, Sp. vi. 123

r treatment of an angel, described by Miluar. xv. 138; her innocence to be imitated than her nakedness, xiv. 100. See Parastost.

some of the most considerable, produced by r causes, Ram. xviii. 141

, women so called, Guar. xv. 142

n, Anthony, his collection of fig-leaves for e of the ladies, Guar. xv. 142



- Evergreens of the fair sex, Sp. x. 395  
 Eugene, Prince, account of him, Sp. ix. 340  
 Eugenio, story of, Ad. xx. 64—66, 70; another character of the same name, Look. xxxv. 8; his letter to Amelia, 18; letter to, from Amelia, 27; his story, xxxvi. 49; letter to Amelia, xxxvii. 65; letter on education, 69; last glimpse of, 80  
 Eugenius, charity of, Sp. vii. 177  
 Evil, the greatest under the sun, Tat. iv. 191; necessary to virtue and hope, Ad. xix. 40; danger of assuming the appearance of, Ad. xxi. 117, 118; physical, moral good, Id. xxvii. 89  
 Evites, new sect of, Con. xxv. 55  
 Eumathes, on the errors of modern education, Ram. xvii. 132; his judicious conduct in the tuition of a young nobleman, xviii. 194; ill success, ib.  
 Eumenes, character of, Ram. xvii. 63  
 Euphelia, her rural amusements, Ram. xvi. 42, 46  
 Euphemia, character of, Ram. xvi. 12  
 Euphrates, river, contained in one bason, Sp. i. 415  
 Euphrates, character of, Ram. xvi. 24  
 Euphusius, a man whose good nature is hurtful to him, Tat. ii. 76  
 Evremont, St., singular in his remarks, Sp. ix. 349; endeavours to palliate Romish superstitions, vii. 213; character of, Ad. xx. 49  
 Euryalus, an instance of the uncertainty of all human things, Ad. xxi. 108  
 Eusden, Mr., translations by him, Guar. xv. 127, 164  
 Eustace, Mr., melancholy instance of passion, Tat. iii. 172  
 Eutrapelus, mischievous in his presents, Tat. iii. 151  
 Eutropius, his account of the insulting conduct of Tripherus, Ram. xvii. 98  
 Eutyches, a would-be critic, Ad. xx. 49

Examination self, recommended by Pythagoras, Sp. xii. 586 ; advantages of it, Guar. xv. 158

Examiner, animadversions on, Tat. iv. 239 ; re-proved for insolence and scandal, Guar. xiii. 51 ; misapplies the word church, and abuses the clergy, lords, and commons, xiv. 80 ; insolence to a bishop of the church of England, 90 ; writes in defence of popery, ib. ; his knack at finding out treason, xv. 160 ; had no talent at panegyric, 170 ; letters concerning him, xiv. 56, 63 ; an advocate for a lady who was said not to be lain with, 63

Example, the influence of, Guar. xiv. 87, xv. 165 ; its prevalence on youth, Sp. ix. 337

Examples, who, Sp. vii. 208

Excellence, desire of, laudable, Ram. xvii. 66 ; practical and ideal widely different, 112

Access, when useful, Sp. vii. 180

Exchange, see Royal Exchange.

Exercise, bodily, the great benefit and necessity of, Sp. vi. 115, 116, vii. 161 ; the most effectual physic, vii. 195, see Labour, Wakes ; necessary to health and vigour, Ram. xiv. 85 ; better paint for the ladies than rouge, Wor. xxii. 36

Exercise of arms in London, Tat. i. 41

Exile, an elegy, Mir. xxix. 85

Existence, every stage to be distinguished by improvement, Ram. xviii. 155

Expectation, the torment of it greatest in the early seasons of life, Ram. xiv. 111 ; the practice of disappointing others, not consistent with true friendship, xviii. 163 ; exemplified in the case of Liberalis, ib. ; our expectations often visionary, 196

Expenses, oftener proportioned to our expectations than possessions, Sp. vii. 161

Experiments, modern, utility of, Wor. xxiv. 141

Extasy, described by Dryden, Tat. i. 6

External appearances frequently delusive, Ram. xviii. 196

Extinguisher, and extinguishing office, uses of, Wor. xxii. 55

Extortion, office of, in the temple of Avarice, Tat. iii. 123

Extravagance, when beloved and esteemed, Sp. viii. 243 ; instances of, Ram. xviii. 192 ; mischief of, xvi. 26, Ad. xix. 34

Extravagant, why his expenses are larger than another's, Sp. vii. 222

Eye, the curious formation thereof considered, Sp. xi. 472 ; language of, Tat. iii. 145 ; dissertation on the eyes, Sp. viii. 250 ; several instances of their prevailing influence, v. 19, viii. 252

## F.

Fable, antiquity and use of, Sp. vii. 183

Fables, of the children and frogs, Sp. v. 23 ; of a drop of water, viii. 293 ; a grasshopper, ix. 355 ; Jupiter and the countryman, v. 25 ; the lion and man, 11 ; pleasure and pain, vii. 183 ; of the Persian glassman, xi. 535 ; of Pilpay on the usage of animals, Guar. xiv. 61, see Allegory, Dream, Æsop, Vision ; critical remarks on, Ad. xix. 18 ; fable of the dog and shadow, ib. ; of modesty and assurance, Wor. xxii. 2 ; of the old man, the boy, and the ass, 13 ; of Jupiter's lotteries, xxiii. 120, xxiv. 143 ; education of the Muses, Con. xxv. 6 ; hare and tortoise, xxvi. 90 ; Satyr and pedlar, 125 ; the gout and a flea, Look. xxxvi. 58 ; vice-roy of Naples and the galley-slave, xxxvii. 67 ; of the coat and the pillow, 75

Face, the epitome of man, Sp. xi. 541 ; a good one

a letter of recommendation, vii. 221 ; every man should be pleased with his own, xii. 559. See Beauty, Deformity, Ugly, Painting.

**Faction**, rural, mischiefs of, Ram. xvi. 46

**Fadlallah**, his story, from the Persian Tales, Sp. xii. 578

**Failings**, the detection of, too generally received with disgust, Ram. xvi. 40

**Fair**, Mr., his advertisement on smoke, Mir. xxix. 80

**Fairlove**, Joshua, his request to be made an esquire, Tat. iv. 219

**Fair Penitent**, criticism on, Loun. xxx. 25 ; compared with the Fatal Dowry, Ob. xxxiii. 77—79

**Fairs** for buying and selling women, customary among the Persians, Sp. xi. 511. See Wakes.

**Fairy writing**, the pleasures that arise in the imagination from it, Sp. x. 419 ; its difficulty, ib.

**Faith**, the excellency of it, Sp. x. 459 ; the benefit of it, ib. ; proper means of strengthening and confirming it, 465

**Falsehood**, its disadvantages, Sp. vi. 103, ix. 352 ; in men, a recommendation to the fair sex, vii. 156 ; goddess of, vi. 63 ; guilt of, widely extended, Ram. xvii. 96 ; often imitates truth, ib. ; influence of, on the passions, ib. ; artifices of, xviii. 189

**Falstaff**, sir John, a famous butt, Sp. v. 47 ; Prince Henry's reflections on his death, Ram. xvii. 72 ; his reply to Doll Common, Wor. xxiii. 99 ; criticism on, Loun. xxxi. 68, 69

**Fame**, what, Sp. xii. 551 ; divided into several species, vii. 218 ; generally coveted, vi. 73 ; an universal passion, Tat. i. 23 ; does not always arise from the practice of virtue, Sp. vi. 139 ; the pursuit of it attended with little happiness, viii. 256 ;

- hinders us from attaining our great end, 257; the love of it dwells in heroic spirits, Tat. ii. 92; inconveniences attending the desire of it, viii. 255; a follower of merit, x. 426; difficult to obtain or preserve, viii. 255; bank of, Tat. ii. 87; plan of the chamber of Fame, ii. 67; palace of, described, Sp. x. 439; table of, Tat. ii. 74. 81; mountain and temple of, 81; house of common fame described, Guar. xiv. 66, see Ambition, Glory; the love of fame irregular and dangerous, Ram. xvi. 49; when laudable, *ib.*; the only recompense mortals can bestow on virtue, *ib.*; ill economy of, the effect of stupidity, 56; short duration, when ill founded, xviii. 154; the acquisition and loss of, 146; the ascent to it obstructed by envy and competition 165; literary offerings in the temple of, Ad. xx. 90
- Familiarities, indecent in society, Sp. x. 429, 430; how distinguished, Tat. iv. 225; general ill effects of, Ad. xxi. 112
- Family, head of a, dangerous when bad, Guar. xv. 165; good mistress of a, described, 168; bad measures taken by great families in the education of younger sons, Sp. vii. 168; a family scene, Tat. ii. 95, iii. 114; madness in pedigrees, Sp. xii. 612; family interest frequently the destruction of family estates, Wor. xxiii. 72; happiness, Loun. xxxi. 57
- Famine, a great one in France, Sp. vii. 180
- Fan, the exercise of it, Sp. vi. 102; its motion discovers ladies' thoughts, Tat. ii. 52; verses on a fan, iv. 239
- Fancy, the daughter of liberty, Sp. xi. 514; her character and calamities, xii. 558; all its images enter by sight, x. 411; advantage of scrutinizing into its action, xii. 586 See Cartesian.

rdingal, Lady, her advertisement, Tat. iv. 245; the  
 rdingal allowed for a time, iii. 121  
 shion described, Sp. x. 460; the force of it, vi.  
 64; absurd when too strictly followed, Tat. iv.  
 212; by whom accounted the only liberal science,  
 iii. 166; her evil influence on the married state,  
 Sp. xi. 490; affectation of it hurtful to good  
 sense and religion, v. 6; men of fashion, who, vii.  
 151; fashionable society, qualifications of, xi.  
 478; fashion preferred to elegance and grace,  
 Wor. xxii. 50; its effects on great people, xxiii.  
 95; defence of, 124; sometimes to be opposed,  
 127; birth and history of, Con. xxv. 36; man of,  
 Mir. xxviii. 45; privilege of, to alter nature, Mir.  
 xxix. 84; power of, in regulating the deportment  
 of men towards the other sex, Loun. xxx. 46;  
 life of a man of, xxxi. 59; animal magnetism ap-  
 plicable to the disorders of people of, 99; infe-  
 licities of fashionable life, Look. xxxv. 28; plans  
 of economy for, xxxvi. 41  
 shions, vanity of, wherein beneficial, Sp. xi. 478;  
 balance of on the side of France, ib.; a reposi-  
 tory proposed to be built for them, ib.; a society  
 proposed for the inspection and regulation of them,  
 vii. 175. See Mode.  
 st, solemn, remarks on the lax observance of it,  
 Con. xxvi. 106  
 tal Dowry of Massenger compared with The Fair  
 Penitent, Ob. xxxiii. 77—79  
 talism, doctrine of, Look. xxxvi. 52  
 ther, affection of one for a daughter, Sp. x. 449;  
 unnatural conduct of, Id. xxvii. 42  
 ults, secret, how discovered, Sp. x. 399  
 vonius, the character of a good clergyman, Tat. ii.  
 72, iii. 114. See Clergyman.  
 vour, often gained with little assistance from the  
 understanding, Ram. xviii. 188

Favours of ladies, not to be boasted of, Sp. xii. 611

Faustina, the empress, her notions of a fine gentleman, Sp. vi. 128

Fawners, who, Sp. viii. 304

Fear of death often mortal, Sp. v. 25 ; of God, all fortitude founded upon it, Guar. xiv. 117 ; treated as a passion, Sp. xi. 471 ; a necessary passion, vii. 224 ; necessary to be subdued, xii. 615 ; when it loses its purpose, vii. 152 ; of want, its effects, vi. 114, see Hope, Devotion, Superstition ; distresses of fear obviated by the contemplation of death, Ram. xvi. 17 ; superstitious censured, 59 ; in what cases it characterizes a coward, xvii. 126 ; not intended to overbear reason but to assist it, ib. ; irrational indulgence of, 130

Feasts, considered, Tat. iv. 205 ; gluttony of, Sp. vii. 195

Feeble, Lord, character of, Wor. xxiii. 90

Feelings, not so perfect as sight, Sp. x. 411 ; feelings should be accommodated to happiness, Loun. xxx. 34 ; sufferings from a woman of keen feelings, xxxi. 55

Feet, pretty, a letter concerning them, Guar. xv. 132

Felicia, England, happy in good ministers of state, Tat. i. 4 ; and Bonario, an allegory, Wor. xxii. 11

Fellows, various significations of that term, Tat. ii. 52 ; of fire described, 61 ; character of an honest fellow, Ad. xxi. 100

Feltham, his notion of translation, Id. xxvii. 69

Female consort, music of, Tat. iii. 157 ; library proposed, iv. 248 ; Sp. v. 37, see Library ; female literature in want of regulation, Sp. v. 37, viii. 242, see Education ; female oratory, the excellency of it, Sp. viii. 247. 252 ; rakes described, ix. 336 ; virtues, when most shining, vi. 81 ; sex

domestic life, ix. 320 ; game, a scheme for  
ing it, 326, see Ladies' Women ; thermo-  
Con. xxvi. 85 ; army, Id. xxvii. 5 : man-  
Scotland, Mir. xxviii. 30 ; accomplish-  
xxix. 89 ; spirit, 102 ; politicians, Loun.  
); education, defects in, 16 ; discrimina-  
character, xxxi. 52 ; society, Look. xxxv.  
mn synod of, xxxvi. 51 ; eulogy, on female  
re, xxxvii. 84 ; friendship, 89  
how learned by Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. ii.

her ungoverned passions, Ram. xvii. 113  
his favourite passion, Ram. xviii. 177  
French surgeon, occasions the death of a  
loved, Sp. ix. 368  
of spirit an uncommon talent, Sp. ix. 358  
pleasing to the imagination, Sp. x. 419 ;  
d, wherein useful and defective, Ram. xvi.  
frequently corrupt the mind of youth, ib. ;  
action by, Ad. xix. 16  
n amiable daughter, Sp. x. 449 ; history  
xx. 77—79.  
is adventures, and transformation into a  
glass, Sp. x. 392  
general visitant, the occasion of her mad-  
it. iii. 174  
Leonilla, her letter about modesty pieces,  
iv. 118  
king, on the desire of, Mir. xxix. 92  
es in objects, lie open, Sp. x. 413  
eman, what qualifications form one in the  
e ladies, Guar. xiii. 34 ; a character fre-  
missapplied, Sp. vi. 75. 128, Guar. xiii.  
racter of, Con. xxvi. 74 ; panegyric on  
of, 122 ; character of, Id. xxvii. 95  
rd, a description of his library, Wer. xxii.



- Fire-men described, Tat. ii. 61 ; fire-works on the Thames, and in Italy, Guar. xiv. 103 ; at Rome, a poem on them, Sp. xii. 617
- Fits, cured by a whisper, Tat. i. 23
- Fitz-Adam, Mr., editor of the World, Wor. *passim* ; his accident and death, xxiv. 209
- Flagelet, an instrument in the female concert, how esteemed by that sect, Tat. iii. 157
- Flatterers, true meaning of the word, few good ones, Tat. iv. 208 ; their artifices, Sp. viii. 238 ; silent, Sp. v. 49
- Flattery described, Sp. x. 460 ; grateful to human nature, xii. 621, Tat. ii. 69, Guar. xv. 135 ; a satire on it, xiii. 11 ; ill consequence of flattering women, Tat. iii. 139 ; the love of it epidemical and dangerous, Sp. viii. 238 ; force of it in Don Quixote, Tat. ii. 69 ; principal causes of, Ram. xvii. 104 ; infamy of addressing it to unworthy objects, *ib.* ; most successful when accommodated to particular circumstances or characters, 106, xviii. 172. 180. 189 ; openness to it the disgrace of declining life, 162 ; its influence to quiet conviction and remorse, 172 ; the fatal effects of it, xviii. 155, xvii. 64 ; character of a flatterer, Ob. xxxiv. 107, 108
- Flavia, a truly fine woman, Tat. iv. 212 ; a lady of distinction, her character and amour with Cynthio, Sp. x. 398 ; a coquette, her interview with Myrtillo, Tat. iii. 145 ; a young lady rival to her mother, Sp. v. 9, Tat. iv. 206 ; an imaginary mistress iii. 106 ; an agreeable character, Ram. xvii. 84
- Flavilla, spoilt by marriage, Sp. x. 437 ; levity and inconstancy of, Ram. xviii. 182 ; fatal story of, Ad. xxi. 123—125
- Flea, skeleton of one, Tat. iii. 119 ; adventures of, Ad. xix. 5
- Fleetwood, Mr., character of, Mir. xxviii. 10
- Fleming, Gen., design of his visit to Berlin, Tat. i. 2 ;

- Charles, the visiting highwayman, his conformity to the names of the great world, Wor. xxiii. 103
- Flesh-painter out of place, Sp. v. 41
- Flies and Free Thinkers compared, Guar. xiv. 70
- Flirtation, birth and meaning of, Wor. xxiii. 101
- Flirtilla, instructed on the subject of masquerades, Ram. xvi. 10
- Flora, an attendant on the spring, Sp. x. 425
- Florella, angry about the tucker, Guar. xiv. 109. See Tucker.
- Florentius, character of, Ram. xvi. 18
- Florentulus, irregular education of, Ram. xvii. 109
- Florimel and Picket, their courtship, Tat. i. 7
- Florinda, her pretensions to life, Tat. iii. 106
- Florio, a gentleman fitted for conversation, Tat. ii. 45 ; a deceptive character, Ad. xix. 16
- Flosculus, manner of his addresses to Tranquilla, Ram. xvii. 119
- Flute, its effects in a female concert, Tat. iii. 157 ; how matched, ib.
- Flutter, Sir Fopling, remarks on that comedy, Sp. vi. 65
- Fly-blow, a fool, who deserves to be treated like a knave, Tat. ii. 38
- Flying, a humour in King Charles the Second's reign, Guar. xiv. 112 ; a letter on, Sp. x. 462
- Foible, Sir Jeffery, a kind keeper, Sp. vii. 190
- Folio, Tom, a broker in learning, his visit and criticism, Tat. iii. 158 ; a letter from him, 160
- Follies and defects in ourselves mistaken for worth, Sp. x. 460 ; fashionable, described, Ram. xvii. 97 ; regarded as the important end of human life, 100 ; chase after, like hunting a witch, Wor. xxiii. 71 ; inconvenience of not being able to bear, Mir. xxviii. 32. 34 ; equalization of, Look. xxxvii. 91
- Fondness of wife and children, Sp. x. 449, Tat. ii. 94. iii. 114

Fontenelle, his saying of the ambitious and covetous, Sp. xii. 576

Fontenoy, relation of the battle of, and its various effects, Ad. xxi. 110

Fools, naturally mischievous, Sp. xi. 485 ; how they differ from madmen, Tat. i. 40 ; the way to make them madmen, iv. 208 ; April fools, Sp. v. 47 ; changed for an experiment, vii. 148

Footman, without avarice, Tat. iii. 124 ; too fat for his master, Guar. xiii. 54 ; too sober and too good, Sp. xi. 493, see Servants ; pedigree of, Con. xxvi. 102

Foot-race, by damsels, at Epsom Wells, Tat. i. 36

Fop, what sort of persons deserve that character, Sp. viii. 280 ; inventory of the effects of a fop, Tat. iii. 113 ; education of, Ram. xvii. 109

Fopling, see Flutter.

For and forasmuch discussed, Tat. ii. 54

Forbes, Lord, his good offices to Steele, Tat. iv. 72

Forecast, Diana, desires to be quickly provided for, Tat. iv. 200

Forehead, esteemed the most material organ of speech in an orator, Sp. viii. 231

Foresight, Frank, his good husbandry, Guar. xv. 147

Forms of prayer, see Common Prayer.

Fornication, thoughts on, Sp. vii. 182. Guar. xiii. 17 ; state of it, Sp. viii. 266. 274

Fortitude, described by Mr. Collier, Tat. iv. 251 ; founded on the fear of God, Guar. xiv. 117 ; when most conspicuous, Tat. iii. 176 ; a remarkable instance of it, 177 ; at war with beauty, Guar. xv. 152 ; the notion of it abused, 161

Fortius, why his faults are overlooked, Sp. x. 422

Fortunatus, the trader, his character, Sp. x. 433

Fortune, controlled by nothing but Infinite Wisdom, Sp. viii. 293, ix. 312 ; often unjustly complained of, viii. 282 ; the way to be above her, Tat. iii.

- 170 ; emblem of her at the lottery-office, *ib.* ; gifts of, more valued than they ought to be, see *Riches*, *Sp.* viii. 294 ; good, the ready path to it, *Tat.* iv. 202 ; good or ill, whence it generally arises, *Sp.* viii. 293 ; when that term may be applied to the Disposer of all things, ix. 312 ; treatment incurred by the loss of fortune, *Ram.* xviii. 153 ; advantages of a great fortune well applied, *Ob.* xxxiii. 57, 58
- Fortune-stealers**, who they are, *Sp.* ix. 311 ; distinguished from fortune-hunters, *ib.*
- Fortune-hunters**, *Sp.* ix. 326, *Ram.* xviii. 182
- Foundling hospitals**, wherein useful, *Guar.* xiv. 105 ; vision of, *Con.* xxvi. 123
- Fontainebleau**, palace of, described, *Guar.* xiv. 101
- Fountain of Aganippe**, *Sp.* xi. 514
- Fox**, policy of that animal, *Tat.* iv. 229
- Fox-hunters**, the whole body not to be traduced, *Sp.* xi. 474
- Fox, The**, a play, applauded, *Tat.* i. 21, *Ob.* xxxiii. 75
- France**, the fountain of dress, *Guar.* xv. 149 ; temperance of the climate, xiv. 104 ; court of, *ib.* ; misery of that kingdom, *Sp.* vii. 180. *Tat.* i. 2. 6, 7. 10. 18, 19. 24. 28. 37. 40 ; ii. 43, *Guar.* xiv. 102 ; a tour thither, 100, see *French* ; compared with England, *Mir.* xxviii. 18, *Ob.* xxxii. 21
- Francis, St.**, a mistake of his, *Sp.* viii. 245
- Frankair, Charles**, an envied, imprudent, successful speaker, *Sp.* xi. 484
- Frankly**, his courtship to the widow G., *Wor.* xxiii. 77
- Fraud**, an officer in the temple of Avarice, *Tat.* iii. 125
- Freart, Mons.**, on ancient and modern architects, *Sp.* x. 415
- Freedom**, character of a professed votary of, *Loun.* xxxi. 65
- Freedoms of married persons** censured, *Sp.* x. 430.  
See *Familiarities*.

**Freeman, Anthony's, stratagem to gain his wife's imprisonment, Sp. vii. 213; his stratagem, 216**

**Freemen have no superiors but benefactors 207**

**Freeport, Sir Andrew, member of the club, Sp. v. 2; his moderation in politics never defendant in a law-suit, 82; defended by him, vii. 174; his opinion c. viii. 232; division of his time between business and pleasure, ib.; resolves to retire from office, xii. 549**

**Free state, represented in a dance, Tat. i. 135**

**Freethinkers, who call themselves so, their folly and ignorance, Sp. v. 3. 9. 77; unthinking wretches, Guar. xiv. 83; to truth, 83; the name degenerated from its original signification, xvi. 39; distinction between ancient and modern, Tat. iii. 135; can be offered to them on the being of a God, 88; contribute to idolatry, ib.; observe them, Guar. xiii. 1, Sp. vi. 77; their obstinate and hateful character, Guar. xiv. 83, x. 83; friends to liberty, xiv. 83; condemned for their singularity, 89; enemies to letters, and accuse the Christian religion as defective in its simplicity, Guar. xv. 126; like the Jewish priests, and worse than the papists, xiv. 93; in distress, Tat. iii. 111; censured and rebuked, 108; put into Trophonius's cave, Sp. vi. 70; compared to flies, Sp. vi. 70; description of the pineal gland, Sp. v. 39; considered as a disease, Guar. xv. 130; account of a freethinker in Devonshire, Sp. viii. 234; character of, 82**

**Freethinking, essay on, censured, Guar. x. 83; see Atheism, Con. xxv. 9**

**F**rench, their peculiar qualifications, Sp. x. 435 ; the levity of, ib. ; their poverty and mirth, Guar. xiii. 52, xiv. 102 ; much addicted to grimace, Sp. xi. 481 ; courteous and talkative, Guar. xiv. 104 ; the happiest people in the world, 102 ; characterized by Bruyere, Tat. ii. 57 ; defeated by the allies, 63 ; their humanity, Guar. xiv. 101 ; their shifts and subterfuges, Tat. ii. 64 ; trade prejudicial to England, Guar. xv. 170 ; nobleman, memoirs of one, 150 ; poets, wherein to be imitated by the English, v. 45 ; writers of memoirs exploded, Tat. ii. 84 ; privateer, cruelty of one, Sp. ix. 350 ; king, see Lewis ; their unpoliteness, Wor. xxiii. 103 ; vulgar behaviour of their highwaymen, ib. ; danger of sending our youth to their academies, xxii. 61 ; fashions introduced into this kingdom by Queen Elizabeth, xxiii. 75 ; historian, his observation on the English who were in possession of Aquitain, 92 ; operas, condemned by Boileau, 98 ; their method of writing history, xxiii. 107 ; hair-cutters, xxiv. 183 ; politeness, 192 ; pride of the French court, Con. xxv. 25 ; French company, anecdotes of, Mir. xxix. 62 ; traveller, Ob. xxxii. 39

**Fretters**, women so called, Wor. xxii. 7 ; their behaviour at an assembly in Thames-street, ib.

**Fribbles**, who to be so accounted, Sp. viii. 288

**Friendly**, Mr., story of, and his nephew, Ad. xix. 17

**Friends**, what sort most useful, Sp. x. 385 ; qualifications of a good friend, vi. 68 ; always kind to our faults, x. 399 ; the difficulty of finding a faithful one, Ram. xvi. 28 ; what forms the character of one, xvii. 64, Ad. xix. 11 ; loss of, incident to old age, Mir. xxix. 90

**Friendship**, founded on reason and choice, Tat. ii. 82 ; essay on, Sp. x. 385 ; the medicine of life, vi. 68 ; preferred by Spenser to love and natural

affection, xi. 490 ; promoted by the Christian religion, Guar. xv. 126 ; tenderness of friendship, Tat. iii. 172 ; a necessary ingredient in the married state, Sp. xi. 490, Tat. iii. 172 ; between different sexes often attended with fatal consequences, Sp. x. 400 ; commercial preferable to generosity, ix. 346 ; an instance of, remarkable, see Eudoxus ; the firmest friendship too often dissolved by openness and sincerity, Ram. xvi. 40 ; qualities requisite to form and establish it, xvii. 64, xviii. 160 ; esteem and love essential in its composition, xvii. 64 ; the measures necessary to maintain and continue it, 99 ; virtue of the same kind its most lasting support, 64 : the most common obstructions to it, ib. ; partialities with which attended, 99 ; uncertainty of, Id. xxvii. 22 ; sufferings from an extreme propensity to, Mir. xxix. 78 ; fallacious, with men of dissipation, Loun. xxx. 35 ; female, Look. xxxvii. 89

Fringe-glove club, Sp. v. 30

Fritilla, her dream at church, Sp. xii. 597

Frogs, method used to import and propagate, in Ireland, Tat. iv. 236

Frolic, what truly to be termed so, Sp. ix. 358 ; most persons mistaken in it, ib. ; Mr., character of, an instance of vanity, Ram. xvii. 61 ; frolics unlawful, because dangerous, an instance, Ad. xx. 68 ; instances of, Con. xxv. 54

Front-box, how the ladies are marshalled there, Guar. xiii. 29

Frontlet, an awful beauty, characterized, Tat. i. 24

Froth, Ned, story of, Ad. xxi. 94

Frugality, the support of generosity, Sp. vi. 107 ; the basis of liberality, ix. 346 ; x. 467 ; excellence of, Ram. xvi. 57 ; rules for the practice of, ib.

ition, limits of it fixed by immoveable bounda-  
 ies, Ram. xviii. 178  
 ical, The, an expression in that comedy censured,  
 p. v. 51  
 icals, behaviour at them discover the state of  
 the mind, Tat. iii. 184; pompous, Con. xxv. 39;  
 affecting scene of, Mir. xxix. 72  
 igoso, his addresses to Tranquilla, Ram. xvii. 119  
 mel, Will, the character of a toper, Sp. xii. 569  
 ia, character of, Ram. xvi. 18  
 ies, three, story of, Look. xxxvi. 51  
 ure happiness, see Happiness.  
 ure state, proofs of it from the works of the crea-  
 tion, Guar. xiii. 27; Platonic notions concern-  
 ing the happiness and torments of, Tat. iii. 154;  
 ascribed by Homer, Virgil, and Fenelon, 152.  
 54. 156; a rational and sublime idea of it,  
 Guar. xiv. 89; mistaken anxieties about it, Wor.  
 xiii. 99  
 urity, the inclination to know it, a great weak-  
 ness, Sp. xii. 604; misery of knowing it, ib.;  
 enefits arising from the prospects of it, Tat. iii.  
 56; wherein its happiness may be supposed to  
 nsist, Tat. ii. 94, iii. 154; necessity and danger  
 f looking into, Ram. xvi. 2; anxiety about it  
 nsured, 29, 59; folly of building our hopes  
 pon it, xviii. 203  
 z, meaning of that useful word, Wor. xxiii. 101

## G.

a, desire of, the general passion, Ram. xvii. 131  
 e, John, many prints of him, Guar. xiii. 1  
 en, converted by dissections, Sp. xi. 543  
 lantry, false notions of it in this kingdom, Sp. x.  
 42; Guar. xiii. 20; precaution against it, xv.  
 23; affectation of it outlives the practice, Sp. ix.  
 . XXXVIII.

## K



318; low, between a footman and a maid-servant, vi. 71, Tat. i. 7, Guard. xiv. 87; true, wherein it ought to consist, Tat. ii. 58, Sp. vi. 71; the heroic virtue of private life, Tat. ii. 94; what effects it has on men, instanced in a theatre on fire, ib. See Courtship

Galway, Galloway, earl of, his bravery and conduct in Portugal, Tat. i. 17

Game, female, bill for preserving it, Sp. ix. 326

Gambols, tolerated for a season, Sp. v. 41

Gamesters, their motive Covetousness, Tat. i. 14; their misery, 13; what men of honour and wealth play against them, 15; a panegyric on them, Guar. xv. 174; a speech concerning them, Tat. ii. 56; defended, 57: represented under the character of a pack of hounds, 59. 62. 64—66. 68. 70; character of, defended, Ad. xix. 29, Con. xxv. 2; a noble one, 15; the dupe and the sharper, 40; character of, 82, xxvi. 116; might live together, Id. xxvii. 86

Gaming, its original, Tat. i. 14, ii. 56; the folly of it, Sp. vi. 93, Tat. ii. 65; ill consequences to the ladies, Guar. xiv. 120; provokes disorder, Sp. x. 428; transforms ladies into wasps, vi. 140; when it appears the only end of being, x. 447; its pernicious effects, Ram. xvi. 15; proposal for a gaming act, Wor. xxiii. 69; a national virtue, xxiv. 181; boxing, a species of, Con. xxv. 30; whether it depends on chance, xxvi. 109; essay on, Ob. xxxii. 22; some morality on, Look. xxxv. 21; female gamesters, ib.

Gaper, the, a sign frequent at Amsterdam, Sp. vi. 47

Garden, the delights of, innocent, Sp. xi. 477; why English gardens are not so entertaining as the French and Italian, x. 414; fine gardens not so fine as nature, Guar. xv. 173; what part of Kensington Garden most to be admired, Sp. xi. 477; of Moor Park, Wor. xxiii. 118; one planned by

- Milton, *ib.* ; public, *Con.* xxvi. 68 ; pagan deities in, 113
- Gardener, his necessary qualifications, *Wor.* xxiii. 119
- Gardening, improvements therein for beauty and benefit, *Sp.* x. 414 ; applied to education, 455 ; compared to poetry ; xi. 477 ; errors committed in that art, x. 414 ; effect of it in this kingdom, *Wor.* xxii. 15 ; fashion in king William's time, and by Kent, *ib.* ; the modern mode of it, how beneficial to the public, *Wor.* xxiii. 118.
- Garraway's coffee-house, character at, *Con.* xxv. 1
- Garrat, advantages of, for contemplation and improvement, *Ram.* xvii. 117 ; the history and antiquities of, xviii. 161
- Garrick, Mr., his refinement on Rich. *Wor.* xxii. 6 ; advised to turn Harlequin, 9
- Garth, Dr.'s, epilogue to Cato, *Guar.* xiii. 23
- Gascon, adventure of one with a widow, *Tat.* iii. 126 ; the dessert of the intendant of Gascony, *Wor.* xxii. 6.
- Gatty, Mrs. foremost in the rank of toasts, *Tat.* i. 24 ; Jack Gainly's sister, her character, iv. 206
- Gayless, Jack, anecdotes of, *Ob.* xxxiv. 103
- Gazers, a warning to them, *Sp.* viii. 268
- Gedoyne, Abbé, his amour with Ninon l'Enclos, *Wor.* xxii. 28
- Galaleddin of Bassora, leaned disappointments of, *Id.* xxvii. 75
- Gelasimus, character of, *Ram.* xviii. 179
- Gelidus, character of, *Ram.* xvi. 24
- Geminus and Gemellus, story of, *Ob.* xxxii. 36, 37
- Genealogy, a letter on that subject, *Sp.* xii. 612 ; of the Bickerstaffs, *Tat.* i. 11
- Generosity, existence of, *Sp.* xii. 588 ; supported by frugality, vi. 107, not always to be commended, ix. 346 ; of Lapirius, viii. 248 ; an un-

- common instance of it in a younger brother, *ib.* ; of a merchant to a distressed trader, *ib.* ; of a king of the Templars, *ib.* ; in a wife, *Con.* xxvi. 98
- Genii, their good offices to men, *Tat.* ii. 48
- Genius, what properly a great one, *Sp.* vii. 160 ; necessary to dress well, *Guar.* xv. 149 ; often thrown away on trifles, *Sp.* vii. 160 ; importance of consulting, in the choice of a station in life, *Ram.* xvi. 19, xvii. 161 ; inefficacy of genius without learning, xviii. 154 ; unnoticed and unknown, *Mir.* xxviii. 36 ; rendered useless by indolence, 50
- Genteel, effects of appearing so, *Wor.* xxiv. 199 ; company, love *doubles entendres*, 201 ; shabby, *Con.* xxv. 25
- Gentleman, what meant by the term, *Tat.* i. 21 : qualifications requisite to form that exalted character, *Guar.* xiii. 54 ; a character difficult to support with propriety, *Tat.* ii. 66 ; wherein really superior to a mechanic, *Guar.* xv. 130 ; fine gentleman, a character often misapplied, *Sp.* vi. 75 ; opposed to an atheist, *ib.* ; gentleman-like, gentlemanly, &c., much misapplied, *Guar.* xiii. 38 ; gentleman, what, *Wor.* xxii. 49 ; wonderful increase of, *Con.* xxvi. 70 ; fine, see *Fine*.
- Gentry of England, generally in debt, *Sp.* vi. 82
- Geography of a jest, settled, *Sp.* vi. 138
- Georgics, Virgil's, the beauty of their subjects, *Sp.* x. 417
- Germanicus, his taste of true glory, *Sp.* viii. 238
- Germans, their discoveries in medicine, *Wor.* xx. 24
- Gesture, good, in oratory, what, *Sp.* x. 407 See *Action*.
- Ghost of Anticlea, Ulysses' mother, *Tat.* iii. 152
- Ghosts, descriptions of them pleasing to the fancy, *Sp.* x. 419 ; why we incline to believe their existence, *ib.* ; not a village in England without one.

- ib. ; Shakspeare's the best, ib. ; ghosts of beauties, Tat. iii. 152 ; of the damned, ib. ; of heroes, 152. 154 ; of lovers, 154 ; of good princes, 156 ; of tyrants, ib. ; of great efficacy on the English stage, Sp. v. 44 ; warned out of the playhouse, 36, see Apparitions, Spirits ; account of one, Ob. xxxii. 49 ; story of an Arabian ghost, Look. xxxv. 25
- Gigglers** in church reproved, Sp. vii. 158 ; complaint against, Con. xxv. 14
- Gimcrack**, Sir Nicholas, a virtuoso, his will, Tat. iv. 216, see Virtuoso ; his widow desires Mr. Bickerstaff's friendship, Tat. iv. 221
- Gipsies**, Sir R. de Coverley's adventure with them, Sp. vi. 130
- Giving** and forgiving, two different things, Sp. vii. 189
- Gladiators** of Rome, Cicero's saying of them, Sp. x. 436
- Gladio**, his dream of knight-errantry, Sp. xii. 597
- Gladness** of heart to be moderated, but not banished, Sp. xi. 494
- Glaphyra**, her story out of Josephus, Sp. vi. 110
- Glass**, state weather, Tat. iv. 214. See Looking-Glass
- Glastonbury thorn**, proposal to regulate the style by it, Wor. xxii. 10
- Globe**, a funeral oration over it from Dr. Burnett's Theory of the Earth, Sp. vi. 146
- Globes**, proposals for a new pair, Sp. xii. 552
- Gloriana**, advice concerning a design on her, Sp. x. 423
- Glory**, true, inseparable from merit, Tat. iii. 177 ; its proper foundation, Sp. vii. 218 ; Germanicus' taste of it, viii. 238 ; love of it the most ardent of affections, vi. 139 ; in what the perfection of it consists, ib. ; how to be preserved, vii. 172. 218 ;

- love of it in princes produces the greatest good or evil, vi. 139 ; only the shadow of virtue, ib.
- Gluttony reprehended, Sp. ix. 344 ; barbarous and destructive, Guar. xiv. 62 ; modern, Sp. vii. 195 ; Tat. iv. 205 ; censure of, Ram. xviii. 206
- Gnatho, a mad doctor, cures by, Guar. xiii. 11
- Goatham petition, Tat. iii. 141
- Goat's milk, the effects of it, Sp. x. 408
- GOD, his existence, wisdom, and omnipotence, Sp. xi. 489. 543, xii. 590, Guar. xiv. 69 ; the being of, the greatest of certainties, Sp. ix. 381 ; idea of, how formed, xi. 531, xii. 565 ; revelation gives a more just and perfect idea, 634 ; a being of infinite perfection, xi. 531 ; on his nature and attributes, x. 441, xii. 635, Guar. xiv. 69. 74, 75 ; on his omnipresence and omnipotence, Sp. v. 7, xii. 565. 571. 580. 635 ; exuberant in goodness and mercy, xi. 519 ; a just idea of the unity, attributes, and power of, Guar. xiv. 88 ; power over the imagination, Sp. x. 421 ; Aristotle's saying concerning the being of a God, 465 ; homage naturally due to him from man, 441 ; great veneration paid by the Jews to the name of God, xi. 531, see Boyle ; the glory of imitating him, xii. 634 ; wherein he is inimitable, ib. ; all fortitude founded on the fear of the Supreme Being, Guar. xv. 117 ; the only proper judge and rewarder of perfections, Sp. viii. 257, see Instinct ; his placability an essential principle of all religion, Ram. xvii. 110 ; reflections on his wisdom and goodness, a cure for the anguish of impatience, xvi. 32 ; his moral government, Look. xxxvi. 42, xxxvii. 68
- Godliness, what, Id. xxvii. 89
- Gods, heathen, a tax on, Con. xxvi. 113
- Gold, designed by Providence to excellent purposes, Guar. xiv. 76 ; wonderfully clears the understand-

ing, Sp. viii. 239 ; and iron, essay on, Id. xxvii. 37

Goldfinch, a beau, his example proposed to imitation, Guar. xv. 125

Goldsmiths distinguished from coppersmiths, Tat. ii. 61

Gonzaga, Lucretia, her letter to her housekeeper, Wor. xxii. 14

Gonzales de Castro, story of, Wor. xxii. 1

Good, nothing to be accounted so that does not contribute to happiness, Wor. xxiii. 86

Good breeding, what, Sp. vi. 119, Tat. i. 5. 30 ; the necessity of it, Guar. xiv. 94 ; the great revolution which has happened in it, Sp. vi. 119 ; ecclesiastical, ix. 380, see Breeding ; those people deficient in, who talk of what they understand, Wor. xxiii. 93 ; essay on, xxiv. 148 ; modern compared with the ancient, Mir. xxviii. 26

Goodfellow, Robin, proposes an erratum in the rule for drinking, Sp. vii. 205

Good fortune, the ready path to it, Tat. iv. 202

Good-Friday, observation of, Guar. xiii. 20

Good-hearted man, history of, Mir. xxviii. 23

Good humour, the necessity of it, Sp. vi. 100 ; an infirmary to increase it, Sp. x. 429. 437. 440 ; the best companion in the country, 424 ; peculiar value of, Ram. xvii. 72 ; the most necessary virtue of a wife, Wor. xxii. 40 ; destroyed by control, ib.

Good man, what, Wor. xxiii. 102 ; negative good men, Mir. xxix. 79

Goodly, Lady, her fondness for her children, Tat. iv. 235

Good-nature considered as the effect of constitution, Sp. vii. 169 ; necessary ingredient in the happiness of the married state, xii. 607 ; an essential

quality in a satirist, Tat. iv. 242 ; a moral virtue, Sp. vii. 177 ; one of the greatest ornaments of virtue, viii. 243 ; an endless source of pleasure, 196 ; more honourable and agreeable than wit, v. 23 ; vii. 169 ; necessary, though born with us, ib. ; often hurtful and unreasonable, vi. 76, vii. 176 ; rules for trying it, 177, see Humanity ; extensive influence of, Ram. xviii. 141 ; described, Ad. xix. 30, Con. xxvi. 75 ; excessive, in a wife, 98

Good-natured man, what meant by that character, Sp. vi. 76 ; good-natured old man, the best companion, Tat. ii. 45

Goodness, female, too easily vanquished, Ram. xvii. 70 ; how divided, Id. xxvii. 89

Good sense and good nature always go together, Sp. x. 437

Good sort of men, what, Wor. xxii. 42

Good things, a tax proposed on the saying of, Wor. xxiv. 204

Good will and charity recommended, Guar. xiv. 79, see Charity ; the basis of society, Tat. iv. 219 ; the quintessence of conversation, ii. 45

Goose, a partner with a watchman, Sp. ix. 376

Goosequill, William, clerk to the lawyers' club, Sp. ix. 372

Gosling, George, advertises for a lottery ticket, Sp. vii. 191

Gospels, the excellency of them, Guar. xiii. 21, see Christianity ; not the object of belief, Con. xxvi. 109

Gospel gossips described, Sp. v. 46

Gossiping reprehended, Sp. viii. 310

Goths, in poetry, who, Sp. v. 62 ; ideas of honour among the Goths, Wor. xxii. 49 ; their refinement in manners, xxiii. 113

- Gothic taste, what, Sp. x. 409
- Government, what form of it most reasonable, Sp. viii. 287
- Gracchus, his pitch-pipe, Sp. xi. 541
- Grace at meals never omitted by the ancient heathens, Sp. x. 458
- Gracefulness of action, the excellency of it, Sp. viii. 292
- Graham, Mr., his auction of pictures, Sp. vi. 67
- Grammar, not rightly taught, Tat. iv. 234 schools, a common fault in them, Sp. ix. 353
- Grandeur, wherein it truly consists, Tat. iii. 170 ; and minuteness, the extremes most pleasing to the fancy, Sp. x. 420 ; slavery of, Look. xxxvii. 75
- Grandmother's, Sir R. de Coverley's, receipts, Sp. vi. 109
- Grant, doctor, the oculist, his ability and charity, Sp. xi. 472
- Gratian, wherein he displeased the countess of Aranda, Sp. ix. 379
- Gratification, the mind to be kept open to it, Sp. x. 454
- Gratitude, why it should not be banished, Sp. xii. 588 ; a poem on, x. 453 ; benefits not always entitled to, Ram. xviii. 149
- Grave-digger in Hamlet, humour of that character, Guar. xv. 144
- Gravitation an immediate impression from the first cause, Sp. vi. 121
- Great Britain, particularly fruitful in religion, Tat. iv. 257
- Great and good have not the same signification, Sp. vi. 109
- Great lady, visit of, to a man of small fortune, Mir. xxviii. 24 ; behaviour of, to their country acquaintance, 53
- Great men, not truly known till some years after



- death, Sp. vi. 101 ; behaviour of some of them to their dependents, Tat. iv. 196, see Servants ; tax paid by them to the public, Sp. vi. 101 ; apology for their manner of bestowing favours, Tat. iii. 168 ; their dinners, how exhilarating to authors, Wor. xxii. 20 ; danger of intimacy with, Mir. xxix. 70 ; duties of, 91
- Greatness, see Grandeur of mind, wherein it consists, Sp. ix. 312, Tat. ii. 103 ; the curse attending it, Wor. xxiv. 174 ; domestic, unattainable, Id. xxvii. 51
- Greatness of objects, what understood by it in the pleasures of imagination. Sp. x. 412, 413
- Greek, two sorts, Guar. xiv. 78 ; fragment from, describing the paintings of Apelles, &c. from certain dramas of Æschylus, Ob. xxxiii. 99
- Greeks, a custom of theirs to expose drunkenness, Sp. vii. 189 ; different from the Romans in the method of educating their children, xi. 513 ; modern, who, and why so called, Sp. viii. 239. 245 ; an unpolite people, Wor. xxiii. 103 ; poets, Ob. xxxiv. 121, &c. ; calendar of, 125 ; seven wise men, ib. ; drama, 126, 127
- Green, advantages of, as a colour, Sp. x. 387
- Greenhat, Obadiah, his criticism upon Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. ii. 59 ; Sir Humphrey, a candidate for alderman, his expedient to prevent bribery, 74 ; character of the Greenhats, and their relation to the staffs, 59
- Greenhorn, description of, Ad. xxi. 100
- Greenhouse, described, Tat. iii. 179
- Greens, a curious collection to be sold, Guar. xv. 173
- Green-sickness, letter on, Sp. x. 431
- Grey Friars, of the order of St. George, their abstinence and devotion, Wor. xxii. 27
- Grief, the benefit of it, Tat. iii. 181 ; grotto of, described, Sp. xi. 501 ; immoderate, assuaged by the

- contemplation of death, Ram. xvi. 17. See Consolation.
- Griffins, a treatise on them, Guar. xiv. 60
- Grinning match described, Sp. vi. 137
- Grogram, Jeffery, his petition for interment, Tat. iii. 106
- Grotto, verses on one, Sp. xii. 632
- Growlers, men so called, Wor. xxii. 7
- Guardeloop, Mons., the French taylor, married, Tat. i. 7
- GUARDIAN, the qualification for one, Guar. xiii. 1 ; the use and design of those papers, l, xiv. 98 ; the authors, how imposed upon, Wor. xxiii. 104
- Gubbins and Gubblestones, mock story of, Mir. xxviii. 7
- Guicciardini, the historian, a prolix author, Tat. iv. 264
- Guilt applies the satires, Tat. i. 41
- Gulliver's Travels, character of, Ad. xxi. 133
- Gulosolus, his excessive gluttony, Ram. xviii. 206
- Gumley, Mr., a diligent tradesman, Sp. xi. 509
- Gunner and gunster, distinguished, Tat. ii. 88
- Gunster in conversation, who to be so accounted, Tat. ii. 88
- Guzzle, Sir Tunbelly, character of, Wor. xxiii. 90
- Gyges, his invisible ring, allegorically applied, Tat. iii. 138, 139 ; the use Mr. Bickerstaff made of it, iv. 243
- Gyges and Algaüs, their story, by Cowley, Sp. xii. 610
- Gymnosophists, Indian, method of educating disciples, Sp. ix. 337
- Gypsies, see Gipsies.

## H.

- Habit, its influence, Ram. xvii. 78 ; danger of, xviii. 155 ; power of, Id. xxvii. 27

- Habits**, different, arising from different professions, Sp. vii. 197; ancient and modern compared, vi. 109. See **Dress**.
- Hacho of Lapland**, story of, Id. xxvii. 96
- Hackney-coachmen**. See **Coachmen**.
- Hale, Sir Matthew**, his concern for securing the reputation of virtue, Ram. xvi. 14; pleas of the crown, fate of, Id. xxvii. 65
- Halfpenny**, adventures of, Ad. xx. 43
- Hall, Serjeant**, his letter to his comrade, Tat. ii. 87
- Hamadryads**, a fable in honour of trees, Sp. xii. 589
- Hamet, the Indian**, moderation of his desires, Ram. xvi. 38
- Hamilton of Bangour**, on the poems of, Loun. xxx. 42
- Hamlet**, various observations and criticisms on that character, Tat. iii. 106, Sp. x. 404, Tat. i. 35, ii. 71, Guar. xiv. 82; criticism on, Mir. xxix. 100, 101, Loun. xxxvii. 91
- Hammar**, disputes between Protestants and Papists there, Tat. i. 6
- Hammond, John**, recovery of his watch, Tat. iii. 124
- Handel**, styled the Orpheus of the age, Sp. v. 5
- Handkerchief**, the great machine for raising pity in a tragedy, Sp. v. 44; religious, much worn in England, Tat. iv. 187
- Handsome people** generally fantastical, Sp. vi. 144; list of handsome ladies, ib. See **Beauties**.
- Hangers-on**, essay on, Con. xxvi. 97; life of, 100
- Hannibal, the Carthaginian**, his speech on being recalled from Italy, Tat. iv. 187
- Hannibal, Sir**, death and funeral of, Tat. iii. 115
- Hanover succession**, importance of, Sp. ix. 384; elector of, remonstrance of his minister to the council at Ratisbon, Tat. i. 2; signifies his intentions to the imperial court, 4
- Happiness**, various notions of it, and wherein it con-

sists, Sp. v. 15, xii. 575, Guar. xiii. 31, xvii. 54; where the foundation must be placed, Tat. iv. 251; a happy man described, Sp. xii. 610; an enemy to pomp and noise, v. 15; the soul restless after it, Guar. xiv. 83; God has assigned us for it, Sp. xii. 600; of souls in heaven, ib.; with respect to marriage, Guar. xiii. 31; the secondary ingredients therein, Sp. vii. 167; future, a question on, xii. 575; happiness, not local, Ram. xvi. 6; the fruition of it not dependent on our sensations, xviii. 150; derived from self-approbation, and the applause of conscience, ib.; methods by which it may be often destroyed, 175; chimerical wishes for, productive of great disappointment, xvi. 5; when dependent on external circumstances, precarious and delusive, 6; insufficiency of sensual pleasures to procure it, 54; the folly of repining at the happiness of others, xvii. 63; female, by what anxieties it is often disturbed, 128; distant and lasting, secured only by the forbearance of present gratifications, xxi. 178; human schemes of promoting it visionary and delusive, 202. 207; how far the necessary effect of virtue, Ad. xix. 10; properly estimated by its degree in whatever subject, 37; unequal distribution of, necessary to virtue and hope, 40; only constitutional, Wor. xxii. 16; difficulty of obtaining it, 28; art of, illustrated, xxiii. 126; royal game of, xxiv. 167. 172; ideal, Con. xxvi. 88; drawn rather from prospect than possession, Mir. xxviii. 37; how influenced by delicacy and taste, 47; domestic, the regret of having thrown it away, Loun. xxx. 7; family, xxxvii. 57; men's ideas of, formed from their own favourite indulgences, 86

Hardman, Will, and his two sons, history of, Ad. xix. 2

- Hardness of heart, inexcusable in parents, Sp. vii. 181. See Parents.
- Hard words, exploded, Tat. ii. 58 ; ought not to be pronounced right by well-bred ladies, Sp. v. 45
- Harlequin, his indelicacy, Wor. xxii. 43. See Pantomimes.
- Harlots, described by Solomon, and advice to avoid them, Sp. x. 410
- Harmony and friendship, how maintained, Ram. xviii. 160
- Harmony, the end of poetical measures, Ram. xvii. 90
- Harpsichord, its music applied to conversation, Tat. iii. 153 ; with what instrument joined, 157
- Harris, Mr., his proposal for an organ at St. Paul's Cathedral, Sp. xii. 552
- Hart, the player, an ostentation of his, Tat. iii. 138 ; Nicholas, the annual sleeper, Sp. vii. 184
- Hassock, dispute concerning one, Tat. iv. 259
- Hastings, W., character of, by lord Shaftesbury, Con. xxvi. 81
- Hatred, why a man should not hate his enemies, Sp. vi. 125
- Hats, various cocks of, Sp. ix. 319 ; makers of, their petition against laced hats, Tat. iv. 270 ; for apprentices, Sp. vii. 187 ; indecency of ladies wearing them at church, Wor. xxii. 30 ; form a criterion of character, Loun. xxx. 12
- Hautboy, in a female concert, Tat. iii. 153 ; matched with the harpsichord, 157
- Hawksby, his raffling shop, Tat. ii. 59
- Hawthorn, Nic., his whimsical letter concerning public spirit, Guar. xiv. 58
- Head, never the wiser for being bald, Sp. xi. 497 ; dress the most variable thing in nature, vi. 98 ; its extravagant height attacked by a monk in the

14th century, *ib.* ; men as whimsical in adorning heads as women, *ix.* 319

**Health**, the pleasures of the fancy more conducive to it than those of the understanding, *Sp. x.* 411, see *Exercise* ; the necessity of it to the duties and pleasures of life, *Ram. xvi.* 48 ; the folly and wickedness of squandering it, *ib.* ; how to be preserved, *xvii.* 112 ; anxious care of it in the valetudinarian vain and ridiculous, *xvi.* 48 ; disadvantages attending the loss of it, *ib.* ; neglected by the votaries of business and pleasure, *ib.* ; how best to be secured, *Wor. xxiv.* 143 ; the blessings of, 176 ; expedition to England for the benefit of, *Loun. xxx.* 45

**Hearers**, the grand demand for, and duties of, *Wor. xxii.* 54 ; deafness a qualification, 56 ; a teacher of the art of, *Ob. xxxii.* 26. 34

**Hearn**, Mr. Thomas, his reflections on the fragility of life, *Ram. xvii.* 71

**Heart**, hue and cry after one, *Sp. vi.* 108 ; a vision of hearts, *xii.* 587 ; broken heart, a disease not mentioned in the weekly bills, *Wor. xxii.* 30

**Hearty**, Sir William, why not a fine gentleman, *Guar. xiii.* 34

**Heathens**, their imperfect notions of a future state, *Sp. xii.* 633 ; Heathen philosopher, *vii.* 150 ; Heathen gods improper for Christian monuments, *Con. xxvi.* 73 ; for gardens, 113

**Heaven**, notion of it, conformable to the light of nature, *Sp. x.* 447 ; described by Tillotson and Cowley, *xii.* 590. 600 ; the notion several nations have of it, 600 ; the glory of, and verses on, *x.* 465, *xii.* 580 ; the natural effect of a religious life, *x.* 447 ; open to all men, the title of a book, to what compared, *Wor. xxii.* 39

**Hebrew idioms** run into English, *Sp. x.* 405 ; have improved the English language, *ib.*

Hecatissa, desires to be admitted into the Ugly Club,  
Sp. v. 48

Heirs and elder brothers, spoiled in their education,  
Sp. vi. 123; lingering expectation of an heir, Ram-  
xvii. 73; distresses of an heiress, Mir. xxix. 81

Hell, Platonic, Sp. vi. 90

Henley, Orator, panegyric on, and lectures, Con. xxv.  
37

Hen-pecked husbands described, Sp. vii. 179; admon-  
itions to them, xi. 479; the wise and valiant so  
in all ages, vii. 176; Socrates at the head of them,  
ib.; unmarried, the greatest slaves, xi. 486

Henry II. of France, his passion for the duchess of  
Valentinois, Wor. xxii. 28

Henry VII. Lord Verulam's History of, Guar. xiii.  
25; Fourth of France, his prayer before a battle, 19

Henry VIII. the first introducer of masquerades,  
Wor. xxiii. 116

Heretics, more excusable than sinners, Sp. vii. 185

Hercules, Prodicus' allegory concerning him, Tat. ii.  
97; labours of, worked up into a pantomime, Ad.  
xix. 3; death of, ib.; not to be painted, xx. 45

Hermetick philosophers very numerous in town,  
Wor. xxiii. 110

Hermeticus, his secret for detecting incontinence,  
Ram. xviii. 199

Hermit, saying of one to a lewd young fellow, Sp.  
xii. 575

Hermaphrodical habit, Guar. xv. 149

Hermesianax, fragment of, Ob. xxxiv. 125

Herod and Mariamne, their story from Josephus, Sp.  
vii. 171

Herodotus, wherein condemned, Sp. xi. 483; ob-  
servation on thick and thin skulls, Wor. xxiv. 208

Hero, and heroes, what constitute one, Sp. ix. 312;  
how distinguished from a plain honest man, Tat.  
ii. 98; heroes in tragedy, generally lovers, Sp. v.

- 40 ; distinguished from the modern men of honour, Ad. xx. 64—66. 70
- Heroic virtue, wherein it consists, Tat. iv. 202 ; in common life, Sp. viii. 240
- Heroism, essay on, Sp. xii. 601
- Heteroptics, who to be so called, Sp. viii. 250
- Hesiod, his saying of a virtuous life, Sp. x. 447 ; a paradox of his applied, vii. 200 ; his distribution of mankind into three classes, Ram. xvii. 70 ; his works and merits, Ob. xxxiv. 121. 124
- Hesitation, the effect of insolence and divided attention, Ram. xviii. 134
- Heydey, Jack, whom he reduced, Tat. ii. 56
- Hieroglyphics, the uncertainty of them in writing, Wor. xxii. 24
- Higgins, orator, letter from, Con. xxvi. 86
- Highlands of Scotland, tour through, by a London family, Mir. xxviii. 41
- High-life, its resemblance to low-life, Wor. xxiii. 95
- Highwayman, parallel between and Alexander the Great, Ad. xx. 47 ; profession of, Con. xxvi. 116
- Hilaria, her madness and cure, Guar. xiii. 11
- Hilarius, character of, a wit, Ram. xvii. 101 ; instance of the misapplication of words, Wor. xxiii. 135
- Hilpa, story of, Sp. xii. 584 ; her letter to Shalum, 585
- Hippocrates, the character of a generous physician, Tat. ii. 78
- Hirsutus, character of, Ram. xviii. 177
- Historian, most agreeable talent of, Sp. x. 420 ; in conversation, who, vi. 136 ; a superstition historians have fallen into, xi. 483 ; usefulness and variety of, Tat. iii. 117. 130 ; what the most improving part of, Sp. vi. 133, viii. 289 ; how it pleases the imagination, x. 420 ; rules for writ-



- ing, Guar. xiii. 21 ; descriptions of battles scarcely ever understood, Sp. x. 428 ; the study of it recommended to newsmongers, 452 ; of a Greek poet, Guar. xv. 141 ; natural, see natural history ; secret, odd way of writing one, Sp. xii. 619 ; writers of history often chargeable with the depravation of mankind, Ram. xvii. 79 ; difficulty of writing a good history, 122 ; England barren of historical genius, *ib.* ; ancient and modern, Ad. xxi. 127 : French, Loun. xxx. 5.
- Historiography, modern, Look. xxxvii. 78
- Historical paintings, the great advantage of them, Tat. iv. 209
- History, what, Ad. xix. 4 ; French method of writing, Wor. xxiii. 107 ; remarks on, Loun. xxx. 5
- Hobbes, Mr., his notions debase human nature, Sp. xii. 588 ; his observations upon laughter, v. 47
- Hobson, Tobias, the Cambridge carrier, whims and history of, Sp. xi. 509
- Hockley in the Hole, gladiators, Sp. x. 436. See Prize-fighting.
- Holiness, the beauty of it, Guar. xiii. 21
- Holt, Lord Chief Justice, his integrity, Tat. i. 14, Guar. xiv. 99
- Home, every man chiefly happy or miserable at, Ram. xvii. 68 ; attachment to, Mir. xxix. 61
- Homer, compared with Virgil, Sp. x. 417 ; multitude and variety of his characters, viii. 273 ; his descriptions charming, 411 ; the greatest compliment paid to him, xii. 551 ; when in his province, x. 417 ; his description of a future state, Tat. iii. 152 ; indiscreet in his epithets, Tat. i. 6 ; his Iliad in a Journal, *ib.*, see Iliad ; on the propriety of his versification, Ram. xvii. 92. 94 ; observations on the Odyssey, Ad. xx. 75. 80. 83 ; Iliad described, Ob. xxxiv. 116 ; works of, 122 —124

- Honest fellows**, described, Tat. ii. 45 ; men, form of an association of, Sp. vi. 126 ; gentlemen, a name for hard drinkers, Wor. xxiii. 92
- Honestus**, the trader, his character, Sp. x. 443
- Honesty**, as necessary in conversation as in commerce, Tat. iv. 219 ; a great help to beauty, Wor. xxiv. 158 ; obliged to be incog. 166 ; the appearance of some use, 184 ; practice of it proper for persons of no vocation, ib.
- Honeycomb**, Will, a member of the Spectator's Club, character of, Sp. v. 2 ; remarks on the ladies, 6 ; his adventure with a Pict, 41 ; throws his watch into the Thames, and pockets a pebble, vi. 77 ; his knowledge of mankind, 105 ; letters of his, 131, xi. 499. 511 ; his boasts and notion of a man of wit, vi. 131 ; his artifice, vii. 156 ; great insight into gallantry, viii. 265 ; his application to rich widows, ix. 311 ; a dissertation of his on the usefulness of looking-glasses, 325 ; observations on the corruptions of the age, 352 ; account of his amours and disappointments, 359 ; adventures with Sukey, x. 410 ; resolved not to marry without the advice of his friends, xi. 475 ; his translation from the French of an epigram of Martial, 490 ; marries a country girl, xi. 530
- Honeycomb**, Simon, his adventures, Sp. vii. 154
- Honnêtement**, the expense of appearing so, Wor. xxii. 18
- Honour**, what, Guar. xv. 161 ; the seat of it, Tat. iv. 202 ; wherein commendable, and when to be exploded, Sp. vi. 99, Guar. xv. 161 ; described, Tat. ii. 101 ; Guar. xv. 161 ; court of, Tat. iv. 250. 253. 256. 262. 265 ; temple of, to be entered only through that of Virtue, Guar. xv. 161 ; presupposes virtue both as a motive and end, Ad. xx. 61 ; modern men of, distinguished from the hero, 64—66. 70 ; its proper

signification, *Wor.* xxii. 49, xxiii. 112, 113, xxiv. 166

Honours, in this world, under no regulation, *Sp.* vii. 219 ; the interest and duty of nations to bestow them on merit, *Guar.* xiv. 96 ; Cicero's reflection on transitory honours, *Ram.* xvii. 118

Hoods, coloured, a new invention, *Sp.* viii. 265

Hoops of the ladies, a use found out for them, *Wor.* xxii. 55

Hope, a necessary passion, *Sp.* vii. 224 ; essay on, xi. 471 ; folly of misemploying it on temporal objects, xi. 525 ; religious, the great advantages attending it, 471 ; the influence of hope on our resolutions and actions, *Ram.* xvi. 2 ; of remote advantages should be indulged with caution, *ib.* ; frequently attended with discontent and impatience, 5 ; fallacious and afflictive, however necessary in some degree, in every condition of life, xvii. 67 ; to be cherished, when an incitement to industry, 117 ; predominates amidst frequent disappointments, xviii. 196 ; in what respect the chief happiness of man, 203 ; garden of hope, xvii. 67 ; ideal, *Ad.* xx. 69 ; danger of indulging illicit hopes, *Look.* xxxvii. 88

Horace, his excellencies, *Tat.* iii. 173 ; takes fire at every hint of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, *Sp.* x. 411 ; his letter to Nero in behalf of his friend *Septimius*, xi. 493 ; some account of him and his writings, *Tat.* iv. 242 ; examples of obscurity from, *Ad.* xx. 58

Horizon, spacious, an image of liberty, *Sp.* x. 412

Hornpipe, Lancashire, its part in a female concert, *Tat.* iii. 157

Horror, described by Shakspeare, *Tat.* ii. 90

Horse, described by Homer, Oppian, Pope, Lucan, *Guar.* xiv. 86 ; Job's description preferable to that of Homer or Virgil, *ib.*

- Horsemanship, female performance, *Id.* xxvii. 6  
 Horses, care of them recommended, *Guar.* xiii. 6 ;  
     English, valuable abroad, *Wor.* xxii. 17 ; neces-  
     sary to a coach, *Id.* xxvii. 54  
 Hospitality, effects of, *Look.* xxxvi. 58  
 Hospitals, a visit to them, *Guar.* xiv. 79 ; for found-  
     lings, 105, see *Kingsland* ; for authors proposed,  
     *Wor.* xxiv. 159 ; their costly building and utility,  
     170 ; vanity of their benefactions exposed, *ib.* ; re-  
     marks on, *Id.* xxvii. 4  
 Hotspur, Jeffery, his petition from the country infir-  
     mary, *Sp.* x. 429  
 Hottentot story of Tquassau, *Con.* xxv. 21  
 Hounds, see *Hunting*.  
 Housewife, Martha, her letter to her husband, *Sp.*  
     vii. 178 ; imaginary, *Id.* xxvii. 13  
 Housewifery, excess therein, *Sp.* ix. 328 ; descrip-  
     tion of, *Ram.* xvi. 51  
 Howd'yecall, Susan, her petition, *Guar.* xiv. 64  
 Hudibras, description of his beard, *Sp.* ix. 331 ; his  
     ridicule of an echo, *Sp.* v. 59 ; would have made  
     a better figure in heroic verse, viii. 249  
 Humanity, not regarded by the fine gentlemen of the  
     age, *Sp.* xi. 520 ; inspired by the muses, *Tat.* ii.  
     98 ; no true greatness without it, *ib.* ; to be ex-  
     tended to the meanest creatures, *Guar.* xiv. 61.  
     See *Good Nature*.  
 Human nature, the best study, *Sp.* x. 408 ; the same  
     in all reasonable creatures, vi. 70 ; considered in  
     its true dignity, *Tat.* ii. 87 ; wherein its excellency  
     consists, *Sp.* ix. 312 ; soul, see *Nature*, *Soul*.  
 Human things, uncertainty of, *Ad.* xxi. 108. See  
     *Life*, *Happiness*.  
 Hume, David, anecdotes of, *Loun.* xxx. 3  
 Humdrum, who, *Tat.* iv. 264 ; project for extirpat-  
     ing such, 268  
 Humour, genealogy of true and false humour, *Sp.* v.

35 ; to be described only by negatives, *ib.* ; observations on, as to authors, judgement, &c. *ib.* ; pleasant mistakes concerning it, *Guar.* xiii. 42 ; its two extremes, burlesque and pedantic, *Sp.* xii. 616, 617 ; the English distinguished by it, *Guar.* xv. 144 ; particularities therein disturb company and waste time, *Sp.* x. 428 ; English, accounted for by Sir William Temple, *Guar.* xv. 144 ; good the best companion in the country, *Sp.* x. 424, see Good Humour ; scarcity of in Scotland, *Mir.* xxix. 83

Humourists, described, *Ad.* xxi. 131

Humphrey, squire, bubbled at Bath, *Tat.* ii. 65 ; Trelooby, his complaint against a sexton at St. Paul's, *iv.* 241

Hunger, how to be satisfied, *Tat.* iv. 205

Hunters, bad neighbours, *Sp.* xi. 474 ; a meeting of them described, *Tat.* i. 37

Hunting, the use of it, and a match described, *Sp.* vi. 116 ; a poem in praise of, *Guar.* xv. 125 ; a remain of Gothic barbarity, *xiv.* 61 ; a barbarous custom in it, *61.* 64 ; reprov'd, *Sp.* xii. 583

Hunt the Squirrel, a country dance, *Sp.* vi. 67

Husbandman, his pleasures next to those of a philosopher, *Tat.* iv. 233 ; a good funeral oration for one, *Sp.* xii. 583

Husbands, qualities necessary to make good ones, *Sp.* xii. 607, *Tat.* ii. 104 ; an ill custom among them, *Sp.* vii. 178 ; rules for managing them, by the Widow's Club, *xii.* 561 ; description of a fond husband, *xi.* 530 ; miseries of a bad husband, *Tat.* iii. 149 ; what makes a man an ill husband, 149 ; 150 ; hen-pecked husband described, *Sp.* vii. 179 ; directions for choosing a husband, 149 ; advice to them, 178, *viii.* 236 ; advice to morose husbands, *ib.* ; sullen husband as bad as a foolish one, *Tat.* iii. 149 ; directions for the choice of, *Ad.* xix. 30 ;

conduct to, 36 ; the head of the wife, Wor. xxii. 40 ; unfitness of husbands to govern themselves, *ib.* ; good ones fewer than of good wives, 21 ; may be received by their wives' relations, Con. xxvi. 80 ; by a generous and good-natured wife, 98 ; excessive neatness, 103 ; romantic husband, Loun. xxxi. 92

Hush-money demanded, Tat. i. 26

Hush-note, on what occasions to be used, Sp. vii. 228

Hush, Peter, the whisperer, his character. Sp. x. 457

Hussars, civil and mild, who, Tat. ii. 56

Hutcheson, on beauty and virtue, extract from, Mir. xxviii. 3

Hyæna compared to a spider, Sp. vii. 187

Hymen, the god of marriage, a guard at the temple of virtuous love, Tat. iii. 120 ; a revengeful deity, Sp. xi. 530

Hymenæus, amours and marriage with Tranquilla, Ram. xvii. 113, 114, xviii. 167

Hymn to the Supreme Being, what, Tat. iii. 119 ; on the glories of heaven and earth, Sp. x. 465 ; on gratitude, 453 ; David's pastoral hymn on providence, x. 441 ; to the Virgin Mary, v. 60 ; to Venus by Sappho, viii. 232. See Psalm.

Hyperdulus, account of his treatment by his relations, Ram. xviii. 149

Hypertatus, reflections on the advantages of a garret, Ram. xvii. 117

Hypocrisy, various kinds of it, Sp. x. 399 ; to be preferred to open impiety, 458 ; rebuked by our Saviour, Guard. xiv. 93 ; the honour and justice done by it to religion, Sp. viii. 243 ; generally succeeded by Atheism, vi. 119 ; psalm against it, x. 399 ; not always to be charged upon such as are zealous for virtues which they neglect to practice, Ram. xvi. 14 ; wherein it differs from affectation, 20

## I &amp; J.

- I, impertinence of the letter, *Wor.* xxiv. 168
- Jack-Ass, particulars of the life of, *Look.* xxxv. 11
- Jack Spruce, made half mad with a smile, *Tat.* ii. 56
- Jack Such-a-one, what sort of men pass under that title, *Tat.* iv. 206
- Jacks, Harry, why he deserved a statue, *Tat.* ii. 62
- Jacobites, their zeal and ingenuity, *Wor.* xxii. 24; a female one dangerous, 40
- Jambee, the best sort of canes, *Tat.* iii. 142
- Iambic verse most proper for Greek tragedy, *Sp.* v. 39; Aristotle's observations on, *ib.*
- James II. a saying of his to his courtiers at St. Germain, *Wor.* xxii. 8
- James I. his curing the king's evil, *Wor.* xxii. 24
- James, Dr., efficacy of his powders, *Wor.* xxii. 24
- James, a country footman, polished by love, *Sp.* vi. 71. See Betty, William.
- Jane, Mrs., a great pickthank, *Sp.* viii. 272
- Janglings, matrimonial, *Tat.* iii. 149, 150, *Guar.* xiv. 73
- Inathe, character of, *Ram.* xvi. 18
- Janus, image of, explained, *Con.* xxvi. 101
- Iapis's cure of Æneas, *Sp.* xii. 572
- Jaques, Shakspeare's, remarks on, *Loun.* xxxi. 91
- Ichneumon fly, a disinterested destroyer of crocodile eggs, *Sp.* vi. 126
- Ideas, how a set of them hang together, *Sp.* x. 416
- Identity, personal, defined by Mr. Locke, *Sp.* xii. 578; a story applicable to it, *ib.*
- Idiots, an inquiry concerning an idiot put the city of London in great consternation, *Tat.* i. 40; in great request in most German courts, *Sp.* v. 47; story of an idiot, by Dr. Plot, xi. 474; distinguished from politicians, *Tat.* i. 40

- IDLER**, character and purpose of, Id. xxvii. 1 ; reasons for writing, 2, 3 ; horror of the last, 103
- Idleness**, a great distemper, Sp. ix. 316 ; more destructive than the plague, Tat. ii. 97 ; makes men monsters, Guar. xv. 157 ; few know how to be idle and innocent, Sp. x. 411 ; a great vice, xii. 624, Guar. xv. 131 ; a means to conquer it, Guar. ib. ; how punished in the infernal regions, 158, see Indolence ; idle world distinguished from the busy, Sp. xii. 624 ; fatal effects of idleness, Ram. xvii. 85 ; however fortunate, incapable of felicity, Ad. xxi. 94 ; progress and nature of, Id. xxvii. 1. 9 ; expedients of, 17 ; disguise of, 31 ; bustle of 48 ; proposal of an hospital for, Loun. xxx. 8 ; pains and penalties of, xxxi. 59
- Idolatry**, a sottish worship, Guar. xiv. 88 ; the offspring of mistaken devotion, Sp. vii. 211 ; in what manner inverted, Tat. iii. 127
- Idol**, who of the fair sex so called, Sp. vi. 73 ; described, 79 ; coffee-house idol, 87 ; remonstrance against the insults offered to coffee-house idols, vii. 155 ; besieged, xi. 534
- Jealousy**, described, Sp. vii. 170 ; her garments, complexion, and office, Tat. iii. 120 ; an exquisite torment, Sp. vii. 178 ; in whom it takes deepest root, 170 ; its fatal effects, Guar. xiii. 37 ; how to be allayed, Sp. vii. 171 ; in women considered, 178 ; effects of, Ob. xxxiv. 109
- Jefferys**, Mr., his engravings for the masquerade, Wor. xxxiii. 116
- Jemmy**, description of, Ad. xxi. 100
- Jervase**, Mr., a great painter, Tat. i. 4. 7
- Jessamy**, description of, Ad. xxi. 100
- Jest**, how it should be uttered, Sp. xii. 616 ; the geography of, vi. 138 ; jests for a death bed, by whom published, Guar. xiii. 27. 39



- Jester distinguished from a flatterer, Tat. iv. 215;  
the richest generally the best jester, 225
- JESUS CHRIST, his conversation with two disciples  
after his crucifixion, Guar. xiii. 21. See Chris-  
tian Religion.
- Jesuits, their sagacity in discovering the talents of  
young students, Sp. viii. 307; account of their  
discipline, Tat. iii. 168
- Jews, great veneration paid by them to the name of  
God, Sp. xi. 531; reasons assigned for their num-  
bers, dispersion, and adherence to their religion,  
495; religious ceremonies, vii. 213; Jew-Bill,  
anxiety to repeal it, Wor. xxii. 50; Jews not to  
be prayed for at church, and why, 43; influence  
at elections, Con. xxv. 13; case of, considered,  
and apology for, Ob. xxxii. 38; dialogue between  
two, 39
- Jezebels, why so called, Sp. vii. 175
- Ignorance, when amiable, Sp. ix. 324; taints the  
blood, Guar. xv. 137; of ourselves, the source of  
most errors in human conduct, Ram. xvi. 24; and  
admiration, their mutual and reciprocal operation,  
xvii. 75
- Ignotus, the character of a fine gentlemen opposed  
to that of an Atheist, Sp. vi. 75
- Jilt, a penitent one, Sp. x. 401; reclaimed, ib.;  
jilt-flirts, the occasion of our ill breed of men,  
Guar. xiii. 26; jilts described, Sp. vii. 187
- Iliad, reading it compared to travelling through an  
uninhabited country, Sp. x. 417; put into an  
exact journal, Tat. i. 6
- Ill nature not so hurtful as indiscretion, Sp. v. 23;  
distinguished from wit, vii. 169; an imitator of  
zeal, 185
- Imaginary beings in poetry, instances of them in  
Ovid, Virgil, and Milton, Sp. x. 419
- Imagination, the power of the Almighty over it, Sp.

x. 421 ; as liable to pain as pleasure, *ib.* ; not so perfectly entertained by works of art as of nature, 414 ; pleasures of, 411—413 ; the most active principle of the mind, *Tat.* ii. 98 ; secondary pleasures of, *Sp.* x. 416 ; power of it, 418 ; how poetry contributes to its pleasures, 419 ; how historians, philosophers, and other writers, contribute, 420, 421 ; the strength of imagination, *xii.* 609 ; danger of indulging its excursions, *Ram.* xvii. 89 ; necessity of reducing, under the dominion of reason, *Ad.* xxi. 96

Imagining, the art of it in general, *Sp.* x. 421

Imitation of others, when censurable, *Ram.* xviii. 164 ; essay on, *Con.* xxvi. 67 ; errors of, *Look.* xxxvi. 40

Imitators, not too witty, *Sp.* vi. 140

Imma, daughter of Charles the Great, her story, *Sp.* vii. 181

Immortality, two kinds of it, *Tat.* ii. 80 ; of the soul, arguments for, *Sp.* vi. 111, xi. 537, *Guar.* xiv. 89. 93 ; Cicero fired with the contemplation of it, *Sp.* xii. 633 ; African notion thereof, 600 ; all mankind have a natural propensity to believe it, *Guar.* xiv. 89 ; benefits arising from the contemplation of it, *Sp.* vii. 210, *Guar.* xiv. 89 ; consequence of believing it, *Sp.* xi. 537. See Eternity, Futurity.

Impatience of study, the mental disease of the present generation, *Ram.* xviii. 154

Imperia, her ambition and pride, *Ram.* xvii. 115

Imperceptibles, natural history of them, *Tat.* iii. 119

Imperfection, what idea that word should convey, *Tat.* iv. 246

Impertinent persons, their triumphs, *Sp.* x. 433 ; several sorts of, described, vii. 148. 168, x. 432

Importance, folly of false pretences to, *Ad.* xx. 84

- Imprisonment for debt, Id. xxvii. 22. 38
- Improver, character of an, Wor. xxiii. 76
- Improvement, slowness of, Id. xxvii. 88
- Impudence, English, Scotch, and Irish, defined, Sp. v. 20; distinguished from assurance, ix. 373; proper means to avoid the imputation of it, x. 390; gets the better of modesty, v. 2; committed by the eyes, 20; compared with absurdity, Tat. iii. 168; recommended by some as good-breeding, Sp. viii. 231; mistaken for wit, x. 443
- Inactivity and cowardice, folly of, Ram. xvii. 119
- Incantations in Macbeth, defended, Sp. vi. 141
- Incense, Mr. Ralph, Tat. iv. 270
- Incest in drunkenness, Tat. iv. 252
- Inclination may be subdued by reason, Sp. x. 447
- Inconsistency the greatest weakness of human nature, Sp. vii. 162; man's chief character, xii. 564
- Inconstancy, described by Hamlet, Tat. iii. 106, see Irresolution; not always a weakness, Ram. xvii. 63
- Incontinence, a scheme for detecting, Ram. xviii. 199
- Incumbent, distinguished from a landlord, Tat. iii. 169
- Indenture of marriage drawn up by Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iv. 199
- Independence, the best guardian of virtue, Mir. xxix. 70. See Dependence.
- Independent minister, behaviour of one at the examination of a scholar, Sp. xi. 494
- India, a method of deciding law-suits there, Guar. xv. 133; remarks on our conquest in, Mir. xxviii. 28; narrative of a family raised to affluence by the arrival of a son from, Loun. xxx. 36; happiness of a virtuous and benevolent East Indian, 44
- Indian kings, some of their observations, Sp. v. 50; their return to the civilities of their landlord, Tat.

- iii. 171; Indian's speech to his countrymen, Id. xxvii. 81
- Indifference, in marriage, not known by sensible spirits, Sp. ix. 322; very unhappy, Wor. xxiii. 128
- Indigo, the merchant, a man of prodigious intelligence, Sp. vi. 136
- Indibilis' wife restored by Scipio, Tat. ii. 58
- Indiscretion, more hurtful than ill-nature, Sp. v. 23; applied to the conduct of a lady, Wor. xxii. 39
- Indisposition, unfits a man for company, Sp. vi. 143. See Infirmary.
- Indolence, what, Sp. vi. 100; very unbecoming, ib.; the rust of the mind, ix. 316. 320, see Idleness; indolence turned into philosophy, Tat. i. 10; the difficulty of being reformed from it, Ram. xviii. 155; remarks on, Con. xxvi. 131, Mir. xxviii. 14; renders genius useless, 50
- Industry of men, compared with that of other creatures, Guar. xv. 153. 156—158; more in the country than in town, Sp. vi. 116; knights of, Tat. ii. 73; necessary to acquire eminence in literature, Ram. xvi. 25; pleasures and advantages of, Ad. xxi. 111
- Infant, sick, poem on, Look. xxxvi. 62
- Infidelity, another term for ignorance, Sp. vii. 186; the foundation and support thereof, ib.; influence of, upon moral conduct, Ad. xix. 12—14; mischiefs of, xx. 77—79
- Infidels, how to be punished, Tat. iii. 138; death of one, Ob. xxxii. 48, see Atheist; meditations on the character of, xxxiii. 60
- Infirmary, for establishing good humour, Sp. x. 429. 437. 440, xi. 474
- Ingratitude, inseparable from a lustful mind, Sp. xi. 491; of men to beasts, Guar. xiv. 61; the peculiar baseness of, Ram. xviii. 149; the effect of great depravity of mind, ib.

- Ingoltson, Charles, the Barbican doctor, Sp. x. 444
- Initial letters, criticisms on them, Sp. xii. 568 ; the use party writers make of them, 567 ; on a tombstone, Tat. iv. 201
- Injuries, by whose notions to be measured, Sp. v. 23 ; scales for weighing them, Tat. iv. 250 ; the forgiveness of them necessary to happiness, Ram. xviii. 185 ; when easiest to be practised, and motives to encourage, ib.
- Ink, ocean of, a dream, Con. xxv. 3
- Inkle and Yarico, story of, Sp. v. 11
- Innocence, not quality, an exemption from reproof, Sp. v. 34 ; often exposed to misfortunes, viii. 242 ; its safest guard, Tat. iv. 248 ; the great prerogative of, Ram. xvii. 68
- Inoculation, visional remarks on, Wor. xxiii. 127
- Inquietude, natural, how cured, Tat. iv. 202
- Inquisition on maids and bachelors, Sp. ix. 320 ; British, by Macklin, Con. xxv. 47
- Inquisitiveness, exposed, Sp. viii. 288
- Insensibles, their characters in prose and verse, Wor. xxiv. 156
- Insipids, who to be accounted, Tat. iii. 166 ; an insipid couple, Sp. xi. 522
- Insolence, all men guilty of it, Sp. viii. 294
- Instruction, by fiction, Ad. xix. 16
- Instructions to Vanderbank, remarks on that poem, Tat. i. 3
- Instinct, the power of it in brutes, Sp. vi. 120, 121 ; several degrees of it in different animals, xi. 519 ; in man, what, vii. 181. 201. See Ants.
- Insults, more insupportable than calamities, Sp. vii. 150
- Insurrections in Poitou and Marseilles, Tat. i. 6
- Integrity, a shining virtue, Sp. xii. 557 ; the great care to be taken of it, ib. ; the first branch of it of great importance, x. 448 ; in the power of every man, Guar. xiii. 1

- Intemperance, the fatal consequences of it, Sp. vii. 195. See Gluttony.
- Intentions, a threefold division of them, Sp. vii. 213; weakly, represented by actions, viii. 257
- Interest, worldly, the ready way to promote it, Sp. x. 394; often a promoter of persecution, vii. 185; influence of, upon the resolutions and actions of life, Ram. xviii. 183
- Intrepidity of a just man, from Horace, Sp. v. 15
- Intrigue between a wild young man and a jilt, Guar. xiii. 14; between a footman and a maid-servant, xiv. 87; intrigues in low life, ib.
- Invention, the most painful action of the mind, Sp. xi. 487; to have one's name concealed, Tat. i. 15
- Inventory of playhouse goods, Tat. i. 42
- Joan, princess dowager of Wales, her will, Wor. xxiv. 160
- Job, book of, beauties in, Guar. xiv. 86; passage from, on God's government, Look. xxxvii. 68
- Jockey, genealogy of a, Con. xxv. 63
- John a Nokes and Tom a Stiles, their petition, Sp. xii. 557
- Johnson, the player, Sp. ix. 370, Guar. xiv. 82
- Johnson, Dr., his dictionary recommended, Wor. xxiii. 100, 101
- Jointures, the mischievous effect of, Tat. iv. 199. 223
- Jolly, Frank, his memorial from the country infirmary, Sp. x. 429; sir John, character of, Wor. xxiv. 153
- Jonathan, David's lamentation for, Guar. xiii. 51
- Jonson, Ben, his manner of writing, Tat. i. 21; epitaph on, Sp. v. 33; what he said of Chevy Chace, vi. 70
- Jonson, Ben, his masques, an imitator of Aristophanes, Ob. xxxii. 3; quotation from his Sir Epicure Mammon, 12; opinion of Shakspeare,

- xxxiii. 68 ; imitations of Philostratus, 74 ; satirical glances at Shakspeare, *ib.* ; comedy of The Fox, 75
- Joseph's, the patriarch, history, *Tat.* iv. 233 ; chastity of, *Guar.* xiii. 45
- Journal, usefulness of keeping one, *Sp.* ix. 317 ; of a citizen for a week, *ib.* ; of a lady, 323 ; of three country maids, 332 ; of the country infirmary, x. 440 ; of Homer's *Iliad*, *Tat.* i. 6 ; of a fellow of a college, *Id.* xxvii. 33 ; of a scholar, 67
- Journey to the Land's End, *Tat.* iv. 192, see *Stage Coach* ; of a marvellous traveller, *Id.* xxvii. 49, 50 ; of Sam Softly, 93
- Iras, the witty, advised to talk, *Sp.* x. 404
- Irish, gentlemen, widow-hunters, *Sp.* xii. 561 ; stuffs, delightful furniture, *Guar.* xiii. 49 ; their expostulations with the dead, *Wor.* xxii. 24
- Iron bedstead of Procrustes, *Sp.* v. 51 ; essay on iron and gold, *Id.* xxvii. 37
- Irony, who deal in it, *Sp.* x. 438 ; the danger of its being mistaken, *Wor.* xxiii. 104
- Ironside, Nestor, Esq., account of his birth and education, *Guar.* xiii. 2 ; how related to the Bickerstaffs, xiv. 98 ; a piece of true tempered Steele, 102 ; his intended charities, 106, xv. 166 ; Mrs. Martha's character and love of ancestry, 136
- Irresolution, whence arising, *Sp.* vii. 151 ; one cause of unhappiness, 162
- Irus, the rake, his artifice to gain a maintenance, *Sp.* viii. 264 ; his economy the effect of the fear of poverty, vi. 114
- Isadas, the Spartan, his valour, *Sp.* xii. 564
- Italian, comedies, driven from Paris for offending Mad. Maintenon, *Guar.* xiii. 48 ; writers florid and wordy, *Sp.* v. 5 ; singers ought to learn English, viii. 258, see *Opera* ; Italian form of writing letters, *Wor.* xxii. 14 ; travellers, *Ob.* xxxii. 39

- Itch of writing**, Sp. xii. 582. See Writing.
- Ithuriel**, the use Mr. Bickerstaff made of his spear, Tat. iv. 237
- Judges**, the advantage of continuing them during good behaviour, Guar. xiv. 99
- Judgement**, the offspring of Time, Sp. xi. 514; judgements, 548; presumptuous to interpret afflictions as such, 483
- Jugglers**, literary, Look. xxxvi. 46
- Julian**, the emperor, on the imitation of the gods, Sp. xii. 634
- Julius**, see Cæsar.
- July**, description of that month, Sp. x. 425
- June**, month of, described, ib.
- Juno**, her method to regain Jupiter's affection, Tat. iii. 147
- Jupiter**, his proclamation, and distribution of griefs and calamities, Sp. xii. 558, 559; Ammon, an answer of his oracle to the Athenians, vii. 207; Belus, his temple at Babylon described, x. 415; his lotteries, Wor. xxxiii. 120, xxiv. 143
- Justice**, the greatest of all virtues, Guar. xiv. 99; the first quality of persons in power and direction, Sp. xi. 479; Spartans famous for it, xii. 564; of Lewis le Grand compared to that of gamesters, Tat. i. 26; poetical, Sp. v. 40, xi. 548; Lord Chief, his integrity, vi. 99; the measure of justice prescribed to us, clear and comprehensive, Ram. xvii. 81; the exercise to be softened by prudence and lenity, 114; poetical, Mir. xxix. 77
- Juvenal**, account of, and his writings, Tat. iv. 242; wherein his satires are faulty, Sp. vii. 209; a humorous and reasonable reflection of his, vii. 150; on fashionable frivolities, Look. xxxv. 28
- Ix**, antiquity of that family, Tat. i. 35



## K.

- Keepers, different classes of, Con. xxv. 51
- Kennet, Dr.'s, account of the origin of country wakes, Sp. vii. 161
- Kensington Gardens, account of, Sp. xi. 477
- Kent, Mr., the Calvin of our reformation in gardening, Wor. xxii. 6
- Kettledrum, instrument in a female consort matched, Tat. iii. 157
- Kidney, master of St. James' coffee-house, Tat. i. l, ii. 69
- Kifang, Mr., a Chinese upholsterer, Wor. xxii. 38
- Kimbow, Tom, his case stated, Sp. v. 24
- King Lear, alteration of that tragedy, Sp. v. 40
- Kings, their logic, Sp. viii. 239; wicked, how punished in a future state, Tat. iii. 156
- Kingsland hospitallers, objects of charity, Guar. xiii. 17
- King, The, letter to, Look. xxxv. 23
- Kissing dances censured, Sp. vi. 67. See Dancing.
- Kit, that instrument matched, Tat. iii. 157
- Kit-cat Club, its origin, Sp. v. 9
- Kitchen music described, Sp. xii. 570
- Kitty, an accomplished jilt, Sp. vii. 187
- Knaves, some so by constitution, Sp. xii. 601; proved fools, Tat. i. 40
- Kneeling adorations by an authoress to a young nobleman, Guar. xiii. 4
- Kneller, sir Godfrey, anecdotes of, Wor. xxii. 50
- Knights of the industry, their designs on a young heir, Tat. ii. 73. See Gaming.
- Knights-errant, business of, Ad. xix. 1
- Knockers, exercise of them taught, Tat. ii. 105
- Knolles, sir Francis, his history of the Turks, excellence of, Ram. xvii. 122

nothing, a proper employment for beaux, Sp. xi. 536

nowing, art of not knowing people, explained Wor. xxii. 46

nowledge, the main sources of it, Sp. viii. 287 ; pursuit of it recommended to youth, Guar. xiv. 111 ; the pursuit of it long, but not tedious, Sp. vi. 94 ; the only means to extend life, ib. ; ought to be communicative, ix. 379 ; self, rules for it, x. 399, see Self-examination ; importance of knowledge, Ram. xvii. 83 ; should be subservient to some noble principle, 85 ; the desire of it in many feeble and transient, xviii. 178 ; failures to which men who study it are exposed, 180 ; of ourselves, its great use and importance, xvi. 26 ; necessary to preserve us from crimes as well as follies, 28 ; promoted by scenes of adversity, ib. ; consequences of the neglect of it, 24 ; assisted by politeness, Ad. xx. 87 ; of the world, Con. xxvi. 136

## L.

aberius, witty saying of, Ob. xxxiii. 52

abour, bodily, of two kinds, Sp. vi. 115 ; its great advantages, ib., &c. vii. 161 ; for the public, unsuccessful, Tat. ii. 67 ; Plato's saying concerning it, Sp. xii. 624, see Exercise ; labour and rest the parents of health and vigour, Ram. xvi. 33 ; necessary to excellence, xviii. 169 ; intellectual and corporal compared, Ad. xix. 1

abyrinth of allegory in Apollo's gardens at Parnassus, Wor. xxiii. 121

acedæmonians, delicate in their sense of glory, Sp. vii. 188 ; form of prayer used by them, 207 ; encouraged dancing, vi. 67

adies, all women such, Guar. xiii. 26 ; should not

mind party, Sp. xii. 607 ; a general key to their behaviour, x. 435 ; treating them in organ-logic censured, Tat. ii. 61 ; conveniences of their gaming, Guar. xv. 174 ; their trifling endearments give us mean ideas of their souls, Tat. i. 40 ; their good breeding turns upon uneasiness, Sp. vi. 143 ; equestrian, censured, x. 435. 437 ; a lady thankful to her husband for curing her fits, Tat. i. 23 ; a young lady enchanted by an old rake, 22 ; fine lady too nice to be quite alive, Sp. vi. 143 ; lady's library described, v. 37, see Library ; lady's woman must have the qualifications of a critic, Guar. xv. 149, see Women ; the folly of ladies rendering themselves cheap, Ram. xvii. 97 ; many of their indiscretions from ignorance of themselves, xvi. 24 ; some of their appropriate virtues, xvii. 97 ; several of their degrading qualities described in characters, 113 ; young, impatient of control, 84 ; unmarried, advice to, 97 ; misery in a summer retirement, 124 ; busy life of a young lady, xviii. 191 ; ladies directed in the choice of a husband, Ad. xix. 30 ; in their conduct to a husband, 36 ; their pursuit of nature in their dress, Wor. xxii. 6 ; how to be benefited by their encouragement of learning, 20 ; their undressing to go abroad, 21 ; their sovereignty over their husbands serviceable to the state, 40 ; their severity to a fallen sister, 53 ; discreet behaviour to their lovers and civilities to the seducers of their sex, *ib.* ; defects of their education an advantage to them, xxiii. 94 ; the inventors of the genteel part of our language, 100 ; their eloquence in vituperation, 101 ; their indignation and love productive of new words, *ib.* ; modern ladies less reserved than the ancients, 124 ; qualifications of a lady of fashion, xxiv. 151 ; their mechanism correspondent to that of a clock, 175 ; dangerous consequences of ladies

interfering in elections, *Con.* xxv. 20; female world made up of ladies, 44; their frolics, 54; the sect of Evites, 55; lady of fashion complaining of her lord's pride in keeping a table, xxvi. 137; wonderful performance on horseback, *Id.* xxvii. 6, see *Great Ladies*; danger of young, being introduced into company above their situations, *Loun.* xxx. 21; distresses of one not quite so young as she was, xxxi. 53; letter from a lady's maid, a sufferer by her mistress's keen feelings, 55; ode to a lady going abroad, 85; letter from the attendant on a lady of extreme sensibility, 90

iertes, prodigal, through shame of poverty, *Sp.* vi. 114

etitia and Daphne, story of, *Sp.* v. 33

ais, history abuses her, *Guar.* xiv. 85

lo, colonel, killed, *Tat.* ii. 64

ama of Thibet, account of, *Ob.* xxxii. 25

amb, a modern diet, *Tat.* iii. 148

umentation for Jonathan, its beauties, *Guar.* xiii. 51

ampoons, witty, inflict wounds incurable, *Sp.* v. 23; written by people who cannot spell, 16; inhumanity of the common scribblers of, 23. 35: an affront to leave a person out of them, vii. 224. See *Libels*, *Satire*.

incashire Witches, a comedy, censured, *Sp.* vi. 141

nd-bank, a project, *Guar.* xiv. 107

nd interest and trade support each other, *Guar.* xiv. 76; advice to a man of landed property, *Ob.* xxxiii. 85

ndlord, distinguished from an incumbent, *Tat.* iii. 169

ndlord, Alexander, his laconic love-letter, *Tat.* ii. 74

Langham, Dr., the astrologer, his peculiar generosity.  
Tat. iii. 174

Language, English, much adulterated during the war, Sp. vii. 165, see English ; European language cold compared to the Oriental, Sp. x. 405 ; licentious, 400 ; remarks on the purity and propriety of language, Ram. xviii. 168 ; the immediate province of the fair sex, Wor. xxiii. 101 ; various fashions of, to what owing, 102 ; progress of, Id. xxvii. 63

Lapirius, his great generosity, Sp. viii. 248.

Lapland odes translated, Sp. ix. 366, x. 406

Largeness of mind, reflections on that disposition.  
Guar. xiv. 70

La Roche, story of, Mir. xxviii. 42—44

Larvati, who so called among the ancients, Sp. v. 32

Last, horrors of the, Id. xxvii. 103

Last Day, extracts from a poem so called, Guar. xiii. 51 ; description of, by a poet, Wor. xxiv. 162

Lath, 'Squire, his history, Sp. v. 32

Latimer, the martyr, his behaviour at a conference with the Papists, Sp. x. 465

Latin, of great use, in a country auditory, Sp. vii. 221

Latinus, king, pressed for a soldier, Sp. v. 22 ; a subsidy proposed for him, 53

Latronia, character of, Ram. xviii. 182

Laudanum, why out of doors at Bath, Guar. xv. 174

Laugh and be Fat, effects of reading a collection of sonnets so called, Guar. xiii. 39

Laughers, several characters of them, Guar. xiii. 20 ; at public places should pay double, Sp. vii. 168

Laughter, what, and when becoming, Tat. ii. 43 : the index of the mind, Guar. xiii. 30 ; the proper-

ty of reason, Sp. xii. 598 ; when the mark of folly, ib. ; a weighty affair, Tat. ii. 63 ; the distinguishing faculty in man, Sp. xi. 494, Tat. ii. 63 ; occasioned by scorn, ib. ; a counterpoise to the spleen, Sp. viii. 249 ; what sort of persons most accomplished to raise it, v. 52, viii. 249 ; the provocations to it, v. 47 ; its effects, viii. 249 ; the charms of conversation, Guar. xiii. 29 ; indecent and inexcusable in any religious assembly, xii. 630 ; poetically described by Milton, viii. 249 ; used as a metaphor to the same purpose in all languages, ib. ; immoderate, a sign of pride, v. 47, Tat. ii. 63

aura, her perfections and excellent character, Tat. ii. 54

aw, encumbered with superfluous members, Sp. v. 21 ; case of, answered, Tat. iv. 190 ; suits, miseries attending them, Sp. x. 456 ; method of deciding them in the Indies, Guar. xv. 133 ; profession of, Con. xxvi. 116 ; new plan for studying, 133

awyers, divided into peaceable and litigious, Sp. v. 21 ; censured for low, indecent expressions, xii. 551

aziness, commonly associated with timidity, Ram. xviii. 134. See Indolence.

azy Club, Sp. ix. 320 ; lady, described, Tat. iv. 248

eaf, withered, verses on, Look. xxxvii. 80

eap. See Lovers' Leap.

ear, tragedy of, injured by the alteration, Sp. v. 40 ; observations on, Ad. xxi. 113. 116. 122

earned, the precedence settled among them, Sp. xi. 529 ; their complaints of neglected merit, Ram. xvii. 77 ; occasioned by their own inconsistency, ib. ; who are just objects of contempt, ib. ; club of, Id. xxvii. 78

earning, the design of it, Sp. ix. 350 ; what it is,

- and what it is not, Tat. ii. 58 ; the glory of a nation, Sp. ix. 367 ; to be made advantageous to the meanest capacity, 353 ; makes a silly man insupportable, vi. 105 ; only improves nature, Tat. ii. 58 ; the source of wealth and honours, Guar. xiv. 111 ; proper for women, xv. 155 ; highly necessary for men of fortune, Sp. xi. 506 ; chief merit in the application, v. 6 ; men of, best suited for business, xi. 469 ; origin and excellency of learning, Ram. xvi. 22 ; the proper business of youth, xvii. 108 ; wherein it differs from wit, xvi. 22 ; the mutual advantages of their being united, ib. ; wherein the chief art of it consists, xviii. 137 ; eminence not to be attained without labour, xvi. 21 ; the possession of applause very precarious, ib. ; degraded by indecent and promiscuous dedication, xviii. 136 ; men of learning by various actions exposed to contempt, 137 ; their condescension and affability sources of great esteem, ib. ; parallel between ancient and modern learning, Ad. xx. 49 ; learning and virtue, cause and effect, Wor. xxii. 20 ; solid learning useless, xxiv. 152 ; wanting in land officers, Con. xxv. 10 ; of the polite world, 24 ; pride of, disappointed, Id. xxvii. 75 ; obstructions of, 94 ; acrimony of its disputes, Mir. xxviii. 20 ; spurious learning, Look. xxxvii. 98
- Leather gilt furniture opposed to needlework, Sp. xii. 609
- Lee Boo, Prince, letter from, Look. xxxvii. 83
- Le Brun's battle of Porus, its effects, Tat. i. 8
- Leasing, making a law against, Ad. xx. 50
- Lee, Mr., 's theatrical abilities, Sp. v. 39
- Legacy, Noy's, to reclaim his son, Tat. i. 9 ; legacies of men of wit and pleasure, Sp. vii. 151 ; legacy-hunter, character of a, Ram. xviii. 197, 198 ; a grocer's to his wife, Wor. xxiv. 160
- Leisure, how to employ it innocently, Tat. iii. 112

Lent, uses of, Id. xxvii. 103

Lentulus, a man of merit, misfortunes of, Ad. xx. 62

Leo II. his letter, Guar. xv. 124

Leo X. pope, his entertainment of the poets, Guar. xiv. 115 ; a great lover of buffoons and coxcombs, Sp. xi. 497 ; reproved by a priest, ib.

Leonardo Da Vinci, observation of, Wor. xxiii. 78

Leonora's character, and country seat, Sp. v. 37 ; consolation to her on the death of her lover, vii. 163

Leontine and Eudoxus. See Eudoxus.

Leopold, emperor, an expert joiner, Sp. ix. 353

Lesbia, an amiable and unfortunate lady insulted by her lover, Sp. xii. 611

Letter-dropper of antiquity, Sp. v. 59

Letters, difficulties which attended the invention of them, Guar. xv. 172 ; directions for writing them, Tat. i. 30 ; should be the produce of the place, instanced in one from Switzerland, ii. 93 ; discover the temper of the writers, Sp. viii. 283 ; penny-post, sent as reprimands, Tat. ii. 67, see Love-letters, and Epistolary Writing ; of the alphabet, their petition against E and O, Wor. xxix. 180

Levee of great men described, Sp. vii. 193

Levi, David, arguments against the Gospels, examined, Ob. xxxiii. 64—66

Leviculus, character of, Ram. xviii. 182

Levity, her post in the temple of Hymen, Tat. iii. 120 ; the effects of it in women, Sp. viii. 234 ; of thought in women of quality, 253 ; fashionable, fatal effects of, Ad. xxi. 123—125

Lewis XIV. renowned for inviolably keeping treaties, Guar. xv. 128 ; compared with the czar of Muscovy, Sp. vi. 139 ; the vanity of his conquests displayed, vii. 180 ; impoverished by his ambition, 200 ; his conversation with M. Colbert concerning the power of the Dutch, Guar. xiii. 52 ; answer of his subjects to his letter, Tat. i. 29 ; compared



- with King William III. Sp. xi. 516; his attachment to Mad. Maintenon, Wor. xxii. 28, Guar. xiii. 46—48; his glory in making the French language universal, xxiii. 100
- Liars, prating, Sp. vii. 167; in soliloquy, ib.; officious, when excuseable, Sp. viii. 234. See Lie, Lying.
- Libels, laws against, Sp. x. 451; a scandal to government, ib.; panegyrics may be turned into them, Tat. iii. 177
- Libellers censured, Sp. v. 35, Tat. ii. 92; distinguished from satirists, ib.
- Liberalis, the wit, adventures of, Ram. xviii. 163
- Liberality, wherein the decency of it consists, Sp. viii. 292; its true basis, ix. 346
- Libertine, Athenian, his moral soliloquy, Guar. xiv. 81; prayer of an English libertine, ib.
- Liberty of the people, generosity of that principle, Guar. xiv. 83; when best preserved, Sp. viii. 287; asserted by Mr. Steele, Guar. xiii. 53; its region described, Tat. iii. 161; freethinkers enemies thereto, Guar. xiv. 83; of the press, see Printing; tendency of liberty to engender melancholy, Look. xxxvii. 85
- Library, female, Sp. vi. 92. 140, Tat. iv. 248; letters concerning it, vi. 79; description of a lady's library, v. 37; of Lord Finical's, Wor. xxii. 64; instructions for making library-paper, ib.; scheme for a polite circulating library, Con. xxv. 24; first in Egypt, Ob. xxxii. 51; public, of Rome, ib.; at Athens, xxxiv. 119; Alexandrian, ib.
- Licenciado, a Spanish governor, his insolence and severity, Guar. xiii. 8
- Liddy, Miss, difference of temper from her sister, Sp. x. 396
- Lie, a pernicious monosyllable, Tat. iv. 256; given, a great violation of honour, Sp. vi. 103; several

sorts of lies, viii. 234, see Liar, Lying ; lie of vanity, Ad. xx. 50 ; classical lie, Look. xxxvii. 67  
 life, domestic, reflections on, Sp. x. 455 ; human, to what compared in scripture, and by heathen philosophers, vii. 219 ; little of it spent with satisfaction, vi. 143 ; all parts of it a commerce, vii. 202 ; an important lesson to know how to enjoy it, 222 ; how to be considered, xii. 574, Tat. iii. 120 ; the right method of enjoying it, Sp. vi. 143 ; its several stages have several pleasures, Guar. xiv. 62 ; three important articles in it, Sp. ix. 317 ; cheerfulness only makes it valuable, vi. 143 ; valuable only as it is a preparation for another, xii. 575 ; in what manner spent according to Seneca, vi. 93 ; the uncertainty of its duration, v. 27 ; a state of probation, viii. 237 ; passage through life illustrated by the story of a dervise, 289 ; a survey of it in a vision, vii. 159 ; methods of lengthening it, and turning it to advantage, vi. 93, 94 ; eternal, what we ought to be most solicitous about, xii. 575 ; instinct and passion the first motives of action in human life, Ram. xvi. 49 ; the main of it composed of small incidents, xvii. 68 ; general plan of it should be formed from our own reflections, xviii. 184 ; great end of prudence in it, xvii. 68 ; the shortness of, not duly regarded, 71 ; the duties of it commensurate with its duration, ib. ; a conviction of the shortness of it should repress our projects, xviii. 165 ; tediousness of life to some, xvi. 5 ; the miseries incident to it designed for the exercise and improvement of virtue, 32 ; often distressed by new desires and artificial passions, 49 ; calculations of the value of it more useful in traffic than in morality, xvii. 71 ; the numerous blessings of it to be esteemed as means of happiness, 111 ; shortness and uncertainty of it should determine us to moderate our passions

and contract our desires, xvi. 17; described under the similitude of the ocean, xvii. 102; the life of multitudes compared to a lottery, xviii. 182; country life, busy scene of, xvi. 51; fashionable, xvii. 100; sufficient to all purposes if well employed, 108; study of, not to be neglected for that of books, xviii. 180; folly of continuing too long on the stage of, 207; stages of, compared to an evening at the play-house, Ad. xix. 24; no life pleasing to God that is not useful to man, 38; folly of pleading inability to discharge the duties of, xx. 42; value of, fixed by hope and fear, xxi. 114; miseries of, 120, see High Life; the enjoyment of it necessary to a preparation for heaven, Wor. xxiii. 73; middle station the happiest, 95; plan of, Id. xxvii. 101; a stage, 25; habits of, in England, Ob. xxxiii. 85; infelicities of fashionable life, Look. xxxv. 28; future life, 31, lecture on life, xxxvi. 64; how to be estimated, xxxvii. 75

Light, only an idea in the mind, Sp. x. 413, see Colours; lights well disposed enlarge the thoughts, Tat. iii. 108

Lightning in operas, of what it must be made, Tat. iii. 137; true perfumed, where sold, ib.

Lillie, Charles, Sp. ix. 358; his letter and petition, Tat. ii. 92, Guar. xiv. 64; recommended, Tat. ii. 92. 94; catalogue of his wares, 94. 101; his presents and license, Sp. ix. 358, Tat. ii. 94; his reports, iv. 250; petitions to receive letters for Westminster, Sp. v. 16; ordered to prepare blank licenses, Tat. ii. 103

Limberham, the keeper, Tat. ii. 49

Limbertongue, Nic, his history and letters, Wcr. xxii. 35. 39

Lingerers, account of, Guar. xv. 131

- Linendrapers** tried in the Court of Honour, Tat. iv. 259 ; of Westminster, their petition, 215
- Lindamira**, the only woman allowed to paint, Sp. v. 41
- Link-boy**, his petition, Wor. xxiii. 74
- Lion** set up at Button's, Guar. xiv. 98. 114, xv. 124 ; scandalous reports of him, 134 ; his history, 139 ; calculation of his nativity, 140 ; Sir G. Davis's lion, 141 ; in the Haymarket, very gentle, Sp. v. 13
- Lion**, Walsingham's master-spy, account of, Guar. xiv. 71
- Lions**, spies so called, infesting London, Guar. xiv. 71
- Liotard**, his behaviour to a lady who painted herself, Wor. xxiii. 105
- Liquors**, no bribery in them, Guar. xv. 160
- Lisander and Corinna**, a married couple, reckoned dead, Tat. ii. 54
- Listlessness**, history of, Id. xxvii. 21
- Lisynski**, a Polish atheist, Sp. x. 389
- Literature**, the proper effects of it, Tat. iv. 197, see Learning ; manufacturers of literature, Ram. xviii. 145 ; register-office for, Con. xxvi. 96 ; acrimony of literary disputes, Mir. xxviii. 20 ; new project for a periodical publication, Loun. xxxi. 60 ; defence of, in men of business, 100 ; literary jugglers, Look. xxxvi. 46
- Little men**, club of, Guar. xiv. 91
- Little people**, their propensity to speak evil of dignities, Wor. xxii. 46 ; consequence of their intimacy with the great, Mir. xxviii. 12. 25
- Liturgy**, see Common Prayer.
- Livelihood**, law obliging every man to give an account of his manner of acquiring, Loun. xxx. 47
- Living**, art of, at the cost of others, Ram. xviii. 206
- Living men**, who, Tat. ii. 96
- Livy**, wherein he excels all historians, Sp. x. 409. 420
- Lizard**, that friendly animal compared to a satirist, Tat. ii. 84

- Lizard, sir Ambrose, chooses a guardian to his family, Guar. xiii. 2; Sir Harry, his character, 6; Sir Marmaduke, account of his family and fortune, 2, 5; Lady, her character, and manner of employing her time with her daughters, *ib.*, xv. 155; character of the daughters, xiii. 5; of the sons, 13; Tom the clown, xv. 162
- Lloyd, Bishop, fate of his works, *Id.* xxvii. 65
- Lloyd's Coffee-house, proposals thence, Tat. iv. 268; an odd accident there, Sp. v. 46
- Lock hospitallers, objects of charity, Guar. xiii. 17; oblation of a chambermaid to, 26
- Locke, Mr., definition of identity, Sp. xii. 557; remarks on, *Mir.* xxviii. 15
- Lodging, difficulties in finding, *Id.* xxvii. 86
- Lofty, lady, character of, Ram. xvi. 12
- Lotteries, reprov'd, Sp. vii. 135
- Loller, Lady, her memorial from the country infirmary, Sp. x. 429
- Lomatius, Paul, his treatise on the artificial beauty of women, Wor. xxiv. 128
- London, its consequence to the nation, Sp. vii. 200; an emporium for the whole earth, vi. 69; difference of the manners and politics of one part from the other, x. 403; in a great consternation, Tat. i. 40; cries of, compared with Italian operas, 4; proposals for regulating them, Sp. viii. 251; young ladies' impatience to see London, Ram. xvii. 62; trades of, Ad. xx. 67; its overgrown size the cause of the increase of robberies and murders, Wor. xxii. 61; the grand inducement to visit it, xxiii. 104; plague in, Con. xxv. 5; proved to be an university, 17; different eating in the taverns, 19; tradesmen in the country, Con. xxvi. 79; literature of the streets, 86; spring in, Look. xxxvi. 56
- London, Mr., the gardener, an heroic poet, Sp. xi.

- London Cuckolds**, a comedy, a heap of vice and absurdity, Tat. i. 8
- Londoner's visit to the country**, Ram. xvii. 61
- Long**, Major, advertisement from his wine vaults, Tat. iii. 147
- Longbottom**, J., the barber, his petition, Guar. xiv. 64
- Long heads**, who, Tat. iv. 191
- Longings in women**, the extravagance of them, Sp. ix. 326
- Longinus**, an observation of, Sp. ix. 339 ; his best rule for the sublime, Guar. xv. 152 ; his commendation of the eloquence of Paul of Tarsus, Sp. xii. 633 ; criticisms on Sappho's ode, vii. 229 ; his excuse for Homer, xii. 634 ; translation of a manuscript of, Ad. xx. 51. 57
- Longitude**, proposals concerning the discovery of it, Guar. xiv. 107
- Lonicerus' story of the devil and a drunkard**, Look. xxxvi. 58
- LOOKER-ON**, account of, xxxv. 1, 2 ; qualifications of the author, 7 ; letters to, from various ladies, 14 ; his list of accidental discoveries, 17 ; his club, 24 ; his gratitude for honourable abuse, 26 ; laid out on the plan of a Roman villa, xxxvi. 34 ; compunction of the author, 41 ; threatening letter to, 53 ; his journey to London, 54 ; effects of love on him and his family, 63 ; concluding address to his readers, xxxvii. 92
- Looking-glasses**, their usefulness, Sp. ix. 325
- Lordship**, on what occasion that appellation proper, Tat. iv. 211
- Lorio**, a lover, character of, Tat. ii. 91
- Lorrain**, Paul, a design of his, Sp. ix. 338
- Lotius** had rather be esteemed religious than devout, Tat. iv. 211
- Lottery**, reflections on, Sp. vii. 191. 199, Tat. iii.

124. 174 ; tickets chosen by caprice, Sp. vii. 191 ; a bass viol to be disposed of by way of lottery, Tat. iii. 166 ; the life of multitudes compared to it, Ram. xviii. 182 ; the snares of, 181 ; imaginary prospects and delusions of, *ib.* ; history of several adventurers, Con. xxvi. 93

Love, the transports of a virtuous passion, Sp. vii. 199 ; founded on reason and choice, Tat. ii. 82 ; of advantage to both sexes, Guar. xiii. 7 ; a general concern, Sp. v. 30, Tat. i. 5 ; should be sincere, Sp. v. 4 ; the most effectual cure for it, ix. 376, Tat. ii. 47 ; maxims therein, Sp. xii. 591 ; Platonic, a caution against, x. 400 ; sentiments of it the same in all ages, Tat. ii. 90 ; the most delightful passion, Sp. x. 397 ; inseparable from esteem, Tat. iv. 206 ; the best instructor, Sp. xi. 525 ; a nice and fickle passion, 506 ; capricious, 475 ; how to judge aright in it, Tat. iv. 247 ; has nothing to do with state, iii. 149 ; distinguished from lust, Tat. i. 5, ii. 49 ; the principal end of wakes and revels, Sp. vii. 149 ; its effects on a man's behaviour, ix. 362. 367. 377 ; absurd for persons in love to be witty, 366 ; its effects and cure, viii. 304 ; Tat. ii. 47, iii. 107 ; never well cured, Sp. vi. 118 ; the mother of poetry, ix. 377 ; the romantic style in which it is made, xi. 479 ; personated by ambition and avarice, Guar. xv. 152 ; the effect of disappointments therein, Tat. iv. 185 ; disappointments most difficult to be conquered, Sp. vii. 163 ; changes the natural man, Tat. i. 4. 10 ; how discovered by Will Honeycomb's acquaintance, Sp. ix. 325 ; generally produces matrimony, xii. 607 ; comes after marriage, 605 ; life insipid without it, Tat. ii. 90 ; a mixture of pleasure and pain, 90. 95 ; allegory of its history by Plato, 90 ; a method proposed to keep it alive after marriage, Sp. xi. 500 ; complained of

by Diana Doubtful, Tat. ii. 98; gallantry on a bad footing, Sp. vi. 142; conjugal, the highest refinement, xi. 525; illustrated, Tat. ii. 95, iii. 150; criminal, some account of the state of it, Sp. viii. 274, Tat. ii. 49; natural, more intense in brutes than in reasonable creatures, Sp. vi. 120, see Instinct; self-love frequently punished, x. 426; of enemies not constitutional, Guar. xiii. 20; love in low life, Guar. xiv. 87; cases and queries, Sp. xii. 614. 625; casuist, his instructions, xii. 591. 607; letters, by Cynthio, Tat. i. 35; directions for writing them, 30, iii. 139; between Mr. Bickerstaff and Maria, ii. 83; before and after forty years' marriage, Sp. vi. 142; from James to Betty, 71; found in a grave, Tat. ii. 104; remnant of a letter to Mrs. Margaret Clark, Sp. ix. 324; success in love most easily obtained by indirect approaches, Ram. xvi. 1; unsuccessful without riches, xviii. 192; may be cured by medicine, Ad. xx. 71; the great cordial of life, Wor. xxii. 28; old women the proper objects of it, ib.; superstitions in, Con. xxv. 56; essay on, xxvi. 124; honourable, definition of, Mir. xxix. 107; decreased power of, in modern times, Loun. xxxi. 85; can soften the rigour of winter, Look. xxxv. 12; thoughts on, xxxvi. 63

**Loveless**, Biddy, enamoured of two young gentlemen, Sp. vii. 196

**Lovemore**, a happy husband, Tat. iii. 150; Jeremy, account of his amours, Sp. xii. 596

**Lover**, the life of one, Sp. xii. 596; the retirement of an abused lover described, 627; lovers, how to be treated, xii. 561; the band of, Tat. iii. 120; dial-plate, Sp. viii. 241; various characters of, Con. xxvi. 124

**Lover's-leap**, an effectual cure for love, where situated, Sp. vii. 225; a short history of it, v. 23



- Louisbourg, history of the attack on, *Id.* xxvii. 20
- LOUNGER, character of the author, *Loun.* xxx. 1; writers of, xxxi. 101
- Loungers, a sect of philosophers at Cambridge, *Sp.* v. 54, *Guar.* xv. 124; their antiquity, *Sp.* vi. 78; character of, *Con.* xxvi. 82; essay on, *Mir.* xxix. 59; female, *Loun.* xxx. 8; life of, 11; bachelor, 26
- Louse, adventures of, *Ad.* xxi. 121
- Lucan, Strada's, commended, *Guar.* xiv. 115. 119; translation of his verses on the transmigration of souls, xiii. 18
- Lucas, Dr., his practical Christianity recommended, *Guar.* xiv. 63
- Lucceius, character, and companions, *Sp.* vii. 206
- Lucia, a rival to her mother, *Tat.* iv. 206
- Lucian, character of, *Ad.* xxi. 153; story from, *Look.* xxxvi. 33; xxxvii. 66; account of *Demonax*, 81
- Lucifer, his description of a masquerade at the French ambassador's, *Guar.* xv. 154
- Lucretia, her story, merit, and character, *Tat.* ii. 84. 117; why excluded the temple of Fame, ii. 84
- Lucretius, Strada's, *Guar.* xiv. 115. 119
- Lucubrations of Mr. Bickerstaff, design of them, *Tat.* ii. 50
- Luke, St., contents of the twenty-fourth chapter of his Gospel, *Guar.* xiii. 21
- Lully, Baptist, his improvement in the French music, *Sp.* v. 29
- Lust, in whom virtuous love, *Tat.* iii. 120; temple of, *ib.*; opposed to modesty, *Guar.* xv. 152
- Lute, the part it bears in a concert or conversation, *Tat.* iii. 153. 157
- Lutestring, rise of the price of, *Sp.* v. 21
- Luxury, what, attended often by avarice, *Sp.* v. 55; fable of, *ib.*; of modern meals, vii. 195; the re-

- terans of, addicted to resentment and fury, Ram. xvii. 112; united with indolence produces the worst effects, xvi. 33; of the Romans imitated; not equalled by the present age, Wor. xxii. 20; mischiefs of, in the history of Hacho, Id. xxvii. 96
- Lycurgus**, the character of a good master, Guar. xiv. 87; the Spartan, his good laws concerning matrimony, 100
- Lydia**, the character of a coquette, Tat. iii. 126
- Lying**, the malignity of it, Sp. xi. 507; the prevalence of party-lying, ib.; see Lie; essay on, Ad. xx. 50; Look. xxxvii. 67
- Lyrics**, the English very fine, Guar. xv. 124
- Lysander**, a character below no woman to accept, Sp. xi. 522; disturbed in his solitude, Tat. iv. 215

## M.

- Macbeth**, a scene in, Tat. ii. 68; the incantations in that tragedy vindicated, Sp. vi. 141; on the impropriety as well as energy of its diction, Ram. xviii. 168; criticism on, Ob. xxxiii. 69—72. 74.
- Macaroni** members of parliament, Mir. xxix. 68
- Machiavel**, author of a mischievous sect, Tat. iv. 186; his observations of the wise jealousy of states, Sp. x. 406; an office suited to him in a vision, Tat. iii. 123; she Machiavels, their politics, Sp. xii. 561
- Machines**, modern freethinkers are such, Guar. xv. 130
- Macklin's British Inquisition**, Con. xxv. 47
- M'Lean**, the highwayman, great politeness of, Wor. xxiii. 103
- M'Manus**, Phelim, his complaint of painted faces, Wor. xxiii. 105
- Mad doctor**, account of one, Guar. xiii. 11

- Mademoiselle, the French puppet, account of its importation and dress, Sp. viii. 277
- Madmen, who, whither sent by the Romans, Tat. iii. 125; difference between them and fools, i. 40; an edifice intended for their reception and cure, iii. 125. 174
- Madness, the first symptoms thereof, Tat. iii. 174; chiefly occasioned by pride, 127; observations on, Ad. xx. 88
- Madonella, her scheme, Tat. ii. 63; account of a revolution in her Platonic nunnery, i. 32
- Mævius writes verses in commendation of his own works, Tat. ii. 91
- Magazines of knowledge and pleasure, wherein serviceable, Wor. xxiv. 152
- Magic and magicians, account of, from the old Christian writers, Ob. xxxii. 31, 32
- Magnetism, pretended influence of, Ram. xviii. 199; animal, Loun. xxxi. 99
- Mahometans, remarkable for cleanliness, Sp. xii. 631; devout in their religious worship, x. 460; a custom observed among them, vi. 85
- Maids, inquisition on them, Sp. ix. 320; of honour, their breakfast in queen Elizabeth's time, Tat. iii. 148; husband, description of, Wor. xxiii. 80
- Maid's Tragedy, Mr. Waller's opinion of, Guar. xiii. 37
- Maintenon, Madame, history of, Guar. xiii. 46, 47, 48; her letter to Mons. Torcy on the peace, Tat. i. 19
- Makebate, Elizabeth, trial of, Tat. iv. 259
- Male coquet, his bed equipage described, Tat. iv. 243; jilts, who to be so accounted, Sp. viii. 288; widowhood considered, xi. 520; Tat. iii. 114; males only among the birds have voices, Sp. vi.

128 ; proportion between the number of them and females, Guar. xv. 136

lalefactors, how to be made ornaments to their country, Wor. xxiii. 65

lalvolio, a mixed character, Sp. viii. 238

lan, wonderful in his nature, Sp. xi. 519 ; dignity of his nature considered, 537 ; the homage he owes his Creator, x. 441 ; what he is, considered in himself, ib. ; the middle link between angels and brutes, 408, Tat. iii. 134 ; his business in this life rather to act than know, Sp. viii. 237 ; a wavering and inconsistent being, xi. 537 ; inconsistency his only character, xii. 564 ; a creature made up of different extremes, Tat. iii. 108, see Human Nature ; what makes him truly valuable, Guar. xv. 174 ; an active being, Sp. viii. 237 ; xii. 624 ; two views he is to be considered in, 588 ; his ultimate end, 624 ; whereby chiefly distinguished from all other creatures, xi. 494 ; the only imperfect creature in the universe, Tat. iv. 246 ; a sociable animal, Sp. v. 9 ; the most changeable being in the universe, vii. 162, xi. 537 ; the merriest species in the creation, viii. 249 ; obliged to a double scheme of duties, vi. 115 ; woman's man described, vii. 156, see Men, Mankind ; majority of men, wicked, Ram. xviii. 175 ; men of sense and men of quality, Wor. xxiii. 95 ; of honour, how understood, 112 ; does not always think, Id. xxvii. 24 ; of fashion, Mir. xxviii. 45

landeville, Sir John, some of his remains, Tat. iv. 254

lania, genteel, described, Wor. xxiv. 199

lanilius, a great, good man, in retirement, Sp. x. 467

lankind, the art of managing them, Sp. x. 444 ; divided into the merry and sad, xii. 598 ; ranged under the active and speculative, Guar. xv. 130 ;

- diversified by various tastes, *Ram.* xvi. 5 ; two classes, animal and reasonable beings, xviii. 179 ; in the different classes have desires and pleasures peculiar to themselves, xvii. 70 ; their desires more numerous than their attainments, 104 ; how improved in morals by the *WORLD*, *Wor.* xxiii. 89 .
- Manner**, becoming, what it is, *Sp.* viii. 292
- Manners**, project for reforming them, *Guar.* xiv. 107 ; their affinity to arts, *Wor.* xxiii. 78 ; rules of external behaviour, a criterion of, *Mir.* xxviii. 26 ; female, in Scotland, 30 ; reflections on modern, xxix. 76 ; importance of the duty of, *Loun.* xxx. 2
- Mantua-makers** should be expert anatomists, *Guar.* xv. 149
- Manufactures**, gradual improvement of, *Ram.* xvi. 9
- Maple**, Will, an impudent libertine, *Sp.* vii. 202
- Marathon**, battle of, *Ob.* xxxiv. 130
- Maraton** and **Yaratilda**, an American story, *Sp.* v. 56
- March**, month of, described, *Sp.* x. 425
- Marcia**, her prayer in *Cato*, *Sp.* xii. 593
- Marcus**, the son of Cicero, a blockhead, *Sp.* viii. 307
- Maria**, account of the loss of her lap-dog, *Tat.* ii. 47 ; distracted in her choice between a man of merit and a man of fortune, 91
- Mariamne**, a fine dancer, *Sp.* x. 466
- Marinus**, a good sea officer, exposed to a fellow of fire, *Tat.* ii. 61
- Marius**, Scipio's judgement of him when a boy, *Sp.* vii. 157
- Mark Antony**. See *Antony*.
- Marlborough**, John, duke of, his merit, *Tat.* i. 5. 8. 18, ii. 46. 55. 64. 66, iii. 130. 137 ; took the French lines without bloodshed, *Sp.* vi. 139 ; insulted by the *Examiner*, *Guar.* xiv. 80
- Marlborough**, Sarah, Duchess of, her artifice, *Ram.* xvi. 13 ; anecdotes of, *Mir.* xxviii. 21

**Marriage** described, Tat. i. 7; the safest and happiest state this world affords, ii. 49; its advantages preferable to those of a single state, Sp. xi. 479; excellence of the institution, 490; the foundation of community, 522; those marriages most happy that are preceded by a long courtship, viii. 261; what constitutes happiness in it, ib.; Guar. xiii. 31; sensible spirits know no indifference in it, Sp. ix. 322; an account of marriage from experience, Tat. iii. 150; advice to the ladies concerning it, Sp. vi. 89; for what reason subject to so much ridicule, xi. 522; the caprices and hazards attending a married state, Tat. iv. 192. 199; always a vexatious or happy state, Sp. vii. 149; the pleasure and uneasiness of married persons, to what imputed, xi. 506; what frequently occasions unhappiness therein, Guar. xiv. 113; rarely unhappy but for want of judgement or temper in the husband, xi. 479; unhappy marriages, from what proceeding, viii. 268, Tat. ii. 79, iv. 188. 192. 223; how men's minds and humours may be changed thereby, ii. 75; means to make it an easy and comfortable state, Sp. viii. 236; proposal for a regulation thereof, 308; qualifications requisite to constitute happiness therein, xii. 607; table of marriage, Tat. iii. 157; extravagant expenses of it censured, Guar. xv. 147; the arts of parents in it, Guar. xiv. 57. 73; termed purgatory, Sp. xi. 482; further thoughts on that subject, 525; epigram on, Tat. i. 40; verses on from Milton, ii. 79; two ladies desire to marry the same man to prevent parting, 69; without consent of parents considered, Sp. vii. 181; directions for choice therein, xi. 522. 533; janglings, Guar. xiv. 73; settlements, by whom introduced, Tat. iv. 199; ill consequences attending them, 233; a proposal for regulating them, ib.; a settlement drawn up by Mr. Bickerstaff, 199; freedoms of

married persons considered ; Sp. x. 430, Con. xxv. 7 ; often overlook their enjoyments, Tat. ii. 95 ; the topic of little wits, Sp. viii. 254 ; rendering it cheap discourages vice, Tat. iv. 223 ; general observations on, Ram. xvi. 35 ; the dictate of nature and institution of Providence, 18 ; sources of its infelicities, *ib.*, and 39 ; why so many unsuitable, 45 ; contracts begun in fraud end in disappointment, *ib.* ; afflictions incident to, how to be alleviated, *ib.* ; officiousness of some in promoting, censured, xvii. 115 ; of prudence without affection, xvi. 35 ; infelicities of, produced by an imprudent choice, Ad. xix. 25 ; choice of husbands, 30 ; most unhappy situation of marriage, Wor. xxiii. 128 ; most happy that are most equal matches, xxiv. 145 ; of persons of quality, Con. xxv. 38 ; does not bring people together, xxvi. 109 ; why advertised, Id. xxvii. 12. 28 ; of Eval, a poem, Mir. xxix. 96 ; dream of a court for the dissolution of, on the ground of a deception in some of the parties, Loun. xxx. 38 ; made from enthusiastic attachment, xxxi. 64 ; essay on modern, Ob. xxxii. 28

Marrow-bone and cleaver, modern instruments of music, Tat. iii. 153

Mars, an attendant on the Spring, Sp. x. 425

Marseilles, account of an insurrection there, Tat. i. 13

Martial, his verses on a country seat, Guar. xv. 173 ; an epigram of his, Sp. x. 446

Martius' character of an unlearned wit, Tat. ii. 58

Marvel's Journey, Id. xxvii. 49 ; paralleled, 50 ; adventures of a dealer in the marvellous, Ob. xxxiii. 93

Masquerades, account of them, Sp. v. 8. 14, Guar. xv. 142. 154 ; letters concerning, Sp. v. 14, Guar. xv. 142 ; masquerade at the French ambassador's, 154 ; a lady in danger of her life for being left out of a masquerade, Tat. iii. 146 ; all persons not fit

for that diversion, Sp. v. 14 ; pernicious effects of, Ram. xvi. 10 ; morality of, Wor. xxiii. 74 ; innocent in themselves, dangerous only from gaming, 116 ; history of, ib. ; remarks on, Con. xxv. 66 ; plan for a naked masquerade, ib.

**Massacres**, arise from pretended zeal, Sp. vii. 185

**Master**, a good one a prince to his family, Sp. vi. 107 ; how he should behave towards his servants, Guar. xiv. 87 ; a complaint against bad masters, Sp. vi. 136 ; wherein masters expect too much from their servants, vii. 201, 202 ; the efficacy of their example, Guar. xv. 165 (See Servants) ; under obligation to faithful servants, Wor. xxiii. 87

**Matches**, most happy that are most equal, Wor. xxiv. 145 ; drawn up in the sporting phrase, Con. xxvi. 112

**Matchlock**, major, a member of the Trumpet Club, Tat. iii. 132

**Matchmaking**, and matchmakers, observations on, Con. xxvi. 121

**Mathematical sieve** to fit impertinencies, Tat. ii. 51

**Mathematician**, the great discoveries of one, Wor. xxiii. 99

**Mathematics**, usefulness of that study, Sp. viii. 307, Guar. xv. 130 ; too much followed at Cambridge, Con. xxvi. 107

**Mather**, Charles, the toyman, some account of his master, Sp. xii. 570

**Matrimony**, see Marriage.

**Matron**, a venerable one in Covent-garden, her invitation to Mr. Fitzadam, Wor. xxiii. 74

**Matter**, the basis of animals, Sp. xi. 519 ; the least particle of it an inexhaustible fund for speculation, x. 420 ; no part waste or useless, xi. 519

**Matter-of-fact man**, who, Sp. xi. 521

**Maxim**, Lady, her remark on the pantomime of the Genii, Wor. xxii. 6



- Maximilian, Emperor of Germany, his character and letter to his daughter, *Wor.* xxii. 14
- May, month of, described, *Sp.* x. 425 ; dangerous to the ladies, and cautions on that account, ix. 365, x. 395
- May-Fair, the downfall of, reduced the price of curiosities, *Tat.* i. 20
- Maypole, Miss, her observations on the conduct of her mother, *Ram.* xvi. 55
- Mazarine, Cardinal, his behaviour to Quillet, *Sp.* v. 23
- Meanwell, George, George II., letter to the World, on the quarrels of his servants, *Wor.* xxiv. 207
- Mechanics, of general importance, *Guar.* xiii. 1 ; in what really inferior to gentlemen, *Guar.* xv. 130 ; in learning, *Tat.* iii. 173
- Medals, on the Spanish armada, *Sp.* viii. 293 ; modern, an error in distributing them, *Guar.* xiv. 96 ; struck in France on abolishing duels, xv. 129
- Medicines, alterative, their power in morals, *Wor.* xxiv. 168 ; quack ones, see Quack ; virtues of certain ancient, *Mir.* xxix. 86
- Mediocrity, essential to happiness as well as virtue, *Ram.* xvi. 38
- Medlar, Mrs., a member of the Widows' Club, her case, *Sp.* xii. 561
- Meekness, something sublime in it, *Guar.* xiii. 20
- Melancholy, the delight of men of knowledge and virtue, *Tat.* ii. 89 ; pills to purge, *Guar.* xiv. 67 ; indulgence of, in autumn, *Loun.* xxxi. 93 ; causes of, investigated, *Look.* xxxvii. 85, 86
- Melanthia, character of, *Ram.* xvi. 39
- Melissa, her vanity and reduced fortune, and mortifications, *Ram.* xvii. 75 ; history of, *Ad.* xix. 7, 8 ; an instance of good temper, *Wor.* xxiii. 126 ; story of, *Ob.* xxxii. 23, 24

- Melissa and Polydore**, their story, Guar. xiv. 89
- Melissus**, character of, Ram. xvi. 18
- Memorandum-book**, new one for the ladies, Ad. xix. 23 ; of things to be forgotten, Loun. xxx. 51
- Memorial from Dunkirk answered**, Guar. xv. 128
- Memory** relieves the mind, Sp. xi. 471 ; improved by imagination, x. 417 ; peculiar exercise of, Ram. xvi. 41, Id. xxvii. 44 ; regulation of, 72 ; rarely deficient, 74
- Men**, see Man ; in general corrupted, Sp. viii. 264 ; differ as much in sentiments as features, ib. ; frequently suffer more from imaginary than real evils, xi. 505 ; wherein they may distinguish themselves, Tat. ii. 97 ; mercenary in the choice of wives, Sp. vii. 196 ; unthinkingly partial in their affection for women, xi. 492 ; imitate the women in fashions, vi. 145 ; subject to the female sex, xi. 510 : great, not truly known till after death, vi. 101 ; in love always poetical, Tat. i. 27 ; of parts, the loss of public and private virtue owing to them, Sp. v. 6 ; of sense the women's humble servants, Tat. i. 37 ; of the town, seldom make good husbands, Sp. xi. 522 ; acts by which bad men are reconciled to themselves, Ram. xvii. 76 ; men of spirit, Wor. xxii. 23 ; their delicacy compensated by the manliness of the women, 58 ; sometimes hypocrites in their last moments, xxiii. 73 ; exemplary chastity of young men of fashion, 81 ; who are men of fashion, xxiv. 151 ; negatively good men, Mir. xxix. 79 ; of spirit, 102
- Menander**, fragments of, Ad. xxi. 105, Ob. xxxiv. 149, 150
- Menage**, Mons., commends Bouts-Rimés, Sp. v. 60
- Merab**, a woman with too much beauty and too much wit, Sp. vi. 144
- Mercator**, the retired citizen, Ad. xxi. 102

Mercer, who could not enjoy a thousand pounds a year, Tat. ii. 66

Merchant of Venice, story of, Con. xxv. 16

Merchants, the worth and importance of their character, Sp. x. 428 ; their merit above that of other subjects, vii. 218 ; of great benefit to the public, vi. 69, vii. 174, Guar. xv. 170 ; general benefactors, ib. ; may be undone by a whisper, Sp. vii. 218 ; noble generosity of one to a trader in distress, viii. 248 ; incapable of enjoying retirement, Ad. xxi. 102

Mercy, advantages of, Sp. x. 456

Merit only valuable according to the application of it, Sp. ix. 340 ; no judgement of it can be formed from its success, vii. 223 ; obscure should be produced to public view, Tat. ii. 84. 87 ; complaints of the neglect of it often ill grounded, Ram. xvi. 59 ; the persecutors of real merit distinguished into various classes, xviii. 144

Merry fellows, described, Tat. ii. 45 ; men, meaning of that expression, Sp. vi. 70 ; part of the world, wherein amiable, Sp. xii. 598. See Mirth.

Messalina, a professed mistress of mankind, Tat. ii. 49

Messiah, the Jews mistaken in their notion of his worldly grandeur, Sp. xii. 610 ; a sacred eclogue, by Pope, Sp. ix. 378

Metamorphoses of men into lower ranks of being, Guar. xiv. 56 ; Ovid's, like enchanted ground, Sp. x. 417

Metaphor, when noble, casts a glory round it, Sp. x. 421 ; when vicious, xii. 595

Metastasio, his unsuccessful attempts in his operas, Wor. xxiii. 98 ; his character, xxiv. 171

Method, the use and necessity of it, Sp. xi. 476 ; want thereof, in whom only supportable, ib. ; seldom found in coffee-house debates, ib.

- Methodist, letter from, Con. xxvi. 70
- Metrodorus, opinions of, Ad. xxi. 107
- Metropolis, a large one, the greatest evil of a nation, Wor. xxii. 61 ; effect of, Loun. xxxi. 54
- Michael Angelo, character of, Id. xxvii. 79
- Micio, character of, Wor. xxiii. 67
- Middle station of life, the happiest, Wor. xxiii. 95
- Microscopes, their use, Sp. x. 420, Tat. iii. 119
- Midnight, Mrs., her oratory, Ad. xix. 120
- Military achievements of London, Tat. i. 28 ; education, Sp. xii. 566 ; men, when their conversation is most agreeable, Sp. vii. 152 ; discipline, plan of, Id. xxvii. 8
- Mill to make verses, Sp. vii. 220
- Millenium, when to commence, Tat. ii. 43
- Miller, James, his challenge to Timothy Buck, Sp. x. 436
- Milton, a vast genius, Sp. x. 417 ; perfect in the art of imagining, 421 ; application of an extract from his *Il Penseroso*, 425 ; and Suckling, in a parallel case show the duty of man in love, Tat. i. 40 ; his description of an archangel and evil spirit, Sp. x. 463 ; of Eve's treating the angel, Guar. xv. 138 ; of Eve's pleasure in the society of Adam, Tat. iii. 114 ; his imitators chiefly follow his faults, Sp. vi. 140, see *Paradise Lost* ; remarks on his versification, Ram. xvii. 86. 88 ; the peculiarity of it, wherein it consists, 88 ; formed upon the models of Greece and Rome, 90 ; remarks on his *Samson Agonistes*, xviii. 139, 140 ; his attempts to accommodate sound to sense, xvii. 94 ; his *Allegro* and *Penseroso*, Mir. xxviii. 24 ; *Samson Agonistes* defended against Dr. Johnson, Ob. xxxiii. 76 ; imitation of his *Allegro*, Look. xxxvi. 53 ; his admirable use of common words, xxxvii. 78 ; his description of the Parthian bowmen from *Paradise Regained*, 83

- Milliners, general remark on them, Guar. xv. 149;  
 letter from one going to set up, Mir. xxix. 89
- Mimicry, why we delight in it, Sp. x. 416
- Mind, human, of a wonderful nature, Sp. xii. 554;  
 its capacity, *ib.*; restless after happiness, Guar.  
 xiv. 87; the strength of its true happiness, xiii.  
 31; principle of attraction therein, xv. 126; has  
 a sort of vegetable principle, Sp. x. 455; rise and  
 progress of its dispositions and faculties, Ram.  
 xviii. 151; its extensive powers, xvi. 41; tran-  
 quillity of, whence derived, 6; medicines for its  
 distempers, often displeasing to the taste, xviii.  
 159; of the polite world starved for want of sus-  
 tenance, Wor. xxii. 63; mind and body clothier,  
 Con. xxvi. 77; letters concerning, Id. xxvii. 36
- Miners, who so in conversation, Tat. ii. 88
- Minister of state, a watchful one described, Sp. x.  
 439
- Mint, the, produces the most convincing arguments,  
 Sp. viii. 239
- Minucio's spirit of contradiction, Tat. iii. 171
- Minuteness, see Grandeur.
- Minor, Tom, the pantomime, Tat. ii. 51
- Miracles, see Christian Religion.
- MIRROR, account of the author and purpose of the  
 work, Mir. xxviii. 1; opinions of, 2; club, 46;  
 conclusion of, xxix. 110; club, letter from a mem-  
 ber of, Loun. xxx. 30
- Mirror, the Mussulman's, properties of, Mir. xxviii.  
 8
- Mirth, distinguished from cheerfulness, Sp. ix. 381;  
 ought always to be accidental, vii. 196; awkward  
 pretenders to it, 358. See Merry.
- Mirtillo, the ogler, interview with Flavia, Tat. iii.  
 145
- Mirza, visions of, Sp. vii. 159
- Misanthropy, connexion formed by, Mir. xxviii. 21;

- remarks on, Loun. xxxi. 91 ; Chaubert's diary, Ob. xxxii. 15, 16.
- Misargyrus**, story of, Ad. xix. 34. 41 ; companions in the Fleet, xx. 53. 62
- Mischief** rather to be suffered than an inconvenience, Sp. xii. 564
- Misella**, ruined by the treachery of her uncle, Ram. xviii. 170, 171
- Misellus**, his account of his commencing author, Ram. xvi. 10. 16
- Misers**, observations on them, Guar. xiv. 77 ; act on the same principles as critics, 76. 83 ; not happy in their riches, 83 ; more industrious than saints, Sp. xii. 624 ; the standing marks of satire, ib.
- Misery**, equal to happiness, Guar. xiv. 54, see Happiness ; how it may be alleviated, Sp. vii. 169 ; mountain of, xii. 558, 559 ; in families, whence they mostly arise, Tat. iii. 109 ; how far the necessary effect of vice, Ad. xix. 10 ; unequal distribution of, necessary to virtue and hope, 40
- Misfortunes**, considering them as judgements, re-proved, Sp. xi. 483 ; folly of anticipating, Ram. xvi. 29
- Misocapelus**, events which discouraged him from engaging in trade, Ram. xvii. 116 ; his appearance, in the character of a wit, 123
- Misocolax**, his censure of unmerited praise, Ram. xvii. 126
- Misothea**, her fondness for disputation, Ram. xvii. 113
- Mistake**, the defence of a known one highly culpable, Ram. xvi. 31
- Mistress** of a family, a good one described, Guar. xv. 168, see Master ; kept mistresses, Con. xxv. 51 ; complaint of a servant against her mistress, Id. xxvii. 46

- Miss, pretty, in breeches, Con. xxv. 52
- Mite, dissection of one, Tat. iii. 119
- Mitissa, her conduct in the married life, Ram. xvi. 35
- Mixed conversation of angels and men, Sp. v. 12; wit, 62. See Wit.
- Mode, a standing mode or dress recommended, Sp. vi. 129. 145; on what it ought to be built, v. 6. See Fashion.
- Modely, Tom, his knowledge of the fashion, Tat. iii. 166; head of the Order of Insipids, ib.
- Moderate Man, an ode of Mr. D'Urfey's commended, Guar. xiv. 67
- Moderation, a great virtue, Sp. ix. 312; peculiar to generous minds, ib.; man of, his character, Ram. xviii. 144
- Modern writers excel the ancients in correctness, Sp. v. 61; in burlesque and humour, viii. 240; in what arts the ancients excel the moderns, Ad. xxi. 127; in what the moderns excel, 133; how obliged to Lord Bacon, Wor. xxii. 2; their bashfulness, ib.; superior to the ancients in the art of healing, 24; their method of curing the king's evil, ib.; modesty of, Con. xxvi. 74
- Modest assurance, what, Sp. ix. 373
- Modest men, rules directed to them, Sp. xi. 484; distinguished from modest fellows, Tat. ii. 52.
- Modesty described, Sp. ix. 373, x. 390. Tat. ii. 52; the charms and excellency of it, Sp. viii. 231, Guar. xiv. 100; bestows greater beauty than youth, ib.; the indication of a great spirit, Sp. ix. 350; always joined with magnanimity, 350. 354; wherein it consists, 373, x. 390; distinguished from sleepiness, ix. 373; the contrary of ambition, vii. 206; sentiments entertained of it by the ancients, xi. 484; frequently attended with unexpected blessings, vii. 206; often exposed to misfortunes,

- viii. 242, different in men and women, Tat. ii. 52 ; the chief ornament of the fair sex, Sp. v. 6, Tat. ii. 84 ; its advantages in men, ib. 86 ; allays the inquietude of ambition, Sp. viii. 296 ; an obstruction to preferment, xi. 484 ; in men, no ways acceptable to the ladies, vii. 154 ; opposed to lust, Guar. xv. 152 ; lost among the ordinary part of the world, xiv. 87 ; in conversation, beautiful and useful, xiii. 24 ; the transgression of it always occasions offence, Sp. x. 400 ; a due proportion thereof requisite in an orator, viii. 231 ; the distinguishing character of the English, x. 435 ; an unnecessary virtue in professors of the law, xi. 484 ; false distinguished from true, x. 458 ; the danger of it, ib. ; modesty of young gentlemen of fashion, Wor. xxii. 1 ; Modesty and Assurance, a fable, 2 ; false, the effect of *doubles entendres*, xxiv. 201
- Modesty-pieces laid aside, Guar. xiv. 118 ; one lost, Guar. xv. 145. See Tucker.
- Mohocks, meaning of that name, Sp. ix. 324 ; Guar. xiii. 3 ; conjectures concerning them, Sp. ix. 347 ; emperor of, his manifesto, ib.
- Molehill, a lively image of the earth, Guar. xv. 153
- Moles, who, Sp. vi. 123
- Moliere, his observations on making a dinner, Guar. xiv. 78 ; an old woman judge of his plays, Sp. vi. 70 ; character of, Ad. xxi. 133
- Molly, the barber's daughter, her adventures, Guar. xv. 159
- Monarchy, the genius thereof described, Tat. iii. 161
- Monasteries, three of them erected in the metropolis, Wor. xxii. 27
- Money, the power of it, Sp. x. 450 ; what sort of men best qualified to get it, xi. 509 ; in what sense the love of it is commendable, x. 450 ; the love of it gives disrelish to every thing that is



- good, 456, see Riches ; transformed, Sp. v. 3 ; proposed as a thesis, x. 422 ; the mortification of borrowing it, Wor. xxii. 3
- Monks, their gross ignorance, Sp. v. 60
- Monoculus, a sharper, Tat. ii. 56 ; his reflections on Africanus, i. 36
- Monosyllables, a disgrace to the English language, Tat. iv. 230 ; affected by the English, Sp. vi. 135
- Monro, Dr., his scheme to prevent the contagion of criticism, Wor. xxii. 32
- Mons invested, Tat. ii. 62. 76 ; taken, 83
- Monsters, novelty bestows charms on them, Sp. x. 412 ; incapable of propagation, 413 ; what gives satisfaction in the sight of them, 418
- Montague, character of, Ad. xx. 49
- Monuments in Westminster Abbey, reflections on, Sp. v. 26
- Moutaigne, fond of egotism, Sp. xii. 562 ; Scaliger's saying of him, ib. ; observations of, Wor. xxii. 16
- Montespan, Mad., recommended Mad. Maintenon to the French king, Guar. xiii. 47
- Montesquieu, his opinion of the cause of human corruption, Wor. xxii. 61 ; on climate, Mir. xxviii. 18
- Montpelier compared to Anticyra, Tat. iii. 125
- Monuments, present taste in, Con. xxvi. 73
- Moorfields, by whom resorted to, Sp. xi. 505
- Mopsa, her good fortune in the lottery prognosticated, Tat. iii. 124 ; letter to her, ib. ; in great danger of her life for being left out of the masquerade, 146
- Morad, history of, Ram. xviii. 190
- Moralists, a particular fault in them, Sp. vii. 196 ; a quaint saying of, Guar. xv. 136 ; bombastical, Look. xxxvi. 64
- Morality, the benefits of it, Sp. x. 459 ; strengthens faith, 465 ; in what respects preferable to faith, 459 ; stage, 446 ; inquiries into, preferable to phy-

sical contemplations, *Ram.* xvi. 24 ; the ancient poets very exceptionable teachers of, 29 ; due consideration of, promotes happiness, 17 ; no universal rule of, as it respects society, *Ad.* xx. 9<sup>i</sup>

**More**, Sir Thomas, his gaiety at death, to what owing, *Sp.* ix. 349, *Wor.* xxiii. 73 ; his poem on the choice of a wife, *Guar.* xv. 163

**Morphew**, John, appointed Mr. Bickerstaff's chamber-keeper, *Tat.* ii. 103 ; general of the dead men, *ib.*

**Morning** described by Milton, *Tat.* iii. 163 ; the beauties of, *iv.* 263 ; in town, described, *i.* 9 ; an ode to, *Wor.* xxiii. 126

**Morning-prayer**, recommended, *Guar.* xiv. 65

**Morocco**, natives of that country, their regard for horses, *Wor.* xxii. 17

**Mortality**, an unanswerable argument of a Providence, *Sp.* viii. 289 ; bill of, out of the country, *Guar.* xv. 136 ; the lover's bill of, *Sp.* ix. 377 ; too familiar to raise apprehensions, *Ram.* xvii. 78

**Morton**, Mr. John, the linen-draper, recommended, *Sp.* xi. 546

**Mosaic work**, pavement of, *Sp.* ix. 358

**Moschus**, remarks on his Greek pastorals, *Guar.* xiii. 29

**Moses**, tradition concerning him, *Sp.* viii. 237

**Mother**, the proper notion of, *Sp.* viii. 246 ; the rival, her story, *vi.* 91 ; mothers reproved for not nursing their children, *viii.* 246 ; the character of a good mother, *Guar.* xv. 150

**Motion**, Heliodorus's distinction between the motion of the gods and mortals, *Sp.* ix. 369

**Motteux**, Peter, his unicorn, *Guar.* xiv. 114 ; India warehouse, *Sp.* xii. 552 ; dedicates his poem on tea to the Spectator, *ib.*

**Motto**, the effects of a handsome one, *Sp.* vii. 221 ; Greek and Latin, entertaining to those who do not

- understand them, Wor. xxii. 1 ; should be translated, Mir. xxviii. 9
- Moveables of the playhouse, sale of them frustrated, Tat. ii. 44
- Mountebanks, their artifices to insnare the vulgar, Tat. i. 4, iv. 240 ; a trick of one at Hammersmith, Sp. xii. 572
- Mourners, who the greatest, Sp. vi. 64
- Mourning, the method of it considered, Sp. vi. 64 ; a proper dress for a beautiful lady, Tat. iii. 151 ; for the dead, a saying of Augustus concerning it, Sp. xii. 575 ; general, the miseries and inconveniencies attending it, vi. 65 ; true, the signs of it generally misunderstood, 95
- Mouth, a padlock for it, Sp. xi. 533
- Much cry but little wool, application of that proverb, Sp. viii. 251
- Muley Moluc, emperor of Morocco, intrepidity of his last moments, Sp. ix. 349
- Mum, Ned, his letter concerning the Silent Club, Guar. xiv. 121
- Murderer, a jest of one at the gallows, Wor. xxiii. 73
- Muscovy, Czar of, Sp. vi. 139. See Czar.
- Musæus, a great poet, Ob. xxxiv. 121
- Muses, mountain of, described, Sp. xi. 514 ; education of, a fable, Con. xxv. 6
- Music, of a relative nature, and should be suited to the genius of the people, Sp. v. 29 ; recitative animadverted on, ib. ; cures the spleen, Tat. ii. 47 ; may raise confused notions in the fancy, Sp. x. 416 ; banished out of Plato's commonwealth, v. 18 ; proposals for improving it, viii. 258. 278 ; burlesque, xii. 570 ; church recommended, 630 ; a method to improve it, x. 405 ; violent passion for, Con. xxvi. 128 ; defended, 130
- Mussulman's mirror, properties of, Mir. xxviii. 8

- Mutton**, the food of our hardy ancestors, Tat. iii. 148
- Muzzy**, Mary, her letters to Mr. Fitz-Adam, Wor. xxii. 47, xxiii. 68
- Nyia**, a daughter of Pythagoras, her works, Guar. xv. 165
- Myrmidons**, their history, Tat. ii. 56
- Myrtilla**, her account of the character and behaviour of Flavia, Ram. xvii. 84
- Mysteries**, ancient, account of, Ob. xxxiv. 115 ; natural mysteries, Look. xxxv. 31
- Mythology**, effects of the introduction of ancient into the poetry of modern times, Loun. xxx. 37

## N.

- Nab**, Ralph, haberdasher of hats, his petition, Tat. iv. 270
- Naish**, Thomas, an old writer, dialogue from a novel of, Ob. xxxii. 39 ; of travellers, from the same, ib.
- Naked-shouldered females censured**, Sp. x. 437
- Naked Truth**, a dangerous pamphlet, Tat. i. 17
- Nakedness of the ladies**, emblematical of their innocence, Wor. xxii. 21 ; difficulty of painting the naked, xxiii. 78 ; protest against it, xxiv. 169
- Names of authors**, see Authors, importance of names in writing, Mir. xxviii. 7
- Nankeen breeches**, complaints against them, Wor. xxiii. 130
- Narration**, historical, the difficulty of this kind of writing illustrated, Ram. xvii. 122 ; different kinds of narration, Ad. xix. 4
- Nassau**, Count Maurice of, killed, Tat. iv. 210 ; prince, his gallantry, ii. 69
- Naturalization act**, its advantages, Tat. i. 13

- Natural history, an improving and amusing study, Guar. xv. 160. 175 ; recommended to the Royal Society, Sp. v. 22 ; Tully's sketch of it, ib. ; distresses of a natural historian, Id. xxvii. 55
- Natural phosphorus, the great improver of our manufactures, Wor. xxiii. 83
- Natural pleasures, what they are, Guar. xiii. 40  
See Pleasure.
- Nature, the contemplation of it exalts the spirits, Guar. xv. 168 ; when a man's best guide, Sp. x. 404 ; in what cases nature should direct, vii. 153 ; resents being put out of her course, x. 404 ; human, its dignity contended for, xii. 558, see Human Nature ; its prevalency, Tat. iii. 172 ; the most useful object of human reason, Sp. x. 408 ; the same in all reasonable creatures, vi. 70 ; imitated by art, Guar. xiv. 103 ; good, see Good Nature ; works of, more perfect, delightful, &c. than those of art, Sp. x. 414 ; study of its works useful, Ram. xvi. 5 ; multiplies the inlets to happiness, ib. ; our approaches to it, Wor. xxii. 6 ; more impartial than generally thought to be, xxiii. 120 ; human, its frailty, xxiv. 182 ; contemplation on the works of, Look. xxxv. 6
- Neatness, excessive in a wife, Con. xxvi. 103
- Necessaries, what, Wor. xxiii. 72
- Necks of women immodestly exposed, Guar. xiv. 100. 109. 118. 121
- Needle-work recommended to the ladies, Sp. xii. 606 ; letter against it, 609
- Negligence, the power of it strengthened by small indulgencies, Ram. xviii. 201
- Negroes, no excuse for the contempt and cruelty with which they are treated, Sp. vii. 215 ; a tragical story of, ib.
- Neighbour, good and bad, character of, Wor. xxiii. 108

- Neighbourhoods**, of whom consisting, Sp. v. 49 ; opinions and duties of, Wor. xxiii. 108 ; of a rich Asiatic, influence of, Loun. xxx. 17 ; evils of a good, 43
- Nemesis**, an old maid, a great discoverer of judgments, Sp. xi. 483
- Neological Dictionary**, its use, Wor. xxiii. 101
- Nero**, his nurse much addicted to drinking, Sp. viii. 246
- Nerves**, description of a nervous wife, Mir. xxviii. 21
- Nestor**, a great but too modest architect, Tat. ii. 52
- Netherlands**, their advantages, Guar. xiii. 52
- Nettletop**, Rebecca, her history, Sp. vii. 190
- New**, or uncommon, what understood by that term, Sp. x. 412 ; why every thing that is new raises pleasure in the imagination, 412 ; pleases in architecture, 415
- Newberry**, Mr., his rebus, Sp. v. 59
- Newman**, Richard, indicted by Major Punto in the Court of Honour, Tat. iv. 256
- Newmarket-races**, described, Wor. xxii. 17, Con. xxv. 41
- New-river**, a project to bring it to the playhouse, Sp. v. 5
- News**, the pleasure of, Sp. xii. 625 ; two chief qualifications therein, x. 457 ; English thirst after it, x. 425 ; project for a supply of it, ib. ; a letter concerning it, xii. 625 ; of whispers, x. 457 ; the genuine food of the mind, Wor. xxiii. 70 ; in the warlike style, Con. xxvi. 94 ; sea engagement, Id. xxvii. 7
- Newsmongers and writers**, see Upholsterer ; scheme for, Id. xxvii. 7 ; corruption of, 30
- Newspapers**, hurtful to weak heads, Tat. iii. 178 ; writers, in a panic, i. 18 ; the shifts they are put to, 19. 42 ; Chelsea College proposed for them,

- 18 ; plan of a new, *Ad.* xix. 35 ; essay on, *Com.* xxv. 45 ; difficulties in reading, *Mir.* xxix. 75 ; abuse of, *ib.* ; new scheme of, 79 ; critique on a tragedy of Shakspeare, supposing it to be now brought out, *Ob.* xxxii. 20 ; frivolous intelligence, remarks on, *Look.* xxxvi. 39
- Newton, sir Isaac, his superior capacity, *Sp.* xi. 543 ; the glory of the English nation, xii. 554 ; his way of considering infinite space, 565 ; eminent instance of his superiority, *Ad.* xxi. 131
- Nice, Will, a fop, *Tat.* i. 14
- Nicety, too much, not to be indulged, *Ram.* xvii. 112
- Nicholas Hart, the annual sleeper, *Sp.* vii. 184 ; father, story of, *Loun.* xxxi. 82—84
- Nicodemuncio, his letter to Olivia on being made an April fool, *Sp.* x. 432
- Nicolini, Signor, his excellencies on the stage, *Sp.* v. 13, *Tat.* iii. 115 ; applause of the trunk-maker at his first appearance, *Sp.* viii. 235 ; his perfection in music, x. 403 ; his voyage on pasteboard, v. 5 ; combat with a lion, 13
- Night, a clear one described, *Sp.* xii. 565 ; whimsically described by William Ramsey, 582 ; longer formerly in this island than at present, *Tat.* iv. 263 ; allegorical letter from, *Ad.* xix. 27 ; various employments of, and ode to, *Wor.* xxiii. 74 ; petition of, *Loun.* xxxi. 53
- Night-walk in the country, *Sp.* x. 425
- Nightingale, its music delightful to men in love, *Sp.* ix. 383
- Nigralia, a party lady, forced to patch on the wrong side, *Sp.* vi. 81
- Ninon l'Enclos, her amours, *Wor.* xxii. 28
- Nitella, her excessive nicety censured, *Ram.* xvii. 115
- No, a word of great use in love affairs, *Sp.* xii. 625 ; when to be used by young people, *Tat.* ii. 83

- Jobilis**, declared to be no rake, *Tat.* i. 27  
**Jobility**, a principle of virtue, *Sp.* xi. 537 ; wherein it consists, *Guar.* xv. 137, *Con.* xxvi. 102  
**Jobleman**, young, difficulty of educating, *Ram.* xvii. 132 ; progress of his politeness, xviii. 194, 195  
**Jokes**, see *John a Nokes*.  
**Jomenclators**, who, *Guar.* xiv. 107  
**Jomentamus**, life of, *Ad.* xxi. 100  
**Jonsense**, a prevailing part of eloquence among ladies, *Tat.* ii. 60 ; birth and family of, *Con.* xxvi. 118  
**Jorthern parts**, fruitful in bag-pipes, *Tat.* iii. 153  
**Jorton, Mr.**, advertisements of, *Mir.* xxix. 80  
**Jorwood, John**, periwig-maker, his petition, *Guar.* xiv. 64  
**Jose-pullers**, odious, *Sp.* viii. 268 ; noses, a dissertation on, *Tat.* iv. 260 ; nose-jewels recommended to the men, *Wor.* xxiv. 150 ; various kinds of noses, *ib.*  
**Jotable and very notable men**, whereby denoted, *Sp.* vii. 150  
**Jotch, Sir Jeffry**, a member of the Trumpet Club, *Tat.* iii. 132  
**Jothing**, empire of, a dream, *Look.* xxxvi. 16 ; second part of, 20  
**Jottingham**, why young ladies cannot sleep there, *Tat.* iv. 222  
**Jottingham, Earl of**, and his daughters, defended against the Examiner, *Guar.* xiii. 41  
**Jova Zembla**, account of, *Tat.* iv. 254  
**Jovels**, great inflamers of women's blood, *Sp.* ix. 365 ; remarks on, *Ad.* xix. 20, *Loun.* xxx. 20, *Ob.* xxxii. 27, *Look.* xxxvii. 84  
**Jovell, Lydia**, her complaint against a rich lover, *Sp.* vi. 140  
**Jovelists**, effects of their writings, *Sp.* ix. 365, *Tat.* iii. 178



- Novelty, the power of, Sp. x. 412, xii. 626 ; encourages the search after knowledge, x. 413 ; fondness for it, a convincing proof of a future state, xii. 626 ; a source of pleasing gratification, Ram. xviii. 135 ; the strong propensity of the human mind to it, xvii. 80 ; the charms of it transitory, xviii. 172 ; power of, xvii. 78 ; passion for, universal, Wor. xxiii. 117
- November described, Sp. x. 425 ; its gloomy effects on this country, Wor. xxiii. 99
- Nouradin, his dying address to his son Almameoulin, Ram. xvii. 120 ; and Amana, story of, Ad. xx. 72, 73
- Noy, his expedient to reclaim his son by a legacy, Tat. i. 9
- Nugaculus, a mean and absurd character, Ram. xvii. 103
- Nurses, their abuses of infants exposed, Sp. viii. 246, Tat. i. 15
- Nunnery, by a platonic lady, Tat. i. 32, ii. 63 ; the manner of receiving young ladies into nunneries, 96
- Nutmeg of delight, a title of the Emperor of Persia, Sp. vii. 160

## O.

- Oates, Dr., a favourite among some party ladies, Sp. v. 58
- Oaths, letter on the diffusion of, Look. xxxvii. 79
- Obedience to parents, the basis of all government, Sp. vii. 189, x. 449 ; of wives, Wor. xxii. 40
- Obidah, his journey of a day, descriptive of human life, Ram. xvii. 65
- Obscenity, irrational, Sp. vi. 119, see Bawdry ; why countenanced at the table of a late great man, Wor. xxiii. 94

- Obscurity**, often more illustrious than grandeur, Sp. xii. 622; the only defence against reproach, vi. 101; the companion of quiet, x. 406; in writing, often the effects of haste, Ram. xviii. 169; ancient poetry, necessarily obscure, Ad. xx. 58
- Obsequiousness** in conversation, Sp. x. 386. See **Modesty**.
- OBSERVER**, introductory paper, Ob. xxxii. 1; motives of the work, xxxiii. 86, xxxiv. 112; address to his readers, 113; defence of his opinions of the doctrines of Socrates, 152
- Ocean**, the greatest object a man can behold, Sp. xi. 489
- Oddities**, the English famous for them, Guar. xv. 144; who are odd people, Wor. xxiii. 102, xxiv. 151
- Ode** of a Laplander to his mistress, Sp. ix. 366, x. 406; to morning, Wor. xxiii. 126; on Sculpture, xxiv. 200; the old and modern Englishman, 165; to a lady going abroad, Loun. xxxi. 85
- Œconomy**, compared to good-breeding, Sp. vi. 114, see **Frugality**; story of an œconomist, Con. xxv. 25
- Œdipus**, faults in that tragedy, Guar. xiv. 110
- Odyssey**. See **Homer**.
- Officers**, land, want of learning in, Con. xxv. 10. 84
- Oger**, Sir William, his manner of courtship, Guar. xiii. 5
- Oglers**, complained of by the ladies, Tat. iii. 145; dangerous, ib.; the complete ogler, Sp. v. 46; ogling gains women, Tat. i. 22
- Old age**, wherein delighted, Tat. iv. 207, see **Age**; its best pleasures drawn from the review of a virtuous life, Ram. xvi. 41; by what means it becomes entitled to veneration, 50; the peculiar vices of, ib.; its numerous infelicities, xvii. 69; wealth

- only an imaginary support of it, *ib.* ; piety the only adequate relief against its infirmities and distresses, *ib.* ; peculiarly given to procrastination, 71
- Old bachelor, account of that comedy, *Tat.* i. 8, iv. 195 ; story of an, *Wor.* xxii. 9
- Oldfield, Mrs., a celebrated actress, *Sp.* xi. 546
- Old maids generally superstitious, *Sp.* v. 7 ; why they dislike *doubles entendres* ; *Wor.* xxiv. 201 ; anatomy of their ears, *Look.* xxxvii. 66
- Old men of Gray's inn, *Guar.* xiii. 44
- Old Testament more elevated and sublime than Homer, *Sp.* vii. 160 ; in a periwig, v. 58
- Old women the proper objects of love, *Wor.* xxii. 28
- Olive-Branches, family of, *Look.* xxxvi. 1 ; Mr. Simon Olive-Branch's society, Madam Olive-Branch, presidentess of a female society, 5
- Omar's plan of life, *Id.* xxvii. 101
- Omniamante, a Messalina in her heart, *Sp.* vi. 144
- Omnipotence of God considered, *Sp.* xii. 565
- Omnipresence. See Ubiquity.
- Oneirocritic, no one in town, *Sp.* xi. 505
- One's self, a very impertinent visitor, *Wor.* xxiv. 198
- Opera, in female conversation, *Tat.* iii. 157 ; French, some account of it, *Sp.* v. 30 ; scheme of an opera to be performed in Greek, 14 ; Italian, considered, 5. 9. 314, *Tat.* i. 4 ; wherein absurd, *Sp.* v. 5, 18, see Puppet-show ; the understanding has no part in it, *Tat.* i. 4 ; the gradual progress it has made on the English stage, *Sp.* v. 18, see Italian ; Italian operas, their innocence and usefulness, *Wor.* xxiii. 98 ; Metastasio's recommended, xxiv. 171
- Operators, cephalic, their petition, *Guar.* xiv. 64
- Opinion, popular, described, *Sp.* x. 460 ; human, mutable, *Ram.* xviii. 196 ; different, equally plausible, *Ad.* xxi. 107
- Oppian, his description of a war-horse, *Guar.* xiv. 86. See Horse.

- Opportunities** to be carefully avoided by the fair sex, Sp. vii. 198  
**Oppression**, an attendant on tyranny, Tat. iii. 161 ; domestic, the terror of, Ram. xviii. 148  
**Opsinous**, story of, Ad. xix. 12—14  
**Orangerie**, described, Tat. iii. 179  
**Orator**, qualifications of, Sp. xi. 484 ; xii. 633 ; in a night-gown and laced cap, Tat. iv. 186 ; the advantages of Christian orators, Sp. xii. 633  
**Oratory**, an odd kind of it condemned, Guar. xiv. 84 ; female, several kinds of it, Sp. viii. 247, see Bar ; ancient and modern compared, Ad. xxi. 127 ; the pretenders to, exposed, Wor. xxiii. 106  
**Orbicilla**, a woman of too little confidence and no innocence, Sp. x. 390  
**Orphan**, a quotation from that tragedy, Sp. x. 395  
**Order**, necessary to be kept up in the world, Sp. vii. 219  
**Orestilla**, the great fortune, Sp. vi. 118  
**Orlando**, the fair, his history, Tat. ii. 50, 51  
**Organ-loft**, ladies treated in one, Tat. ii. 61  
**Ormond**, Marquis of, his adventures with a French nobleman, Wor. xxiii. 69  
**Orpheus**, the Greek poet, Ob. xxxiv. 121  
**Orson**, Thicket, his character and passion for Cleora, Tat. ii. 98  
**Orthography** of the English language, its uncertainty, Wor. xxiii. 101  
**Ortogrul** of Basra, story of, Id. xxvii. 99  
**Osborn**, Mr., advice to his son, Sp. vii. 150  
**Osmyn**, the civil husband, Tat. ii. 53  
**Ossian**, remarks on the poems of, Mir. xxviii. 13  
**Ostentation**, an inhabitant in the Paradise of Fools, Sp. x. 460  
**Osymanduas**, founder of the first library in Egypt, Ob. xxxii. 51

Othello, beauties and defects in that tragedy, Guar. xiii. 37

Otway, commended and censured, Sp. v. 39 ; his description of the miseries of debt, x. 456

Overdo, Justice, attended with a company of strollers, Sp. v. 48

Ovid, in what manner he excels, Sp. x. 417 ; how to excel in his manner, xii. 618 ; his description of the temple of Fame, x. 439 ; his verses on making love at the theatre, translated by Mr. Dryden, xii. 618 ; a quotation from him concerning humanity to animals, Guar. xiv. 61 ; Strada's, 122

Oxford, described, Tat. i. 39 ; almanack considered, ib. ; discipline applauded, i. 30. 39 ; scholar, his great discovery at a coffee-house, Sp. v. 46 ; puppet-show there, Tat. ii. 45 ; epistle from, Look. xxxv. 19

Oxonians, characters of, Con. xxv. 11 ; journal of, ib.

## P.

Pacolet, a guardian angel, his first appearance to Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. i. 13 ; account of his former wards, ib. ; his life of a month, 15 ; his checks and admonitions, 14 ; observations on gamesters and sharpers, 15

Padlocks for the mouth, Sp. xi. 533

Pætus, manner of his death, and the magnanimity of his wife, Tat. ii. 72

Pagan theology appears ridiculous in Christian writers, Sp. xi. 523 ; gods in gardens, a tax on, Con. xxvi. 113. See Heathen.

Painter, often contributes more than the poet to the success of a tragedy, Sp. v. 42 ; why painters

never wish to draw people in the fashion, vi. 129 ;  
vision of, living and dead, 83 ; self-conceited,  
letter from, Ob. xxxiii. 98

Painting, an art of great extent, Sp. xii. 555 ; academy of, established at London, ib. ; the most admirable skill in it prostituted to the vilest purposes, vii. 226 ; probably of greater antiquity than writing, x. 416 ; in poetry, what it is, Guar. xiv. 86 ; paintings, how affected by time, Sp. vi. 83, see Pictures and Portrait ; comparative state of, Ad. xxi. 127 ; false criticisms on, Id. xxvii. 76 ; whether the artist has advantages over the spectator, Mir. xxviii. 48

Painting the face, censured, Tat. ii. 61 ; one lady allowed to paint, Sp. v. 42 ; reasonableness of, Wor. xxiii. 109 ; essay on, 105, Con. xxv. 46 ; among men, 65

Palaces of the French king described, Guar. xiv. 101

Palamede, his infamous adventure, Tat. iv. 198

Palmyra, ruins of it, merits of those prints, Wor. xxii. 63

Pamphlets, defamatory, detestable, Sp. xi. 541.  
See Libel.

Pamphilio, a good master, Sp. vi. 137

Pandemonium of Milton proposed to be represented in fireworks, Guar. xiv. 103

Pandolph, Sir Harry, his manner of courtship, Guar. xiii. 5 ; his talents of story-telling, 42

Panegyric, the nature of it, Tat. i. 17 ; a theme for Mr. Bickerstaff, ii. 72 ; on Mr. Bickerstaff for confessing his faults, 63 ; may be turned into libel, iii. 177

Pantheon, at Rome, how it strikes the imagination at first entrance, Sp. x. 415

Pantomimes, what sort of persons in conversation,

- Tat. iv. 268 ; project of a new one, Ad. xix. 1 ; remarks on, Wor. xxii. 9. 43
- Papers, periodical, convenience of, Ram. xvi. 1, difficulty of conducting, Wor. xxii. 53
- Papilius, his account of the ingredients necessary to form a wit, Ram. xviii. 141
- Papists, exemplarily solemn at church, Sp. x. 460
- Paradise of fools, Sp. x. 460
- Paradise Lost, criticisms on, Sp. viii. 267. 273. 279. 285. 291. 297. 303. 309, ix. 315. 321. 325. 327. 333. 339. 345. 354. 357. 363. 369 ; its fine images, x. 417 ; fills the mind with good thoughts and pleasing ideas, Tat. iv. 237 ; wherein preferable to the Iliad and Æneid, Sp. viii. 267, see Milton ; blemishes in, Ad. xxi. 101
- Parents, obedience to them the basis of all government, Sp. vii. 189, x. 449 ; love to their children considered, viii. 263, Guar. xv. 150 ; naturally fond of their children, Sp. vii. 192 ; what care due to their children, x. 426 ; too sparing in educating their children, ix. 313. 330 ; the folly of partiality to their children, Tat. iv. 235 ; liking a particular profession often occasions their sons to miscarry, Sp. v. 21 ; generally err in marrying their children, Tat. iv. 199, Guar. xiv. 57 ; too artful and mercenary in the disposal of their children in marriage, Sp. ix. 313, Guar. xiv. 57. 73 ; inexcusable when hard-hearted, Sp. vii. 181. 189 ; effects of their severity, 192 ; unnatural in forcing or denying their children to marry, xi. 532. 539. See Father, Mother.
- Parisatis, manner of converting her niece from coquetry, Tat. i. 9
- Paris Gazette, burlesqued, Tat. i. 2 ; a tour to Paris, Wor. xxii. 18
- Parish clerks, advice to them, Sp. ix. 372. See Clerks.
- Parizade, story of, from the Arabian Tales, Wor. xxiii. 72

- Parliament, frequently the ruin of country gentlemen, Wor. xxiii. 72 ; ill-breeding of the parliament of Paris, 103 ; address to both Houses by Mr. Town, Con. xxv. 9 ; scheme for a female parliament, 49 ; debates in, 62 ; macaroni member of parliament, Mir. xxix. 68
- Parnassus, visions of, Sp. xi. 514, Wor. xxiii. 121
- Parrhasius, paintings of, Ob. xxxiii. 99
- Parricide, how punished in China, Sp. vii. 189
- Parrot, verses on one, Tat. i. 27
- Parsimony, a favourite in the temple of Avarice, Tat. iii. 123
- Parson, not absolutely a character of contempt, Wor. xxii. 57 ; sporting parson, Con. xxvi. 105
- Parthenia, her letter concerning the ladies' library, Sp. vi. 140
- Parthenissa, her Platonic amour with a captain of dragoons, Wor. xxii. 25
- Party, all parties composed of the rigid and supple, Tat. iv. 214 ; the prevalence of parties, and party prejudice in England, Sp. x. 432, Tat. iv. 232 ; crept much into the conversation of the ladies, Sp. v. 57 ; corrupts both our judgement and morals, vi. 125, x. 399 ; prejudicial to virtue, viii. 243 ; cannot be followed with innocence, vi. 125, x. 399 ; reigns more in the country than in town, vi. 126 ; dismal effects of a furious party spirit, 125 ; lying, xi. 507 ; patches, vi. 81 ; scribblers reprov'd, 125 ; zeal, very bad for the face, v. 57 ; dress, Loun. xxx. 10
- Particles, English, the honour done them in the late operas, Sp. v. 18
- Partridge, Mr. John, his manner of surprising sharpers, Tat. ii. 56 ; his death demonstrated, i. 1 ; account of his funeral, ii. 99 ; a letter from him, intimating some symptoms of resuscitation,



iii. 118 ; walks, and denies his death, ii. 59 ; advertisement in his almanack, calling Mr. Bickerstaff a knave, 96 ; certificate of his death to prevent counterfeits, iv. 216

Paschal's, Mons., observations on Cromwell's death, Guar. xv. 136 ; remarks on hunting, Wor. xxiii. 92

Pasquin, account of him to prevent mistakes, Tat. iii. 130 ; his letters to Mr. Bickerstaff, 129 ; iv. 187

Passing-bell, who to be accounted such in conversation, Tat. iii. 153

Passion occasions many faults, Sp. x. 438 ; a tragical instance, Tat. iii. 172 ; relieved by itself, Sp. xi. 520 ; a passionate man described by Lee, x. 438. See Anger.

Passion of the Fan, a treatise, for whose use intended, Sp. vi. 102

Passions of the human mind, treated on, Sp. x. 408 ; the use of them, viii. 255 ; in all men, but appear not in all, x. 418 ; their various operations, vii. 215 ; instances of their power, xii. 564 ; disasters attending irregular passions, Guar. xiii. 8 ; consequences of not being regulated by virtue, Sp. vii. 215 ; refining them contributes to the ease and pleasures of life, v. 31 ; religion regulates, but does not extirpate the passions, vii. 224 ; the conquest of them a difficult task, vi. 71 ; the work of a philosopher to subdue them, xii. 564 ; what moves them in pleasing descriptions, x. 418 ; the end of Providence in implanting them in the soul, viii. 255 ; the principles of action, and not to be eradicated, x. 408 ; the seeds of them in all men, ib., see Anger, Fear, Hope ; excited by sympathy, Ram. xvii. 70 ; our passions offensive to others, xvi. 11 ; natural and adscititious, strong

- motives to action, 49 ; not to be eradicated, xvii. 66 ; how to be exercised, Wor. xxiv. 203 ; remarks on, Ob. xxxii. 47 ; xxxiv. 106
- Passionate persons** occasion all the mischief in conversation, Sp. vii. 202
- Pastoral ballads**, Guar. xiii. 40 ; period of the world, its felicity, 22 ; poetry, most indebted to fancy, ib. ; its rise, character, and beauties, 23 ; qualities of it, criticisms on, 28, 29 ; rules for writing it, 30 ; explained by an allegory, 32 ; English, characterized, 30. 40 ; French, wherein faulty, 28 ; of Sannazarius condemned, ib. ; of Mr. Philips, recommended, Sp. xi. 523 ; of Virgil criticised, Ad. xxi. 92 ; dialogue, a canto, con-xxvi. 72 ; remarks on, Mir. xxix. 79
- Pastorella**, her conversion from coquetry, Tat. i. 9
- Pastry-cook** in St. Paul's Church-yard, Wor. xxii. 59
- Patch**, parson, who so called, Guar. xiv. 116 ; patches used to distinguish parties, Sp. vi. 81 ; remarks on, Wor. xxiii. 71
- Patents**, pernicious consequence of granting them to quacks, Ad. xix. 15
- Pathos**, the mock, in composition, Look. xxxvi. 64
- Patience**, power of, Sp. xii. 559 ; wherein the merit of it consists, ix. 312 ; opposed to scorn, Guar. xv. 152 ; allegorical discourse on, Sp. xi. 501 ; useful to alleviate the miseries of life, Ram. xvi. 32 ; motives to the exercise of it, ib.
- Patience, Gentle**, her letter to Mr. Incense, Tat. iv. 271
- Patrick, St.**, a great destroyer of frogs, Tat. iv. 236
- Patronage**, virtuous, example of, Look. xxxv. 32
- Patrons**, a discourse concerning them, Sp. vii. 214 ; general behaviour to their dependents, Tat. iv. 196 ; worthy, compared to guardian angels, Sp. vii. 214 ; their avarice of praise and flattery, Ram.

- xvii. 105 ; often corrupted by avarice, and deluded by credulity, xviii. 160 ; conduct of patronage, an allegory, xvii. 91
- Patterns in studies, dangerous to imitate, Guar. xiii. 12
- Paul, St., his eloquence commended by Longinus, Sp. xii. 633
- Paulina, Lollia, her appearance at a subscription masquerade, Wor. xxii. 20
- Paulo, the character of an eminent merchant, Tat. i. 25.
- Pauses, their influence on the harmony of poetical measures, Ram. xvii. 90
- Peace proclaimed, and prayers on that occasion, Guar. xiv. 80 ; some ill consequences attending it, Sp. v. 45 ; the most odious way of making it, Tat. iii. 176
- Pearl powder, expense of, Wor. xxiii. 105
- Peasant, who properly to be so termed, Tat. iii. 169
- Pedants, who, Sp. vi. 105 ; of several classes, Tat. iii. 158 ; in what light to be considered, *ib.* ; in breeding as well as learning, Sp. viii. 286 ; the book pedant most supportable, vi. 105 ; their humour exposed, xii. 617 ; their veneration for Greek and Latin, Guar. xiv. 94 ; pedantry compared to hypocrisy, Tat. iii. 165 ; who properly pedants, Ram. xviii. 173 ; the fear of pedantry often produces it, *ib.* ; pedantry, the characteristic of the last age, Wor. xxiii. 93 ; an extension of the phrase, with instances, Mir. xxviii. 5 ; pedantry of valuing ourselves on our knowledge, Loun. xxx. 3
- Pedigrees, the vanity of, Sp. xii. 612 ; Guar. xv. 137, see Genealogy ; Con. xxvi. 102
- Pedrosa, Nicholas, history of, Ob. xxxiii. 88—90
- Peepers among the ladies more pernicious than starers among the men, Sp. v. 53

- Peer, Mr. William**, his character and excellencies, Guar. xiv. 82; broke his heart for growing fat, *ib.*
- Peevish fellow** described, Sp. x. 438; the source of affliction to his dependents, Ram. xvii. 112
- Peevishness**, a species of depravity disgusting and offensive, Ram. xvii. 74; preservative and remedy against, 112
- Pendergrass, Sir Thomas**, killed, Tat. ii. 64
- Penelope's Web**, that story applied to the British ladies, Sp. xii. 606
- Peiresc's manuscripts**, fate of, Id. xxvii. 65
- Penkethman**, the comedian, account of his many qualifications, Sp. x. 370; compared with Mr. Bullock, Tat. iv. 188; relation of the progress of his company to Greenwich, i. 4; sale of his animals at May Fair, 20; to personate king Porus on an elephant, Sp. v. 31
- Penny-post letters** sent as private reprimands, Tat. ii. 67
- Penseroso, Il**, a poem of Milton's, Sp. x. 425
- Pentathlum**, what, and whence borrowed, Sp. vii. 161
- People**, the riches of a country, Sp. vii. 200
- Perdita**, ruined by taking advice, Ad. xx. 74
- Peremptoriness** in conversation, a great abuse of it, Wor. xxiii. 94
- Perfection**, in composition, the effect of attention and diligence, Ram. xviii. 169; methods by which the ancients obtained an eminence therein, *ib.*
- Perhaps**, when that word betrays decay of affection, Tat. ii. 53
- Periander**, his opinion of the importance of restraining anger, Ram. xvi. 11
- Pericles**, the Athenian, his advice to women, Sp. vi. 81; force of his eloquence, xii. 633
- Periodical papers**, convenience of, Ram. xvi. 1
- Periwig**, see *Peruke*.

- Peripatetics of Gray's Inn, Guar. xiii. 44
- Persecution in religious matters immoral, Sp. x. 459; an attendant on Tyranny, Tat. iii. 161
- Perseverance, its excellence, Ram. xvi. 43; necessary to eminence in learning, xviii. 137
- Persian institution of youth, Sp. vi. 99, ix. 337; notion of parricide, vii. 189; sultan, justice of one, Guar. xiv. 99; soldier reproved for railing against an enemy, Sp. x. 427; their contempt for men who violated secrecy, Ram. xvi. 13
- Person, definition of, by Locke, Sp. xii. 578; persons imaginary, not proper for a heroic poem, ix. 357; persons of honour, different from men of honour, Wor. xxii. 49; of quality, extremely short-sighted, 46
- Persius, affected obscurity of his style, Sp. ix. 379
- Perule, the Old Testament written in one, Sp. v. 58; the index of the mind, Guar. xv. 149
- Pertinax, the sceptic, history of, Ram. xvii. 95
- Peter Alexovitz compared with Lewis XIV., Sp. vi. 139
- Peter Plum, merchant, indicted in the Court of Honour, Tat. iv. 256
- Petit, the bruiser, Con. xxv. 30
- Petronius, his cheerful behaviour at death, on what motive, Sp. ix. 349
- Petticoat, ancient and modern, compared, Sp. vi. 109; great, the grievance of, Tat. iii. 110, Guar. xiv. 114; its cause tried, Tat. iii. 116; how long to be worn, 121; hoop, complaint of it, Sp. vi. 127. 140; conjectures concerning it, 127; compared to an Egyptian temple, *ib.*; politicians, a seminary to be established in France, viii. 305
- Petty, Sir William, a fancy of his, Sp. vii. 200
- Phædra and Hippolitus, commendation of that tragedy, Sp. v. 18

- Phænomena** of nature imitated by art, Guar. xiv. 103
- Pharamond**, king of France, his great wisdom, and private life, Sp. vi. 76; account of his favourite, 84; his edict against duelling, 97; a letter to, from Mons. Chezluy, xi. 480
- Pharisees**, for what blamed by CHRIST, Guar. xiv. 93
- Phebe and Colin**, a poem, Sp. xii. 603
- Pherecides**, letter from to Thales, Ob. xxxiv. 125
- Phidias**, his proposal of a prodigious statue of Alexander, Sp. x. 415
- Philaethes**, character of, Wor. xxiii. 67
- Philander**, the most skilful in addressing the fair sex, Tat. i. 13
- Philanthropos'** letter on good will and charity, Guar. xiv. 79
- Philanthropy**, what, Sp. vii. 177
- Philautia**, a great votary, Sp. vi. 79
- Philautus** and his cockle-shells affronted, Guar. xiv. 95
- Philemon**, fragment of, Ob. xxxii. 16
- Philips**, his excellence in pastoral poetry, Guar. xiii. 30. 32. 40; some of his pastoral verses, Sp. x. 400; his Persian tales commended, xii. 578
- Philogram**, his letter on speech and letters, Guar. xv. 172
- Philomedes**, his reflections on the utility of good-humour, Ram. xvii. 72
- Philopater**, on his daughter's dancing, Sp. x. 466
- Philosopher**, self-taught, Arabian notion of such a person, Guar. xiv. 61; why philosophers are longer lived than other men, Sp. vii. 195; minute, some account of, Tat. iii. 135; Pagan, their boast of exalting human nature, Sp. xii. 634; stone, a search after it, Guar. xv. 166; natural

philosophers, the great improvers of our manufactures, War. xxiii. 83

Philosophy, the use of, Sp. v. 7. 10. Tat. iii. 170. iv. 227 ; plan of it, with an appendix, ii. 43 ; not inconsistent with courts and riches, iii. 170 ; distinguished from religion, Sp. vii. 201 ; recommended as it relates to divinity, Guar. xv. 175 ; natural, Sp. x. 393 ; the study of it recommended to the Royal Society, v. 22 ; new, gratifies and enlarges the imagination, x. 420 ; treatise on immoral, Con. xxvi. 74

Philotryphus, character of, Ram. xvi. 39

Phocion's notion of popular applause, Sp. vii. 188 ; his saying of a vain promiser, x. 448 ; his behaviour at death, vi. 133

Physicians, a formidable body of men, Sp. v. 21 ; compared to the British army in Cæsar's time, ib. ; their way of converting one disease into another ; 25 ; never take physic, Guar. xv. 174 ; allowed to lie, Sp. viii. 234 ; good, of great use to a commonwealth, Tat. ii. 78 ; ordered from Bath, 77 ; character of a generous physician, 78 ; and surgeons, their different employments, Sp. v. 16 ; disinterestedness of, Wor. xxiii. 115 ; profession of, Con. xxvi. 116

Physics, Theology of Dr. Derham commended, Guar. xv. 175

Physic, the substitute of exercise or temperance, Sp. vii. 195 ; often abused, v. 25, Tat. iv. 240 ; observed by Mr. Bickerstaff, ib. ; proper for a distracted nation, ib. ; requisites to the successful practice of, Ad. xix. 27

Physiognomy, every man in some degree master of it, Sp. vi. 86 ; fallacious, vii. 206 ; observation of, at Cambridge, xi. 518 ; short history of, Look. xxxv. 15

- Physiology**, knowledge of, attained by cruelty, *Id.* xxvii. 17
- Picket**, Colonel, his character, and manner of courtship, *Tat.* i. 7
- Pictures**, witty or wise, what pieces so called, *Sp.* viii. 244; the impressions they make on us, *Tat.* i. 8; the true use of them, *Tat.* iv. 209; when just and useful, ornaments of an elegant apartment, *ib.*; what pleases most in them, *Sp.* x. 418; not so natural representations as statues, 416; to be sold by auction, vi. 67, vii. 226; remarkable at Sir Roger de Coverley's, vi. 107. 109; how to judge of their beauties, viii. 248; walking, at an auction, *Tat.* iii. 167; an ancient picture of a wedding described, 184; what effect time has on them, *Sp.* vi. 83. See *Paintings*.
- Picts**, what women so called, *Sp.* v. 41; ancient, women advised to imitate them, *Guar.* xv. 140
- Pidgeon**, Bat, the hair-cutter, recommended, *Guar.* xiii. 1. 43. xiv. 54
- Pierot**, his indelicacy, *Wor.* xxii. 43
- Piety**, an ornament to human nature, *Sp.* vii. 201; perfect pleasure arising from it, *Tat.* iv. 211; meanness to endeavour to conceal it, *ib.*; what, *Id.* xxvii. 89
- Pilpay**, his fable on the usage of animals, *Guar.* xiv. 61
- Pimp**, profession of, *Con.* xxvi. 116
- Pindar**, a great genius of the first class, *Sp.* vii. 160; his saying of Theon, x. 467; compared with D'Urfey, *Guar.* xiv. 67
- Pineal gland** in the brain discovered by Des Cartes, *Guar.* xiii. 35; voyage through several, 35. 39
- Pinkethman**. See *Penkethman*.
- Pin-money** condemned, *Sp.* viii. 295
- Pinners**, a treatise on, *Tat.* iv. 212



- Piper, Count, taken prisoner, Tat. ii. 49
- Pirates in printing and bookselling complained of and censured, Tat. ii. 101
- Pisistratus, the Athenian tyrant, his generous behaviour on a particular occasion, Sp. xi. 527; letters to Solon, Ob. xxxii. 12; anecdotes of, ib.; usurpation of, xxxiv. 118—120
- Pismires, nations of, described, Guar. xv. 153. See Ants.
- Pistols, a fatal accident occasioned by loaded, Tat. ii. 82
- Pitch-pipe, invention and use of, Sp. vii. 228
- Pittacus, saying concerning riches, Sp. xii. 574
- Pitting, practice of, Con. xxv. 15
- Pity, what, Sp. x. 397; the most generous of all passions, 442; a reasonable passion, xii. 588; a leading passion in poetry, x. 418; an under passion of a noble spirit, vii. 208; stirred up most by those who indite their own sufferings, x. 397; not an expression of strong benevolence, Ad. xxi. 110
- Place. See Precedency.
- Places of trust, who most fit for them, Sp. xi. 469; why courted by men of generous principles, ib.; the unreasonableness of party pretences to them exposed, xii. 629; pretended to, not out of merit, but because they are convenient, Tat. i. 41
- Plagiarism, a charge often unjustly urged, Ram. xviii. 143; instances of, ib.; apology for apparent plagiarism, Ad. xxi. 95
- Plagius, parson, complaint of the bookseller against him, Tat. iv. 269
- Plague, broke out in London, Con. xxv. 5
- Plain-dealing despised in the region of vanity, Sp. x. 400
- Plain, Tom, his letter complaining of great petticoats, Guar. xiv. 114

- Plainness in dress recommended**, Tat. iv. 212
- Planets**, a survey of them fills the mind with astonishment, Sp. x. 420
- Planting recommended**, Sp. xii. 583. 589
- Plato's description of the Supreme Being**, Sp. xi. 507 ; opinion of a future state, vi. 90 ; Guar. xiii. 27 ; notion of the human soul, Sp. vi. 90, Tat. iii. 154 ; account of Socrates' behaviour at death, Sp. vii. 183 ; history of love, Tat. ii. 90 ; answer to a scandalous report, Guar. xiv. 85 ; what he said of censure, xv. 135 ; concerning labour, Sp. xii. 624 ; abhorred some fables of the poets, viii. 237 ; excellency of his Symposion, Wor. xxiii. 90 ; philosophy, its reception in the world, 94
- Platonic Love**, a caution against it, Sp. x. 400
- Platonists**, their opinions, Tat. iii. 154 ; a Platonist forewoman of the jury of the Court of Honour, iv. 253
- Platonne described**, Tat. i. 32 ; nunneries established by, ib. ; ii. 63
- Plautus**, character of, Ad. xxi. 133
- Play**, the great advantages of it to the ladies, Wor. xxii. 41 ; definition of xxiii. 66 ; deep, a violation of decorum in the fair sex, xxiv. 189. See Gaming.
- Players**, why they should be esteemed, Tat. iii. 182 ; must forget they are before an audience, 138 ; instructed by Shakspeare, i. 35 ; wherein to be condemned, Sp. xi. 502 ; retainers to the learned world, 529 ; blamed for inserting words, Tat. ii. 89 ; precedence settled among them, Sp. xi. 529 ; parallels between them, Tat. iii. 182. 188 ; applications from, Sp. vi. 141 ; all the world players, ix. 370 ; robbed in their journey to Oxford, Guar. xiv. 95, see Actors ; strolling players, Con. xxv. 23 ; profession of, xxvi. 116
- Playhouse**, one only should be supported, Tat. ii. 99 ; disorders there, by whom raised, Guar. xiii. 19 ;

improved in storms, Sp. xii. 592 ; at Amsterdam, supports an almshouse, Tat. i. 20 ; on fire in Denmark, ii. 94, see Theatre ; parallel between an evening spent at the playhouse and the several stages of life, Ad. xix. 24 ; survey of the audience at, Con. xxv. 43

Plays, proper incitements to good behaviour, Tat. i. 3 ; modern, described, Sp. v. 22, Tat. i. 3. 21, see Comedy, Tragedy, &c. ; indecency of, Con. xxv. 7 ; on the present taste for acting private plays, Ob. xxxiii. 102

Pleaders, few of them tolerable company, Sp. vii. 197

Pleasant fellows, why to be avoided, Sp. x. 462

Pleasantry covers many faults, Sp. x. 462 ; and wit, the principal support of occasional writings, Wor. xxiii. 104

Pleasing, in conversation, a happy talent, Sp. viii. 280, Tat. ii. 61 ; the art of, Ram. xvii. 104

Pleasure deceitful, Sp. vii. 151, Tat. ii. 91 ; the greatest in life, Sp. x. 424 ; its effects, vii. 151, 152 ; the pursuit of it improper, ix. 312 ; the soul perceptible thereof many ways, xii. 600 ; when one chief pursuit, it disappoints itself, vii. 151 ; the highest pleasures our minds are capable of enjoying, vi. 146 ; married to pains, vii. 183 ; not to be exclaimed against, Guar. xv. 127 ; men of, wherein miserable, xiii. 35 ; lead a painful life, Sp. xii. 624 ; varieties of pleasures prepared for the different stages of life, Guar. xiv. 62 ; fantastical, xiii. 49 ; of imagination, see Imagination ; natural, what, Guar. xiii. 49 ; sensual, the lowest, xiv. 62 ; the essence of, consists in choice, Ram. xviii. 135 ; unlawful, the danger of pursuing, 178 ; sensitive and animal, whence their agreeableness, xvi. 42 ; sensual, and gratification of, volatile, xvii. 78 ; immoral, corrupt the mind, xvi. 44 ; the fatal rocks in the ocean of life, xvii. 102 ; of contemplation

- and virtue preferable to those of the senses, 124 ; expectations of, frustrated, *Id.* xxvii. 58 ; country party of pleasure, *Mir.* xxviii. 56 ; guilty, inefficacy of, to confer happiness, xxix. 108, 109 ; no friendship with men of, *Loun.* xxx. 35 ; pursued by system, *Ob.* xxxii. 35
- Plenty**, a goddess in the region of liberty, *Tat.* iii. 161
- Pliant**, Sir George, character of, *Wor.* xxiii. 90
- Pliny**, his letters to his wife, *Tat.* iii. 149 ; to his wife's aunt, *Sp.* xi. 525 ; his compliment and advice to Trajan, *Tat.* iii. 130 ; his notion of the qualifications of a speaker, *Sp.* xi. 484 ; his recommendation of a friend, vii. 230 ; passion for praise, xii. 554 ; quotation from his letters, *Ob.* xxxii. 2
- Plotting Sisters**, a comedy honoured by Charles II., *Guar.* xiv. 82
- Plutarch**, examples of his good-nature, *Guar.* xiv. 61 ; censured, *Sp.* xi. 483
- Pluto**, his palace and throne described, *Tat.* iii. 156
- Poacher**, a request from one, *Sp.* vii. 168
- Poems**, several, preserved for their similes, *Sp.* x. 421 ; in pictures, v. 58. See Poetry.
- Poetasters**, ridiculed, *Tat.* iii. 106 ; catalogue of the labours of a poetaster, *ib.*
- Poetry** of divine institution and use, *Guar.* xiii. 51 ; the foundation of, *Tat.* iv. 240 ; has the whole circle of nature for its province, *Sp.* x. 419 ; efficacy of it on the mind, *Tat.* ii. 98 ; a remedy for the spleen, 47 ; Sir Francis Bacon's account of it, iii. 108 ; compared with dress, *Guar.* xv. 149 ; different rules for the different kinds of it, xiii. 11 ; beauties of, in the divine writings, *Sp.* x. 405 ; sacred, *Guar.* xiii. 51 ; benefit and pleasure attending it, *ib.* ; art of, thrown into a problem, *Sp.* vii. 220 ; harmony, the end of its measures, *Ram.* xvii. 90 ; epic, remarks on, xviii. 158 ; lyric,

its origin and manner, *ib.* ; pastoral, the beauties of, *xvi.* 36 ; the difficulty of succeeding in pastoral, *ib.* ; mere nature to be principally regarded in pastoral, 37 ; the perfection of it, wherein it consists, *ib.* ; accommodation of sound to sense often chimerical, *xvii.* 92 ; debased by mean expressions, *xviii.* 168 ; ancient necessarily obscure, *Ad.* *xx.* 58 ; how improved by the fair sex, *Wor.* *xxiii.* 101 ; easy poetry, *Id.* *xxvii.* 77 ; poetical justice, *Mir.* *xxix.* 77 ; effects of the introduction of ancient mythology into modern poetry, *Loun.* *xxx.* 37 ; dangers of a turn for, *Ob.* *xxxii.* 5—7 ; origin and progress of, 42, *xxxiii.* 67 ; poetical dialogue, *Look.* *xxxv.* 8

Poets, their artifices, *Sp.* *v.* 44 ; the chief qualification of dramatic, *ix.* 314 ; liberties allowed them, *x.* 418 ; the pains they ought to take to form the imagination, 417 ; should add to the beauties of nature, 418 ; bad, given to envy and detraction, *viii.* 253 ; English reprov'd, *v.* 39, 40. 58 ; Greek, history of a Greek poet, *Guar.* *xv.* 141 ; tragic errors committed by them, *xiv.* 110 ; English poetesses, wherein remarkable, *Sp.* *v.* 51 ; ancient, exceptionable teachers of morality, *Ram.* *xvi.* 29 ; various classes of, described, *Wor.* *xxiii.* 121 ; female, riding Pegasus, a vision, *Con.* *xxvi.* 69 ; their affected alterations, 83 ; Greek, see Greek.

Poetical justice, *Sp.* *v.* 40, *xi.* 548

Polemo, story of his conversion, *Look.* *xxxvii.* 69

Poictou, insurrection at, *Tat.* *i.* 6

Police, a French term not translatable into English, *Wor.* *xxiv.* 189

Policy, frequently supported by the arts of intrigue and fraud, *Ram.* *xvi.* 79

Polite imaginations, advantages of, above the vulgar. *Sp.* *x.* 411

Politeness, when inconvenient, *Sp.* *vi.* 119 ; affec-

- tation of, Tat. iv. 230 ; rules for estimating its advantages, Ram. xvii. 98 ; its influence on the manners, ib. ; in a young trader, 116 see Unpoliteness ; politeness, a necessary auxiliary to knowledge and virtue, Ad. xx. 87 ; definition of it, Wor. xxiii. 103 ; French acceptation of the word, xxiv. 192 ; advantages of, Mir. xxviii. 29 ; scheme of lectures on, 38. 40
- Politian, his poetical compositions censured for vanity and self-esteem, Ram. xvii. 127
- Political arithmetic, Sp. vii. 200 ; credulity, Id. xxvii. 10
- Politicians, their minds only turned to novelty, Sp. v. 43 ; the mischief they occasion, ib. xii. 556 ; the distinction scarce discernible between them and idiots ; Tat. i. 40 ; at the royal exchange, Sp. xii. 568 ; city reprovcr, Tat. iii. 155 ; country, Con. xxvi. 76 ; censure of violent female, Loun. xxx. 10
- Politics universally prevail, Sp. xii. 567, 568, Tat. iv. 232 ; an academy for, Sp. viii. 305 ; at various coffee-houses, on report of the death of the French king, x. 403 ; bad influence on society, Wor. xxiii. 94 ; present state of, Con. xxvi. 76
- Poll, a way of arguing, Sp. viii. 239
- Poluglossa, acquainted with all the world but herself, Tat. i. 42
- Polycarpus, a man beloved by every body, Sp. viii. 280
- Polydore and Melissa, their story, Guar. xiv. 85
- Polyphilus, character of, Ram. xvi. 19
- Polyphragmon, character of a cunning fellow, Tat. iv. 191
- Pompey, qualifications as a general, Sp. viii. 239
- Pompey, a black boy, his complaint. Tat. iv. 245
- Pontanus, Scaliger's remarks on, Ram. xvi. 4 ; instructive inscription on his tomb, 28

Pontegnon, Mons., his adventure with two women,  
Sp. v. 30

Poor, what Diogenes said of them, Guar. xiv. 94;  
the scandalous appearance of, Sp. x. 430, see  
Beggars; enable the rich to pay taxes, vii. 200;  
mostly provided for by the middle kind of people,  
Guar. xiv. 79; of great advantage to the public,  
Sp. vii. 200; do not easily gain favour, Ram.  
xviii. 166; Poor-rates superseded, Look. xxxvi.  
41

Pope, Mr., his miscellany commended, Sp. xi. 523;  
his description of a war-horse, Guar. xiv. 86; his  
Messiah, Sp. ix. 378; prologue to Cato, Guar.  
xiii. 33; pastorals compared with those of Mr.  
Philips, 40; observations on the Emperor Adri-  
an's dying words, Sp. xi. 532; remarks on his  
versification, Ram. xvii. 92; passages borrowed  
by him, Ad. xx. 63; satires, xxi. 133; story of,  
Wor. xxii. 50; posthumous works, Id. xxvii. 65;  
first line of his Iliad, 77; merits of that transla-  
tion, Ob. xxxiv. 123

Pope, the, sick of the tooth-ache, Tat. iii. 129; in  
distress, i. 5—7; his modesty overcome with re-  
gard to the Neapolitan horse, iii. 129

Popes, the Leos the best, and the Innocents the  
worst, Guar. xiv. 114

Poppæa, the wife of Nero, her warm bath, Wor.  
xxii. 20

Poppy, Ned, the story-teller, his peculiar excellence,  
Guar. xiii. 42

Popularity, the vanity of, Sp. vii. 188; poem ad-  
dressed to, Ob. xxxiii. 85

Portraits defended, Id. xxvii. 45

Portuguese gentleman, who died by the rack, story  
of, Ob. xxxii. 19

Posiddipus, complained of, Ad. xxi. 107

- Possession**, true, consists in enjoyment, Guar. xiii. 49, xiv. 58
- Posterity**, the regard we should have to, Guar. xv. 138 ; its privileges, Sp. vi. 101 ; a wise saying concerning it, xii. 583
- Posthumous**, letter from, complaining of one that had published his memoirs, Ob. xxxiii. 92
- Postman**, the extraordinary talent of the author of the, Tat. iii. 178
- Posts**, their usefulness and many virtues, Wor. xxii. 45
- Posture-master** his frolics, Guar. xiv. 102 ; his beholders censured, Tat. iii. 108
- Potatrix**, Elizabeth, catalogue of her ancestors, Tat. i. 35
- Pottiere**, Dominick, a French privateer, his cruelty, Sp. ix. 350
- Poverty**, its advantages and disadvantages, Sp. x. 464 ; the inconveniencies and mortifications usually attending it, vii. 150 ; an attendant on tyranny, Tat. iii. 161 ; a terrible spectacle in the temple of Avarice, 123 ; of the French, i. 2. Guar. xiii. 52 ; afflictive scenes of, described, Ram. xvi. 53 ; effects of the fear of it, ib. ; the consequence of negligence and profusion, ib. ; disappointments attending it, 27 ; why so often regarded with contempt, xviii. 166 ; when only to be dreaded, 202 ; the only cure for luxury, Wor. xxiii. 75 ; pride of, contrasted with the vanity of riches, Loun. xxxi. 71 ; example of disinterested poverty, Look. xxxv. 32
- Pounce**, Peter, the vain poet, his petition, Guar. xiv. 64
- Powder**, gray, to be used only by young ladies, Wor. xxii. 18
- Powel**, junior, a famous actor, Tat. i. 3 ; a puppet-show man, his great skill in motion, Sp. v. 14 ;



preferred to the Italian opera, *ib.* ; disputes between him and Mr. Bickerstaff, *Tat.* ii. 44, 50, iii. 115 ; why he locked up the legs of his company, 143 ; an excuse for writing against him, ii. 51 ; letter from Bath, 50 ; makes reparation to Covent-garden parish, *Sp.* ix. 372

Powell, the comedian, his artifice to raise a clap, v. 40 ; to act Alexander the great, mounted on a dromedary, 31

Power, absolute, represented in a dance, *Tat.* i. 10 ; an unanswerable argument against it, *Sp.* viii. 287 ; the effect of necessity, *Ram.* xvii. 129

Practical Christianity, a specimen of that work, *Guar.* xiv. 63

Praise, true, what to be reckoned, *Sp.* vii. 188 ; grateful to human nature, *Guar.* xv. 135 ; love of it implanted in us, *Sp.* v. 38 ; x. 467 ; generous and heroic spirits most sensible of it, viii. 238, *Tat.* ii. 92 ; passion for it most vehement in women, *Sp.* vi. 73 ; often produces excellent effects, *ib.* ; a desirable pleasure, viii. 238 ; when changed into fame, xii. 551 ; how coveted by great men, *Tat.* ii. 92 ; why not freely conferred on men till dead, *Sp.* ix. 349 ; to be regarded only as relating to things strictly true, *Tat.* ii. 92 ; none valuable but from the praise-worthy, iii. 177 ; the general passion for, *Ram.* xviii. 193 ; practice of giving unmerited, censured, xvii. 126 ; excellency of that which is truly deserved, xviii. 136 ; integrity and judgement with which it ought to be dispensed, *ib.* ; the love of it engages in a variety of means for attaining, xviii. 164 ; of servants, valuable, xvii. 68 ; love of, *Ob.* xxxii. 3

Prater, Mrs., her proposal for the education of birds, *Sp.* v. 36

Prayer, set forms how necessary, *Sp.* x. 391 ; improper expressions therein censured, ix. 312 ; di-

- rections for it by Socrates, vii. 207; of gentlemen of fashion, Guar. xiv. 81; allegorical description of, in Homer, Sp. x. 391; of Lord Chancellor Bacon, Tat. iv. 267; made by Henry IV. of France, before a battle, Guar. xiii. 19; form of, used by the Lacedæmonians, Sp. vii. 207; Common, of the Church of England, its excellency, Guar. xiv. 65; Lord's, excellence of, Sp. vii. 207; prayers not to be repeated after the minister at church, Sp. viii. 236; duty of prayer, Ad. xix. 28
- 're-Adamites threatened, Tat. ii. 69. See Adamites.
- 'recedence, a quarrel concerning, at the opera, Tat. i. 16; at Epsom, 36; of the learned settled, Sp. xi. 529; most contested by women of inferior rank, vi. 119
- 'recedent, implicit submission to it, unreasonable, Ram. xviii. 135
- 'recision and perspicuity, not the favourite objects of ministers, Wor. xxiii. 100
- 'reaching, essay on, Con. xxvi. 126; pretty preachers condemned, ib.
- 'recipice, why the distant prospect of, pleases, Sp. x. 418
- Precipitation, often fatal to great designs, Ram. xvi. 43
- Prediction, many arts of it in use among the vulgar, Sp. vi. 105
- Preferment, sudden, effects of, Look. xxxv. 4
- Pregnancy, universal, Look. xxxvi. 54
- Prejudice, described, Guar. xiii. 39; the prevalence of it, Sp. vi. 101; how it affects parties in England, x. 432; keeps hatred alive, viii. 263; not always an error, Wor. xxiii. 112; essay on, Ob. xxxii. 30

- Preliminaries of peace, Tat. i. 20 ; refused by the French king, 23, 24
- Prepossession, hard to be avoided, Sp. vi. 117
- Prerogative, when and how to be asserted with honour, Sp. xi. 480
- Press. See Printing.
- Pressing, proposal for pressing all the useless part of the community, Con. xxv. 58
- Presumption, more easily corrected than pusillanimity, Ram. xvi. 25
- Pretences, false, fatal effects of, Ad. xx. 54—56
- Pretenders to poetry, a kind of madmen, Tat. iii. 147
- Pretty fellow, who, Tat. i. 21 ; what persons excluded that order, 22 ; very pretty fellow, a woman's man in the first degree, 24 ; pretty gentleman described, Guar. xiii. 38
- Pride, that vice exposed, Guar. xv. 153 ; the cause and consequences of, Tat. iii. 127 ; a chief spring of action in most men, Sp. x. 394 ; all men run naturally into it, x. 462 ; opposed to honour, Guar. xv. 152 ; makes men odious, and creates envy, Tat. iv. 186 ; a great enemy to a fine face, Sp. v. 33 ; a remarkable instance of it in a cobbler, Tat. iii. 127 ; the chief introduction to madness, ib. ; a man crazed with it, a mortifying sight, Sp. vii. 201 ; pride, generally derived from anger, Ram. xvi. 11 ; the source of almost every guilt and misery, Wor. xxii. 44 ; contemptible character of a proud man, Ob. xxxiii. 56
- Priest, the respect due to that title, Guar. xv. 133. See Clergy.
- Priesthood, when the highest honour, Tat. ii. 68
- Prigg, Sir Harry, his character and rural retirement, Wor. xxiv. 178
- Prim, Ruth, her advice, Guar. xv. 132 ; Penelope, the clear-starcher, her petition, Tat. iii. 118

- Prince, Mr.**, his dances useful to a comic writer, Sp. x. 466
- Princes**, distinction between good and bad, Sp. vi. 139 ; education of, Ob. xxxiii. 53, 54
- Printing** encouraged by the politest nations in Europe, Sp. ix. 367 ; the advantage of, vii. 166 ; the noblest art ever invented, ix. 367 ; use and abuse of, xii. 582 ; advantages and disadvantages of, Look. xxxvi. 33
- Prior, Mr.**, some pretty verses of, Guar. xiv. 54 ; his character of an imperfect beauty, 85
- Prize-fighting**, a reproach to the English nation, Tat. iii. 134
- Probation**, state of, Look. xxxvi. 52
- Procrastination**, whence proceeding, Sp. vii. 151 ; remarks on, Ob. xxxiii. 96
- Procrustes** the tyrant, his iron bed, Sp. v. 58, Wor. xxiii. 71
- Proctorstaff, Mr.**, admitted Mr. Bickerstaff's kinsman, Tat. iv. 270
- Procuress**, some account of her trade, Sp. vii. 205. See Bawd.
- Prodicus** travelled through Greece on the strength of a fable, Sp. vii. 183 ; an allegory by, Tat. ii. 97
- Prodigality**, destitute of true pleasure, and the source of real and lasting misery, Ram. xvi. 53
- Professions**, the three learned ones over-burthened with practitioners, Sp. v. 21 ; every man fond of his own, Ram. xvi. 9 ; the folly of engaging in a learned one without fortune, Wor. xxiii. 122 ; the three great, Con. xxvi. 116, Ob. xxxiii. 85
- Projectors** described, Sp. v. 31 ; injudiciously censured and applauded, Ad. xxi. 99 ; history of one, Wor. xxii. 55 ; his scheme for an extinguishing office, ib.
- Projects**, account of several, Guar. xiv. 96. 107

- Prolusion of Strada, on the style of the poets, Guar. xiv. 115. 119. 122
- Promisers condemned, Sp. x. 448
- Promises should not be condemned, though frivolous, Sp. x. 448
- Pronunciation, good, necessary in an orator, Sp. x. 451; directions for it, ib.
- Properantia, her letter on the alteration of the style, Ram. xvii. 107
- Property-man at the playhouse, his office, Guar. xiv. 82; robbed, 95
- Prophets, modern, reflections on their character, Tat. i. 11; account of a comedy so called, ib.
- Propriety in words and thoughts explained, Tat. ii. 62
- Prosapius, character of, Ram. xvi. 18
- Prospect, a beautiful, delights the soul as much as demonstration, Sp. x. 400; of hills and valleys soon tires, 412; extensive, most pleasing, 411; enlivened most by rivers and falls of water, 412; of a precipice, when it pleases, 418
- Prosperity, to what compared by Seneca, Sp. viii. 237; often productive of infelicity, Ram. xviii. 150. 200; obstructs the knowledge of ourselves, 150; an allegory, Wor. xxiii. 84
- Prosper, Will, an honest tale-bearer, Sp. v. 19; appointed anti-starer, 20
- Prospero, character of, Ram. xviii. 200
- Prostitutes, reflections on their infamous and deplorable condition, Ram. xvii. 117, xviii. 170
- Protestants, wherein superior to Papists, Tat. iii. 155
- Proteus, compared to death, Guar. xv. 136
- Proverbs of Solomon turned into verse, Sp. x. 410; concerning a good mistress, Guar. xv. 168; when the use of them is intolerable, xiii. 24
- Providence, demonstrative arguments for it, Sp. vi.

120, xi. 543 ; Archbishop Tillotson's opinion of, viii. 293 ; remarkable instance of the interposition of, Guar. xiv. 117 ; not to be fathomed by reason, Sp. viii. 237 ; pastoral psalm on, x. 441 ; folly of complaining against, Wor. xxiii. 132. 134 ; on resignation to, Ob. xxxii. 15

**Prudence**, the influence it has on our good or bad fortune in the world, Sp. viii. 293 ; in women, the same as wisdom in men, Tat. iii. 172 ; wherein its province lies, Ram. xvii. 112 ; character of Sophron the prudent, Id. xxvii. 57

**Prudentius**, the motives on which he contracted marriage, Ram. xvi. 18

**Prudes**, a name for courtly hypocrites, Tat. ii. 102 ; distinguished from coquettes, iii. 126 ; how they should paint themselves, Guar. xv. 140 ; what part they bear in a female concert, Tat. iii. 157 ; how they behave at the playhouse, Sp. vii. 208 ; description of, Wor. xxiv. 151

**Prune**, Mrs., her treatment of Leviculus, Ram. xviii. 182

**Psalm XXIII.** on providence, Sp. x. 441 ; CXIV. 461 ; CXXXVII. translated by Sir Philip Sidney, Guar. xiii. 18 ; XVIII. CXXXIX. against hypocrisy, Sp. x. 399 ; affected singing of psalms censured, Sp. vii. 205 ; translation of the CXXXIXth, Ob. xxxiii. 60

**Public spirit**, the most essential quality in a statesman, Tat. iv. 194 ; the first motive to all actions, iii. 183 ; in Cato, Guar. xiii. 33 ; a great instance of it in Regulus, Tat. iii. 183 ; humorous mistakes concerning it, Guar. xiv. 58 ; character of a man of, Loun. xxxi. 88

**Puffing**, the benefit of, Wor. xxii. 1 ; by abuse, the most successful way, xxiii. 96 ; essay on, Ob. xxxii. 20 ; club of puffers, xxxiii. 97

- Pugg, the monkey, adventures of, Sp. ix. 343
- Pulpit, hard words used in, Con. xxv. 27; eloquence, Look. xxxvi. 57
- Pumpkin, Sir Josiah, his history, Wor. xxii. 47; Ralph's exploits, xxiii. 68
- Punch and conversation, Id. xxvii. 34
- Punchinello, his origin, character, and ill manners, Tat. ii. 45, iii. 115; rival to Nicolini, ib.; out in the moral part, Sp. v. 14; disposed of, Tat. i. 20; Terræ-Filius at Oxford, ii. 45. See Powel, Puppet-show.
- Pun, defined, Sp. v. 61; in what age it chiefly flourished, ib.; a pun of thought, x. 454. See Punning.
- Punctuality, a suspicious circumstance in visiting, Tat. iii. 119; importance of, Ram. xviii. 201
- Punishments, not to be esteemed judgements, Sp. xi. 483; in schools disapproved, vii. 157; capital, the severity and frequency of, disapproved, Ram. xvii. 114; often prevent the detection of the crime, ib.; moral use of, Ad. xix. 20
- Punning, an enormity, Tat. i. 32; an instance of, 35; an apology for, Guar. xiii. 36; by whom affected, Sp. xi. 504; a famous university much affected with it, v. 61; much recommended by the practice of all ages, ib.; whose privilege, x. 396. See Pun.
- Punsters, their talents, Sp. xi. 504
- Puppets, Mr. Powel's, whence taken, Tat. iii. 115; puppet-show supplies the want of an act at Oxford, Tat. ii. 45; Mrs. Saraband's in the Exchange, i. 20; compared with the Italian Opera, Sp. v. 14; more frequented than the church, ib.
- Purgatory believed by the Platonists, Tat. iii. 154
- Purville, Mr. Oliver, the property-man, robbed of the World, Guar. xiv. 95

- Puzzle**, Peter, his dream, Guar. xiv. 106 ; Tom, a most eminent immethodical disputant, Sp. xi. 476
- Puzzlepost**, Ned, how improved in writing, Tat. iii. 142
- Pyramids of Egypt** answer the descriptions of them, Sp. x. 415
- Pyrrhus**, King, saying of, Sp. vii. 180 ; reprov'd by a philosopher, Tat. iv. 202
- Pythagoras**, his learning, and that of his family, Guar. xv. 165 ; advice concerning daily self-examination, Sp. xii. 586 ; precepts for the choice of a course of life, x. 447 ; apophthegm of, Tat. iv. 214 ; one of his golden sayings, iii. 108 ; his invention, the foundation of British commerce, Guar. xv. 130 ; his doctrine of the transmigration of souls vindicated, Wor. xxiv. 163 ; history of, Ob. xxxii. 8, 9 ; compared with Christ, 10

## Q.

- Quack bill**, Sp. x. 444, xii. 572 ; doctors, their artifices, ib. ; Tat. iv. 240 ; great friends to upholders, 261 ; an essay against them, Sp. xii. 572 ; insolence and absurdity of their advertisements, Ad. xix. 15, see Physicians ; medicines, their effects in destroying rats and mice, Wor. xxiv. 179 ; quack doctor, Con. xxv. 23
- Quaint moralists**, a saying of, Guar. xv. 135
- Quakers**, a project to marry them to the olive beauties, Sp. x. 396, see Bean, Ephraim, Stage-coach ; their policy, Wor. xxii. 53
- Qualities**, what truly valuable, Sp. ix. 340 ; quality is either of mind, body, or fortune, vii. 219 ; the weaknesses of persons of quality, Tat. iii. 180 ; no exemption from reproof, Sp. v. 34 ; should always pay the reckoning, Tat. ii. 45



- Quality of Brentford, Wor. xxii. 48  
 Quarrel at Epsom about precedence, Tat. i. 36; matrimonial, prevented, ii. 85; indirect, in company censured, Ad. xix. 33  
 Questioners described, Tat. i. 41; impertinence of, Loun. xxxi. 76  
 Quick, Mrs., member of the widow's club, Sp. xii. 561  
 Quickly, Mrs., her advice to Falstaff, Wor. xxiii. 99  
 Quiet, the companion of obscurity, Sp. x. 406; domestic, the motive to more of our actions than we care to own, Wor. xxii. 18  
 Quidnunc, his character of laziness, Tat. i. 10; Tom's letter on news, Sp. xii. 625  
 Quir's, Peter de, letter on puns, Sp. x. 396  
 Quisquilius, his extravagancies as a virtuoso, Ram. xvii. 82  
 Quixote, Don, the first symptoms of his madness, Tat. iii. 178; patron of the sigher's club, Sp. v. 30  
 Quorum, justice of, offended at Epsom, Sp. v. 48

## R.

- Rabelais, singular device of, Sp. viii. 283  
 Race-horses, cruel usage of, Guar. xiii. 6; their pedigree, how attended to, Wor. xxii. 17; remarks on, Con. xxv. 63  
 Races at Newmarket considered, Wor. xxii. 17  
 Rack, the, a knotty syllogism, Sp. viii. 239; story of a Portuguese killed by, Ob. xxxii. 19  
 Raffling-shop kept by a lawyer at Hampstead, Tat. ii. 59  
 Ragouts, prejudicial to the stomach, Tat. iii. 148  
 Rainbow, beauty of, Sp. x. 415  
 Raillery, in conversation, the absurdity of it, Sp. x. 422; mischiefs of, unbounded, Ram. xviii. 174  
 Rakes, characterized, Sp. xii. 576, Tat. i. 27, Guar.

xv. 131 ; in love not so bad as gallant men, Guar. xiii. 17 ; female, to what compared, Sp. ix. 336 ; midnight, advice to, Tat. iii. 143 ; an affected one described, Wor. xxiii. 120

**Raleigh**, Sir Walter, his opinion of womankind, Sp. x. 454 ; his saying of Walsingham, Guar. xiv. 71 ; defects of his History of the World, Ram. xvii. 122

**Ralph Shallow**, the fine speaker, Tat. iv. 197

**Rambling**, proposal for an act against it, and what, Wor. xxii. 22

**Ramsay**, Will, the astrologer, whimsical description of night, Sp. xii. 582

**Ranelagh**, old and new described, Wor. xxiii. 116

**Ranter**, Colonel, civilised at the sight of Lady Betty Modish, Tat. i. 10

**Rants**, blemishes in English tragedy, Sp. v. 40

**Rape of Proserpine**, a French opera, Sp. v. 29 ; trials for, mostly attended by women, Tat. ii. 84

**Raphael**, the excellence of his pictures, Sp. x. 467 ; the effect of viewing his cartoons, vii. 226, viii. 244 ; his picture of our Saviour appearing to his disciples, Guar. xiii. 21

**Rapin**, his observations on the English theatre, Tat. iii. 134 ; character of, as a critic, Ad. xx. 49

**Rapine**, an attendant on licentiousness, Tat. iv. 161

**Rarities**, the proper choice and study of, Ram. xvii. 83

**Raschid**, character of, an example of the fatal effects of avarice, Ram. xvi. 38

**Rashness**, preferable to cowardice, Ram. xvi. 25

**Rat-catchers**, policy of, Wor. xxiii. 71

**Ratsay**, a quack, his wonderful cures, Ad. xix. 27

**Rattle-snake**, artifice of, Tat. iii. 145

**Rattling club**, their behaviour at church censured, Sp. xii. 630

- Read, Sir William, an eminent oculist, Tat. iii. 145; his operations, Sp. xi. 472
- Readers, divided into mercurial and saturnine, Sp. vii. 179; their natural curiosity, v. 1; distinguished into classes, 62
- Reading, the exercise of the mind, Tat. iii. 147; how abused, Guar. xiv. 60; good authors, the properest method of filling up the empty spaces of life, Sp. vi. 93, 94; reasons for laying it aside, Ob. xxxii. 50
- Reason, the pilot of the passions, Sp. x. 408; often subservient to passion, v. 6; not to be found in brutes, vi. 120; cannot be forced to comply with inclination, x. 447; importance of its guarding the imagination, Ram. xvi. 8
- Rebellion, great, events preceding, Ob. xxxiii. 54
- Rebus, a false kind of wit, Sp. v. 59; at Blenheim house condemned, ib.
- Recipe of Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iv. 240; for making an epic poem, Guar. xiv. 78
- Recitative music ought to be adapted to the accent of the language, Sp. v. 29; Italian, not agreeable to an English audience, ib.
- Reciters, who, Sp. xi. 521
- Recluse and luxurious man compared, Sp. viii. 282
- Recommendation, letters of, generally unjust and absurd, Sp. xi. 493
- Reconsiderations on Instructions to Vanderbank, a poem, Tat. i. 3
- Recreations, the advantage of, Sp. viii. 258, Tat. iv. 248
- Recruiting Officer, a comedy, character of, Tat. i. 20
- Refinement, effects of excessive, Mir. xxviii. 10; of the present age, Look. xxxv. 29
- Reformation of manners, a project for, Guar. xiv. 107; general, brought about by the Worlds, Wor.

**xxiii.** 89 ; good effects of gentle reformation, *Mir.* **xxix.** 58

**Register**, universal, of a new kind, proposed, *Ram.* **xvii.** 105 ; literary, *Con.* **xxvi.** 96

**Regulus**, a great instance of public spirit, *Tat.* **iii.** 183

**Relapse**, danger of, after purposes of amendment, *Ad.* **xxi.** 130

**Relations**, how a husband may be ruined by his wife's, *Con.* **xxvi.** 80 ; advantages of mutual complacency, *Mir.* **xxviii.** 33

**Relaxation**, useful in study, *Ram.* **xvii.** 89

**Religion**, considered under two general heads, *Sp.* **x.** 459 ; produces good will, *xi.* 483 ; its advantages over philosophy, *vii.* 201 ; the great secret thereof, 213 ; the practice of it attended with great pleasures, *x.* 447 ; bears a tender regard to human nature, *xii.* 574 ; cheers and comforts the soul, *xi.* 494 ; the strongest tie of society, *Guar.* **xiii.** 3 ; the greatest incentive to worthy actions, *Sp.* **ix.** 356 ; improves the mind, *Guar.* **xiv.** 70 ; composes the soul, *Sp.* **xi.** 494 ; inquiries into religion urged, *Guar.* **xiv.** 75 ; a prayer for the advancement of, *Tat.* **i.** 5 ; morose, melancholy behaviour in some precise professors, reprov'd, *Sp.* **xi.** 494 ; her proper handmaid, *viii.* 292 ; Great Britain particularly fruitful in religions, *Tat.* **iv.** 257 ; religious hope, *Sp.* **xi.** 471 ; war discussed, *Tat.* **iii.** 155, see Christian religion ; origin and excellency of religion, *Ram.* **xvi.** 44 ; source of the noblest and most refined pleasures, *ib.* ; the common objections to a life of religion groundless and unreasonable, *ib.* ; remission of sins, a fundamental truth of, *xvii.* 110 ; positive duties of, influence moral conduct, *Ad.* **xix.** 28 ; only foundation of content, 32 ; Satan's letter in behalf of, *xx.* 60 ; history of, *Con.* **xxv.** 61 ; importance of, to minds of sensibi-

- lity, *Mir.* xxviii. 42—44; heathen argument against revealed, *Ob.* xxxii. 10; first paper on, *Look.* xxxv. 6; further developement of, 27; on analogy, and a future life, 32; God's moral government, xxxvi. 42; resources of a mind alive to the impressions of religion, 50; analogy continued, 52; God's government one great scheme, xxxvii. 68; necessity of an early inculcation of religious principles, 69; extension of analogy of revealed religion, 76. 82; subject concluded, 90
- Remission of sins, a fundamental truth of religion, *Ram.* xvii. 110
- Renatus, Valentinus, story of, him, his father, and grandfather, *Sp.* x. 426
- Renown, women of, instances of them, *Guar.* xiii. 46
- Rentfree, Sabina, her letter on the green-sickness. *Sp.* x. 431
- Repartee, a quick one in parliament, *Guar.* xv. 137
- Repentance, doctrine of, embarrassed by superstition, *Ram.* xvii. 110; wherein true repentance consists, *ib.*; the absurdity of delaying it, 71
- Repository for fashions, usefulness of such a building, *Sp.* xi. 487
- Reproach, the danger of, *Guar.* xiv. 56; a principal cause of vexation, *Sp.* xii. 594
- Reproof, use of, *Guar.* xiv. 56; how to be received, *Sp.* ix. 382; distinguished from reproach, *Guar.* xiv. 56; never so efficacious as when tempered with good humour, *Wor.* xxii. 30
- Reptile, Dick, a member of the Sheer-lane Club, his character, *Tat.* iii. 132; his reflections on the abuse of speech, 137
- Reputation, a species of fame, *Sp.* vii. 218; the only just means of obtaining and establishing it, *Tat.* iv. 186. 191; stability of, when well founded, *Sp.* vii. 218; the last degree of human happiness, x. 467; industry and caution necessary to support

- it, Ram. xvii. 129 ; tainted, the greatest calamity, xviii. 157 ; difficulty of raising, 144
- Resolution and firmness of mind necessary to virtue, Ram. xvi. 56
- Respect, only to be procured by obligations, Tat. iii. 180
- Rest and labour, allegorical history of, Ram. xvi. 33
- Retirement, the general intention of mankind, Sp. v. 27. xii. 549 ; the pleasure of it when truly enjoyed, v. 4 ; represses the mind, xii. 613 ; requires greater talents than business, Tat. iv. 249 ; of a great good man described, Sp. x. 467 ; most exquisite in a crowd, v. 4. 27 ; dream of, x. 425 ; natural to a great mind, Ram. xvi. 7 ; its religious use, ib. ; disadvantages of, when indulged to excess by men of letters, 14 ; rural, the motives of some men to desire it, xviii. 138 ; infelicities of, to men of business, Ad. xxi. 102 ; instance of its absurdity, Id. xxvii. 16. 18 ; not inconsistent with talents or spirit, Mir. xxviii. 6 ; ill consequences of, xxix. 104 ; education necessary to, 106
- Retrospection on our conduct, importance of, Ram. xvi. 8
- Revelation, what light it throws on the joys of heaven, Sp. xii. 600. See Religion.
- Reveries, ill consequences of, Sp. vii. 167
- Revenge, wickedness of, Guar. xiii. 20 ; of two French ladies on a Gascon, Tat. iii. 126 ; of a Spanish lady who had been exposed, Sp. xii. 611 ; remarkable instance of, Guar. xiii. 8 ; prohibition of, justifiable by reason, Ram. xviii. 185
- Rhetoric, proposal for an easy way of teaching it, Wor. xxiii. 106 ; action of, considered, Id. xxvii. 90
- Rhodes, ravaged by a dragon, Wor. xxii. 8
- Rhodoclia, on the amusements and pleasures of the town, Ram. xvii. 62

Rhubarb, John, his memorial from the country infirmary, Sp. x. 429

Rhyme, the *Æneid* turned into, Sp. v. 60 ; Doggrel rhymes, *ib.*

Rhymer's plaything, Con. xxv. 83

Rhynsalt, an unjust governor punished by his sovereign, Sp. xi. 491

Rich, the advantages of being, Sp. viii. 283 ; defects of rich men overlooked, x. 464 ; to be rich the way to please ; viii. 280 ; the art of growing rich, 283 ; what Diogenes said of rich men, Guar. xiv. 94, see Riches ; miserable for want of employment, Ram. xvi. 6

Rich, Mr., objects to the opera of Whittington and his cat, Sp. v. 5

Richard III., effects of reading that tragedy, Tat. ii. 90 ; criticism on, Mir. xxix. 66, Ob. xxxiii. 69—72

Richards, Major General, blown up by a mine at Alicant, Tat. i. 21

Richardson's *Clarissa*, remarks on, Ob. xxxii. 27

Riches, the use and abuse of them, Sp. vi. 145 viii. 294. Tat. ii. 57, their real advantage and importance, Sp. viii. 282 ; the art of obtaining them, 283 ; the instruments of Heaven or hell, x. 456 ; corrupt men's morals, 464 ; a wise saying concerning them, xii. 574 ; make men witty and saucy, vi. 140, vii. 150, see Rich ; the general desire of, whence, Ram. xvii. 131 ; the peace of life too often destroyed by strugglings for them, *ib.* ; folly of pursuing them as the chief end of our being, xvi. 58 ; true use of, xvii. 120 ; sudden effects of, on the manners, xviii. 172 ; vanity of, *Id.* xxvii. 62. 64 ; use of, 73 ; not necessary to happiness, 99 ; contrasted with the pride of poverty, Loun. xxxi. 71. See Fortune.

Richlieu, Cardinal, his politics in France, Sp. viii. 305

- Ridicule**, the talent of ungenerous tempers, Sp. viii. 249 ; the ill effects of it, Tat. iv. 219 ; who most accomplished in it, Sp. viii. 249 ; how to be used, Tat. ii. 63 ; might be made useful, Sp. viii. 249 ; put to a good use, x. 445 ; bears hard on a poor man, vii. 150 ; when the effect of reason, Tat. ii. 63 ; in writing, two great branches of it, Sp. viii. 249 ; improper subjects for it, vii. 150, x. 446
- Riding**, a healthy exercise, Sp. vi. 115 ; Tat. iv. 248 ; contributes to beauty, ib. ; dress of the ladies extravagant, Sp. x. 435 ; why called Pindaric, Guar. xv. 149
- Rigid**, the, an untractable race of mortals, to be found in all parties, Tat. iv. 214
- Righteousness**, what, Id. xxvii. 89
- Rinaldo and Armida**, an opera, compared with Powel's Puppet-show, Sp. v. 14
- Ring**, invisible, Tat. iii. 138, 139
- Ringwood**, Esau, his memorial in behalf of hunters, Guar. xiv. 64 ; Jack, his Temple education, xv. 151 ; his milliner's and shoemaker's bills, ib.
- Riot**, when useful, Sp. vii. 180
- Risibility**, the effect of Reason, Tat. ii. 63. See **Laughter**.
- Rival Mother**, her story, Sp. vi. 91
- Roarers**, disagreeable neighbours, Sp. xi. 474 ; roarings of Button's lion, Guar. xiv. 121 ; character of a roarer, Ram. xviii. 144
- Roast beef**, neglect of, Con. xxv. 19
- Robberies**, increase of, to what owing, Wor. xxii. 61 ; the good-breeding introduced into, xxiii. 103
- Robin**, the porter at Will's Coffee-house, qualifications of, Sp. x. 398
- Robin-hood Society**, debates of, Con. xxv. 9 ; praise of, 35. 37
- Rochefoucault**, his writings censured, Tat. iii. 108,



- Ad. xx. 49 ; extravagant maxim of, Wor. xxiii. 72
- Rochester, Bishop of, his definition of wit, Guar. xv. 141
- Rochford, Earl of, killed, Tat. iv. 210
- Roman ladies, their example recommended, Sp. vi. 81 ; ancient Romans differed from the Greeks in education, ix. 313 ; an instance of their general good understanding, xi. 502 ; of their general virtue, Tat. iii. 122 ; their unpoliteness, Wor. xxiii. 103
- Romances, modern form of, preferable to the ancient, Ram. xvi. 4 ; general design of, ib. ; old romance a kind of epic, Ad. xix. 4 ; essay on, Wor. xxii. 19 ; mischief of, xxiii. 79
- Romancing in conversation, instance of, Mir. xxix. 62 ; romantic husband, Loun. xxxi. 92
- Romish church service, an empty show, Sp. vii. 201
- Romps, how cured, Tat. iv. 269
- Rope-dancing, a mean diversion, Sp. vi. 141 ; the noblest of all professions, Look. xxxvii. 79
- Rosalinda, a famous whig-partizan, her misfortune, Sp. vi. 81 ; her reformation, 87 ; the handsome, desires to be admitted to the ugly club, ib.
- Rosamond's bower, Sp. viii. 281
- Roscommon, Earl of, his rule for translating, Guar. xv. 164
- Rosicrusian, a pretended discovery by one, Sp. xii. 574 ; story of Rosicrusius' sepulchre, ix. 379
- Rosin, Will, the Wapping fiddler, history of, Tat. iii. 108
- Rouge, the consequence of using it, Wor. xxii. 18
- Rowley, Mr., proposal for new globes, Sp. xii. 552, Guar. xiii. 1
- Royal Exchange neglected, Sp. xi. 509 ; description of, vi. 69, x. 454
- Royal Progress, a poem, Sp. xii. 620
- Royal Society, first design of, Sp. viii. 262 ; actions

- censured, Tat. iv. 236, see Cockleshells, Gimcrack, Philosophy; natural history recommended to them, Sp. vi. 121
- Rudeness, wanton, ill effects of, Ad. xxi. 112; what sort amounts to encouragement, Mir. xxviii. 29
- Ruffs, wherein necessary, Tat. iii. 118; to be worn with the fardingal, ib.
- Ruined, various applications of that word, Con. xxvi. 104
- Rural life, what destroys the tranquillity of, Guar. xiii. 22; rural wits, Tat. iii. 153; sketch of the pleasures of rural life, Ram. xviii. 135
- Ruricola, character of his son and daughter, Sp. vii. 192; his observations on the appetite for news, Ram. xvii. 61
- Rusticity, when shocking, Sp. x. 400; Rustisides, his letter on masquerades, Guar. xv. 142; consequences of affected rusticity, Mir. xxviii. 29
- Rusticus, on the art of killing summer in the country, Wor. xxii. 36
- Rusty Scabbard's letter on prize-fighters, Sp. x. 449
- Ruzvauchad, king of China, his marriage, Wor. xxii. 40

## S.

- Sabbath, no day of rest, Con. xxvi. 109
- Sabine ladies, their example recommended, Sp. vi. 81
- Sacharissa, an excellent young lady, why not courted, Tat. i. 5
- Sackville, Sir Edward's answer to Lord Bruce's challenge, Guar. xv. 129; duel with, 133
- Saducees compared to modern freethinkers, Guar. xiv. 93
- Sagissa, her intrigue discovered by a pinch of snuff, Tat. i. 35

- Salamanders, an order of ladies, described, Sp. vii. 198
- Sallust, the excellencies of that historian, Sp. x. 409; wherein partial, Tat. ii. 62. 81
- Salmon, Mrs., her ingenuity in wax-work, Sp. v. 28. 31
- Saltero, Don, at Chelsea, his descent, qualifications, and relics, Tat. i. 34; cases referred to him, iv. 195; a curiosity in his museum, 226
- Salutation, subject to great enormities, Sp. viii. 259; improper and indecent in churches and in the royal presence, 270, x. 460; when graceful, viii. 270
- Samson Agonistes, criticism on, Ram. xviii. 139; defended, Ob. xxxiii. 76
- Sanctorius's mathematical chair, Sp. v. 25
- Sanderson, Bishop, his scrupulosity in preparing his lectures, Ram. xvi. 19
- Sandford the player, what parts he acted well, Tat. iii. 134
- Sannazarius, his pastorals condemned, Guar. xiii. 28; his inducements to the piscatory eclogue, Ram. xvi. 36
- Santer, Betty, her letter on the word dimple, Sp. vi. 140
- Santon Barsisa, history of, Guar. xv. 148
- Saplin, Simon, his history and marriages, Ob. xxxiii. 95
- Sapper, Thomas, epitaph on at Stepney, Sp. xi. 518
- Sappho, a fine lady, her discourse with Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. i. 5; the poetess, called by the ancients the tenth muse, Sp. vii. 223; her hymn to Venus, ib.; died for love of Phaon, ib. and viii. 233; a fragment of, translated into three languages, vii. 229
- Saraband, Mrs., her puppet-show in the Exchange, Tat. i. 20.

**Satan**, letter from, in behalf of religion and virtue, Ad. xx. 6

**Satires**, English, too much ribaldry in them, Sp. x. 451; panegyrical on ourselves, xi. 473; satire, in what cases useful, Tat. ii. 61; when just must be dictated by good nature, iv. 242; when it meets with most approbation, Sp. viii. 256; should expose nothing but what is corrigible, vii. 209; the ordinary subjects for satire, Tat. iv. 242; apology for it by Shakspeare, i. 41; Whole Duty of Man, turned into satire, Sp. xii. 568; general satire, bad consequences of, Wor. xxii. 9, xxiv. 191

**Satirists** censured when they depreciate human nature, Tat. iii. 108; best instruct us in the manners of their respective times, Sp. vii. 209; censures on the vain pretenders to that title, Tat. iv. 242; ancient and modern compared, Ad. xxi. 133

**Satisfaction**, a term in duelling, explained, Tat. i. 25

**Satyr and the Pedlar**, a fable, Con. xxvi. 125

**Saul, Daniel**, his epitaph at Stepney, Sp. xi. 518

**Saunter, Mrs.**, the great snuff-taker, Sp. ix. 344

**Scævola**, his fortitude imitated by a slave on the stage, Tat. iii. 177

**Scale of being**, considered, Sp. xi. 519; scales for weighing injuries, Tat. iv. 250; golden, a dream of them, Sp. x. 463

**Scaliger**, his saying of Montaigne, Sp. xii. 562; his preference of Virgil to Homer, Ram. xvii. 93

**Scamper, Edward**, a buck, character of, Ad. xx. 53

**Scandal**, a vice of the ladies, Guar. xiv. 85; an universal thirst after it, Tat. iii. 164; nothing so swift and universal, Sp. x. 427; a tax paid by the meritorious, Guar. xiv. 85; a reproof to the spreaders of it, 66. 72; renders us monstrous, Sp. x. 451; to whom most pleasing, 426; bearers, unwilling to receive good tidings, 427; see Ca-

- lunny, Censure, Libel ; the ladies' disposition to it too frequent, Ram. xvi. 46 ; history of, Look xxxvii. 65
- Scaramouch, the Italian comedian, an expedient of his at Paris, Sp. viii. 283
- Scarecrow, the beggar, compared with a wicked man of sense, Sp. v. 6
- Scarfe, Dr., how treated by the widow, Wor. xxiii. 77
- Scarfs, the vanity of some clergymen in wearing them, Sp. xii. 609
- Scarlet Friars, of the order of St. James, their numbers and characters, Wor. xxii. 27
- Scarron, his marriage with Mad. Maintenon, Guar. xiii. 47
- Scatter, Jack, a prodigal, character of, Ad. xx. 53
- Sceptre, Pertinax, the history of, Ram. xvii. 95
- Schacabac, the Persian, instance of his complaisance, Guar. xv. 162
- Scheffer's Northern Odes, Sp. ix. 366, x. 406
- Scholar, many pretenders to that title, Tat. iv. 197 ; complaint of his own bashfulness, Ram. xviii. 157 ; journal of, Id. xxvii. 67
- Scholar's Egg, what so called, Sp. v. 58
- Schoolmasters, the generality of them ignorant and undiscerning, Sp. vii. 157. 168, ix. 313 ; their punishments disapproved, vii. 157
- Schoolmen, their case of the ass, applied to lottery-tickets, Sp. vii. 191
- Schools, the pleasure and profit of them, Guar. xiv. 62 ; of equity, Sp. ix. 337
- Science, the paths of, narrow and difficult, Ram. xvii. 121 ; the progress of, obstructed by servile imitation, 129
- Sciences, the encouragement of them by the great casual and fluctuating, Ram. xvii. 91
- Scipio, his generous treatment of a captive lady,

- Tat.** iii. 158; his judgement of Marius when a boy, **Sp.** vii. 157; his retirement, **Mir.** xxix. 60
- Scoggin, Mr.**, what Mr. Bickerstaff claims through him, **Tat.** i. 9
- Scold** described, **Tat.** iv. 217; what usually makes women scolds, *ib.*; defence of one at Billingsgate, 204; husbands may be made better by scolds, **Sp.** xi. 479. 482; scolding, a great enemy to women's features, **Tat.** iv. 217; remedies for, i. 2, iv. 207. 221. See **Shrew**.
- Scorn** opposed to Patience, **Guar.** xv. 152; the cause of laughter, **Tat.** ii. 63
- Scornful Lady**, observations on that comedy, **Sp.** viii. 270
- Scot, Dr.**, merit of his work entitled *Christian Life*, **Sp.** x. 447; **Sir Thomas**, his epitaph, **Wor.** xxiii. 133
- Scotch**, a saying of theirs, **Sp.** x. 463
- Scotland**, a simplicity declining there, **Tat.** iii. 144; change of female manners, **Mir.** xxviii. 30; scarcity of humorous writers, xxix. 83
- Scotus**, his way of distinguishing mankind, **Tat.** iii. 174
- Screens**, who, **Tat.** iii. 171
- Scribblers**, why neglected, **Sp.** x. 445; which most offensive, xii. 582, see **Libels**; classes of scribblers on glass, **Wor.** xxiv. 147
- Scriptures**, the belief of them considered, **Guar.** xiv. 75; the style of them more than human, **Tat.** iv. 233; reading them attended with great pleasure, *ib.*; **Guar.** xiii. 20
- Scudamore, Sir**, in **Spenser**, his adventures transposed, **Tat.** iv. 194
- Scudery, Mons.**, his cure for absence, **Sp.** viii. 241
- Sculls**, the texture of them, to what owing, **Wor.** xxiv. 208
- Sculpture**, an ode, **Wor.** xxiv. 200; causes of the

- superiority of the ancient over the modern, *Loun.* xxxi. 73
- Scuttle-fish blackens the water to conceal itself, *Sp.* xi. 476
- Sea, troubled, a demonstration of the existence of God, *Sp.* xi. 489
- Sea-Officers and Chaplains, *Con.* xxvi. 84
- Seasons, dream of, *Sp.* x. 425 ; the changes of, productive of varied pleasures, *Ram.* xvii. 124
- Sebastian King of Portugal, a tragedy, criticism on, *Ram.* xvii. 125
- Second-sight in Scotland, *Sp.* xii. 604
- Secondat, see Montesquieu
- Seconds in a duel, on what conditions to fight, *Wor.* xxii. 47
- Secrecy, essay on, *Ram.* xvi. 13 ; obligations to, critically stated, *Ad.* xx. 46, *Con.* xxvi. 119
- Secret, the grand, means to obtain it, *Sp.* xii. 574
- Sectaries, remarks on, *Con.* xxv. 61
- Seduction of innocence, the arts by which it is effected, *Ram.* xviii. 170. 171
- Seged, history of, *Ram.* xviii. 205
- Segonia, John de, account of a combat between him and his brother, *Guar.* xiv. 104
- Segraais, Mons., his threefold distinction of readers, *Sp.* v. 62
- Seignior, Grand, obliged to learn a handicraft trade, *Sp.* ix. 353 ; sets all his Christian slaves at liberty, *Tat.* i. 6
- Seity, what, *Tat.* iii. 174
- Self, epistle from former to present, *Look.* xxxv. 4
- Self-conceit, an inhabitant of the paradise of fools, *Sp.* x. 460 ; disposition to indulge it, *Ram.* xvii. 76 ; how easily promoted, *ib.* ; by what artifices self-conceited men delude themselves, *ib.*
- Self-deceit, see Hypocrisy ; essay on, *Mir.* xxviii. 55

- Self-denial**, the great foundation of civil virtue, Sp. viii. 248; frequently attended by unexpected blessings, vii. 206; necessary, Id. xxvii. 52
- Self-examination** recommended, Sp. x. 399; by Pythagoras, xii. 586
- Self-flattery**, the ape of self-love, Wor. xxiii. 120
- Self-knowledge**, rules for obtaining it, Sp. x. 399; its importance, Ram. xvi. 24, xviii. 155; preservative against indiscretion and vice, xvi. 28; frequently obstructed by self-love, xviii. 155; folly of opposing our own convictions, ib.
- Self-love**, the narrowness and danger of it, Sp. xii. 588; one of its greatest weaknesses, v. 17; ever ready to revolt from judgement, viii. 238; frequently punished by Providence, x. 426; transplanted, what, vii. 192; powers of, Wor. xxiii. 115; useful, if kept within bounds, 120
- Self-murder**, how punished by the ancient Greeks, Sp. viii. 231
- Self-regard**, when most contemptible, Tat. iv. 190
- Self-tormentor** of Terence, a perfect picture of human life, Sp. xi. 521
- Semanthe**, a lady who paints well, Sp. x. 404
- Semiramis**, her power and prodigious works, Sp. x. 415
- Sempronia**, Lady, her scheme to betray Jenny Distaff, Tat. i. 33; a professed admirer of the French nation, Sp. v. 45; the match-maker, x. 437
- Senator**, memorandums of a, Look. xxxv. 28
- Seneca**, his saying of drunkenness, Sp. xii. 569; moderate in great fortune, Tat. iii. 170; an observation of, Wor. xxii. 9; on servants, xxiii. 87
- Senecio**, the character of a good-natured old man, Tat. ii. 45
- Senesino**, in Alexander and Rinaldo, Wor. xxii. 6, xxiii. 98



- Sense, different degrees of it in different species of animals, Sp. xi. 519 ; some men of sense more despicable than common beggars, v. 6 ; men of sense often commence coxcombs, vii. 172 ; common, what it signifies, viii. 259 ; good sense and good-nature inseparable, x. 437 ; accommodation of sound to it, often chimerical, Ram. xvii. 92
- Sensibility, importance of religion to minds of, Mir. xxviii. 42—44 ; does not always lead to virtue, Loun. xxxi. 77 ; letter from the attendant on a woman of extreme, 90 ; modern, Look. xxxvi. 62
- Sentiment, romantic dangers of, Mir. xxix. 101 ; sentimental wife, sufferings of, Loun. xxxi. 74 ; rural, how cultivated, 89 ; tour of, Look. xxxvi. 40
- Sentiments, practice of toasting them, Wor. xxiii. 82
- Sentimentalist, memoirs of a, Ob. xxxiv. 104, 105
- Sentry, Capt., a member of the Spectator's club, Sp. v. 2 ; his account of a soldier's life, vii. 152 ; discourse with a young wrangler in the law, 197 ; reflections on an engagement between a French privateer, and a little vessel belonging to Ipswich, ix. 350 ; takes possession of his uncle Sir Roger de Coverley's estate, xi. 517
- September, month of, described, Sp. x. 425
- Septuagenary fine gentleman, described, Wor. xxiii. 120
- Sepulveda's dedication to the king of Spain, Ob. xxxii. 3
- Serenade condemned, Tat. iv. 222
- Serenus, a generous character, misfortunes of, Ad. xx. 62
- Serge, Dick, a broken draper, Ad. xx. 53
- Serjeant, his advice to his ensign who was beating him, Wor. xxii. 1

- Sermons**, the most instructive may receive addition, Sp. xii. 633 ; sermon to a clerical congregation, Look. xxxvi. 57
- Serotinus**, his quick rise to eminence, Ram. xviii. 165
- Serpents**, who to be accounted such in conversation, Tat. ii. 88.
- Servants**, generally corrupted in their manners, Sp. vi. 88 ; influenced by the example of their superiors, 96. 107 ; assume the habit and title of their masters, 88 ; some good among the many bad, 96 ; there have been servants of great merit in all ages, 107 ; the hard condition of many, 137 ; the duty of masters towards them, Guar. xiv. 86 ; petitions from several, Sp. vii. 202 ; importance of behaving properly to, Ram. xvii. 68 ; their praise a high panegyric, ib. ; the danger of betraying our weakness to them one motive to a regular life, ib. ; necessity of their having vails, Wor. xxii. 60 ; good and bad qualities to be ascribed to their masters, xxiii. 87 ; power of good usage, ib. ; characters given of bad ones a great grievance, 129 ; their enormities to what owing, xxiv. 157 ; custom of giving money to, Con. xxv. 70 ; history of Betty Broom, Id. xxvii. 26. 29 ; complaint of her mistress, 46 ; improper treatment of, Mir. xxviii. 26 ; duty to, Loun. xxxi. 61
- Settlements**, marriage, their ill effects, Tat. iv. 223 ; rules for drawing them up, ib. ; a settlement drawn up by Mr. Bickerstaff, 199
- Seven**, a bookseller's opinion of that number, Sp. xii. 632
- Severity**, fatal effects of, in schools, Sp. x. 408
- Sevigné**, Madame de, the pattern of eloquent writing, Wor. xxii. 14
- Sexagenary** widow, description of, Wor. xxiii. 120
- Sexes**, comparative perfections of, Sp. vii. 156, Tat.

iii. 172, Guar. xv. 152; amity between them, when advantageous, and when dangerous, Sp. x. 400. 433; in souls, Tat. iii. 172; at war, reconciled by virtue and love, Guar. xv. 152; refine and polish each other, Sp. x. 433; female, some infelicities peculiar to it, Ram. xvi. 39

Sextus Quintus, Pope, unforgiving temper of, Sp. v. 23

Shadows, not to be mixed in the same piece with realities, Sp. v. 5.

Shaftesbury, Lord's, character of W. Hastings, Con. xxvi. 81

Shakspeare, a genius of the first class, Sp. vii. 160; his excellencies, v. 49, xii. 562; Tat. i. 8, ii. 68; wherein inimitable, Sp. vi. 141, x. 419; his mind seasoned with religion, Tat. iii. 111; exceeds all men in his ghosts, Sp. x. 419; his reflections on happiness, &c. in Richard the Second, v. 54; his apology for satire, Tat. i. 41; why his plays should be encouraged, Tat. i. 8; his eminent success in tragi-comedy, Ram. xviii. 156; remarks on Macbeth, 168; on the Tempest, Ad. xxi. 93. 97; King Lear, Sp. v. 40; Ad. xxi. 113. 116. 122; canto on his birth-day, Wor. xxiv. 179; story of the Merchant of Venice, Con. xxv. 16; criticism on a scene in Richard III., Mir. xxix. 66; on Hamlet, 99, 100; Falstaff, Loun. xxxi. 68, 69; Hamlet, Jaques, and Timon, 91; critique of a newspaper on one of his tragedies, supposing it to be brought out new, Ob. xxxii. 50; Ben Jonson's opinion of, xxxiii. 68; Macbeth and Richard, 69; parallel between, and Æschylus, 69—72; Falstaff, 73

Shallow, Ralph, the fine speaker, Tat. iv. 197; Sir Timothy, a customer to the toyman, iii. 142

Shalum, the Chinese, his letter to princess Hilpa, Sp. xii. 584

Shame fear of it overcomes tenderness, Guar. xiv.

- 105 ; public, use of, Sp. vii. 157 ; Guar. xiv. 95 ; false, power of, Loun. xxxi. 82—84
- Sharpers, represented by a parcel of dogs, Tat. ii. 59 ; their character and reception, 56 ; their practices at Bath, 65 ; defended, 57 ; described, Con. xxv. 40
- Sheep-biter, why a term of reproach, Tat. iii. 148
- Sheepishness, false modesty, Sp. xi. 484
- Shepherd, true character of one in pastorals, Guar. xiii. 23 ; one remarkable for tossing eggs, Sp. vii. 160 ; shepherd's pipe, poems in that shape false wit, v. 5
- Sherlock, Dr., his discourse on death, Sp. viii. 289 ; improved the notion of heaven and hell, x. 447
- She would if she could, a comedy, censured, Sp. v. 51
- Shield of love, what, Tat. iv. 194
- Shilling, adventures of one, Tat. iv. 249
- Ship in a storm described, Sp. xi. 489
- Shoe of a *fille de joie* dressed by a cook, Con. xxv. 19
- Shoe-cleaning a more respectable profession than that of an author, Wor. xxii. 57
- Shoeing-horns, who, and by whom employed, Sp. xi. 536
- Shoe-strings worn with great success, Sp. vii. 150
- Short club, account of, Guar. xiv. 91, 92
- Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, remarks on his monument, Sp. v. 26
- Shoulders, nakedness of, censured, Sp. x. 437
- Show in Germany described, representing the religions of Great Britain, Tat. iv. 257 ; of a man, woman, and horse, in a box, Sp. viii. 271 ; pursued more than happiness, vii. 193 ; shows and diversions, within whose province they lie, viii. 235
- Shrove Tuesday, persecution of cocks condemned, Tat. iii. 134

Sibourg, Colonel, death of, Tat. i. 21

Sickness, the effect it has on the mind, Guar. xv. 132;  
a thought in, Sp. xi. 513

Sidney, Sir Philip, verses on his prevailing manner,  
Sp. x. 400 ; his opinion of the ballad of Chevy  
Chase, vi. 70 ; a psalm translated by him, Guar.  
xiii. 18 ; character of, contrasted, Look. xxxvi. 40

Siddons, Mrs., remarks on her Calista, Loun. xxx. 25

Sieve, mathematical, to sift impertinencies, Tat. ii.  
51

Sight, the most perfect sense, Sp. x. 411 ; the plea-  
sures and advantages of it, xi. 472 ; the loss of, de-  
scribed by Milton, ib. ; furnishes the imagination  
with ideas, x. 411 ; second sight in Scotland, xii.  
604

Sighers, club of, at Oxford, Sp. v. 30

Signs, remarks on, Tat. i. 8, Sp. v. 28 ; impropriety  
of, Ad. xix. 9 ; utility of sign-posts, Wor. xxii.  
45 ; the criterion of natural merit and success, Mir.  
xxix. 82 ; history of, Look. xxxvi. 34. 39

Sigonia, John de, his coat of armour, Guar. xiv. 104

Silence, instances of its insignificancy, Tat. iii. 133 ;  
a companion of solitude, Sp. xi. 514 ; usefulness  
of silent people in company, Wor. xxiii. 90

Silk-worms, women so called, Sp. x. 454

Silly fellow and woman, what, Wor. xxiii. 102

Silvio, his bill of costs in courting Zelinda, Guar. xiv.  
97

Similes, or similitudes, difficult to succeed in them,  
Guar. xiv. 64 ; the preservation of several poems,  
Sp. x. 421 ; eminent writers faulty in them, ib. ;  
a bad one in a pulpit, 455 ; delicacy in them not  
regarded by the ancients, vii. 160 ; a general and  
remote similitude in the disposition and behaviour  
of mankind, Ram. xviii. 151

Simonides, his satire on women, Sp. vii. 209 ; frag-  
ment and imitation of, Ad. xx. 89

- Simple, Samuel**, history of his wife and counting-house, *Wor.* xxii. 38
- Simplex munditiis**, the meaning of those terms, *Tat.* iv. 212
- Simplicity**, the principal excellence in all works of art, *Wor.* xxii. 26
- Simulation** distinguished from dissimulation, *Tat.* iv. 213 ; scheme of lectures on, *Mir.* xxviii. 38. 40
- Sincerity**, the most compendious wisdom, *Sp.* ix. 352 ; the want of it in conversation, vi. 103
- Singing**, verses on a lady's, *Sp.* x. 443
- Singularity**, when a virtue, *Sp.* xii. 576 ; an instance in a north-country gentleman, *ib.* ; censured, *Ad.* xxi. 131
- Siphon, or Soaker**, calculation of his waste of drink and time, *Wor.* xxiii. 92
- Sippet, Harry**, an expert wine-brewer, *Tat.* iii. 131 ; **Jack**, never keeps his appointments, *Sp.* x. 448
- Sisters**, opposite characters of two, *Wor.* xxiii. 95
- Sitfast, Will**, character of, *Wor.* xxiii. 90
- Skittle-grounds** in gentlemen's gardens, complaints against, *Wor.* xxiii. 89
- Slack**, the noted boxer, *Con.* xxv. 30
- Slattern** described in bed, *Tat.* iv. 243
- Slavery**, what government most removed from it, *Sp.* viii. 287
- Sleep**, shows the divinity of the human soul, *Guar.* xiv. 93 ; methods to render it improving, *Sp.* xii. 586. 593. 597 ; encomium on, *Ad.* xix. 39 ; essay on, *Id.* 27. 32
- Sleeper**, animal, story of an, *Sp.* vii. 184
- Sloth**, more invincible than vice, *Guar.* xv. 131. See *Idleness.*
- Sloven**, the antiquity and folly of being such, *Sp.* vii. 150 ; a character affected by some, for what reason, *ib.*

- Sly, the haberdasher, his hats for young tradesmen, Sp. vii. 187; appointed inspector of enormities, xi. 526; his reports, 532. 534. 545
- Sly, John, the tobacconist, his representation, Sp. xi. 532; a minute from, 534
- Small-coal-man, his musical talent, Guar. xiv. 141
- Smalridge, Bishop. See Favonius.
- Smart fellow described, Tat. i. 26; whether an affront to be called so, 28; character, how acquired, Ad. xxi. 100
- Smart. Mr., his address and reply to the widow, G. Wor. xxiii. 77
- Smile, a man made mad with half a one, Tat. ii. 50
- Smith, Dr., Mr. Bickerstaff's corn-cutter, Tat. ii. 103; cases referred to him, iv. 195
- Smithfield bargain in marriage, inhumanity of, Sp. viii. 304. See Settlement.
- Smooth, Arthur, his pacific wife, Guar. xiv. 73
- Smyrna coffee-house, recommended for music, poetry, and politics, Tat. ii. 78
- Snap, Mrs., of the widow's club, Sp. xii. 561
- Snapdragon illustrated, Tat. ii. 85
- Snape, Dr., quotation from his charity-sermon, Sp. viii. 294
- Snarlers described, Sp. x. 438
- Sneezing, a treatise on, Guar. xiv. 60
- Snow, artificial, Guar. xiv. 103
- Snuff, how and when to be offered, Tat. iv. 197; taking of, censured, Sp. ix. 344, Tat. i. 35; philosophical, the use of it, Guar. xiii. 35; takers, remarks on, Sp. ix. 344; exercise of the snuff-box, vi. 138; a new edition of boxes, Tat. iii. 142; letter against, Con. xxv. 32
- Snug, Timothy, a man of deep contrivance, Ad. xx. 53
- Soaker, character of a, Wor. xxiii. 92

**Sobriety**, what, Id. xxvii. 89

**Social appetite**, the great source of moral actions, Guar. xv. 126 ; intercourse, Con. xxvi. 78

**Society**, the pleasure of, described by Milton, Tat. iii. 114 ; the first point to be aimed at in it, Sp. x. 422 ; mutual benevolence the great end of it, Ram. xvi. 56 ; desire of shining in it, Wor. xxiii. 94 ; women improperly excluded, ib. ; chief pests of, Con. xxvi. 138 ; corrupt, power of, Loun. xxxi. 82—84 ; rules for the improvement of, Ob. xxxiii. 84

**Socrates**, why the oracle pronounced him the wisest of men, Sp. x. 408 ; his notions of pleasure and pain, vii. 183 ; the effect of his temperance, 195 ; instructions concerning prayer, 207 ; his catechetical method of arguing, viii. 239 ; instructed in eloquence by a woman, 247 ; head of the sect of the hen-pecked, xi. 479 ; his domestics, what, 486 ; effect of his discourse on marriage, 500 ; his temper and prudence, v. 23 ; had an habitual good intention, vii. 213 ; his saying of misfortunes, xii. 558 ; his allegory of the origin of love, Tat. ii. 90 ; contemned censure, Guar. xv. 135 ; his remark on philosophy, xiv. 70 ; his behaviour at the Athenian theatre, Tat. iii. 122 ; his doctrines, 135 ; learned to dance when he was old, Sp. vi. 67 ; the speech he made to his judges, 146 ; behaviour at execution, 133 ; wherein he differed from modern writers, Ad. xx. 58 ; saying of superfluities, Id. xxvii. 37 ; Aristophanes' satire on, Ob. xxxiv. 139, 140

**Softly**, Ned, a pretty poet, sonnet by, Tat. iii. 163 ; Simon, very ill used by a widow, Guar. xiv. 97 ; visit to a great man with whom he had a law-suit, Mir. xxix. 103

**Soldiers**, when men of sense, very agreeable companions, Sp. vii. 152 ; when most valuable persons,



- xi. 544; xii. 566; Christian vigilance recommended to them, Guar. xiii. 18; a soldier moved at the distress in a tragedy, 19; of whom the gross of soldiery is made up, Sp. vii. 152; distresses of the families of, Mir. xxviii. 49; modern, less desirous of fame than of profit, Loun. xxxi. 81
- Soliloquy of an Athenian libertine, Guar. xiv. 81; of Alcibiades, *ib.*; on the sudden death of a friend, Sp. vi. 133
- Solitude, delights of, Sp. x. 425; few capable of a religious, learned, or philosophical solitude, viii. 264; what sort of people designed for it, x. 406; the only pleasing solitude, v. 4; unnatural to the ladies, vii. 158; her companions, xi. 514, see Retirement; peculiar pleasures of, Ram. xviii. 135; a relish for, an argument of a good disposition, xvi. 5; disgusting to many, *ib.*; not eligible, Ad. xxi. 126; misery of, 132; uses of, Look. xxxv. 8
- Solomon, his choice of wisdom, Guar. xiv. 111; part of his Song paraphrased, Sp. x. 388; his virtuous wife, the same with the modern fine lady, Wor. xxiii. 129
- Solon's letters to Pisistratus, Ob. xxxii. 12; life of, xxxiv. 117, 118
- Sombrinus, character of, an instance of the misapplication of words, Wor. xxiii. 135
- Somebody, how cured by Somebody of the king's evil, Wor. xxii. 24
- Song, by a lady who loved an ugly man, Guar. xiii. 16; with notes, Sp. xi. 470; song-writing, criticism on, Guar. xiii. 16; songs of Zion, what, Sp. x. 405; of handsome Molly, Wor. xxiii. 77; mechanical practices of modern song-writers, Con. xxvi. 71
- Sophia refuses a present of jewels, Guar. xv. 147
- Sophocles, his conduct in the tragedy of Electra, Sp. v. 44

rcery, arguments for the existence of, in the present times, Loun. xxx. 41. See Magic, Witchcraft

rites, what sort of figure in logic, Sp. viii. 239

rrow, the portion of all men, Sp. ix. 312; outward signs very fallacious, vi. 95; expressed by Shakspeare, Tat. ii. 47; a saying of Epictetus concerning it, x. 397, see Grief; the indulgence of it destroys the pleasures of contemplation, Ram. xvi. 5; cautions against it, 47; the experience of it an antidote to vanity, 6; silent expression of, Mir. xxviii. 27; advantages to be drawn from scenes of, xxix. 72; salutary effects of, Look. xxxvi. 50

ul, human, considered, Sp. xii. 600, Tat. ii. 87; not divided into powers and faculties, Sp. xii. 600; its felicity consists in action, vi. 116; its supreme happiness in the contemplation of God, x. 413; many ways susceptible of pleasure and pain, xii. 600; immortality of, proved, vi. 111; state of it after separation from the body, viii. 237; x. 413; consequences attending its perpetual progress towards perfection, vi. 111; its propensity to benevolence, xii. 602; excellency of it in relation to dreams, xi. 487; discovery of the seat of it by Des Cartes, Guar. xiii. 35; American opinion of it, in a vision, Sp. v. 56, employment of happy souls in a future state, Sp. v. 56, viii. 237, x. 413; sympathy of, Guar. xv. 150

ounds, improper for description, Sp. x. 416; accommodation of sound to sense often chimerical, Ram. xvii. 92

outh, Dr., character of his sermons, Tat. iv. 205; on a good conscience, Guar. xv. 135; quotations from, Tat. iv. 205. 211

outh Green, rector of, and his wife, their history, Wor. xxii. 16

- Spaccia della Bestia triomphante, an atheistical book, account of, Sp. x. 389
- Space, infinite, Sir Isaac Newton's idea of, Sp. xii. 564
- Spain, state of society in, Ob. xxxii. 21
- Spanish cobbler's argument to reclaim a profligate son, Sp. xii. 630; Friar, a comedy, viii. 267; travellers, Ob. xxxii. 39
- Sparkish, Will, a modern husband, Sp. xi. 479
- Sparkler's letter on Lucia and Cato, Guar. xiii. 43
- Sparrows bought for the opera, Sp. v. 5
- Spartans, instance of their justice, Sp. xii. 564; their virtue acknowledged by the Athenians, v. 6; the education of their children, viii. 307
- Spa water, design of the coquettes to bring it up, Tat. iii. 107
- Speakers, loud, reprov'd, Sp. vii. 148
- Speaking, what manner most offensive, Tat. ii. 92; acquisition of knowledge by, Loun. xxxi. 67
- Specifics, unknown to the ancients, Wor. xxii. 24
- SPECTATOR, account of, Sp. v. 1. 4. 12, vi. 85. 101. 115; a little unhappy in the shape of his face, v. 17, xii. 558, 559; members of his club, v. 2. 34; guardian to the fair sex, x. 423. 449; the most agreeable companion in the world, xii. 553; his artifice to engage different readers, vii. 179; invites assistance, x. 442; advertised by his landlord, v. 12; encounters a lion, 13; accident at Lloyd's Coffee-house, 46; adventure with a woman of the town, viii. 266; reason of his aversion to pretty fellows, 261; visits Sir Roger de Coverley in the country, vi. 106; goes a hunting, 116; attends Sir Roger to the assizes, 122; adventure with a crew of gipsies, 130; accompanies Sir Roger to Westminster Abbey, ix. 329; to Spring Gardens, 383; account of his journey to London, vi. 132; character of him at Aldgate, vii.

218; several opinions of him in the country, vi. 131; taken for a parish sexton, viii. 289; different sense of his readers, and his proposals in consequence, xi. 488. 542; critiques upon him, xii. 568; his sacrifices to humanity, and behaviour under reproach, ix. 355; benefits accruing to the public from his speculations, 367, x. 423. 449, xii. 553; his papers in demand about Christmas, ix. 367; reasons for not answering his opponents, 355; zeal for the Hanover succession, 384; advertisements procured for him, x. 462; weighed in the golden scales, 463; his writings a kind of newsletter, xi. 468; visits Mr. Motteaux' warehouses, xii. 552; takes leave of the town, 555; breaks a fifty years' silence, 556; sleeps as well as wakes for the public, 599; why he published an eighth volume, 632; account of him and his works to be written 300 years hence, vi. 101

Speculative part of mankind compared with the active, Guar. xv. 130

Speech, essay on, Guar. xv. 172; remarks on the several organs thereof, Sp. viii. 231; in its greatest perfection in an accomplished woman, Tat. ii. 62; reflections on the abuse of it, 92, iii. 137

Speediman's, Mrs., modest advertisement, Mir. xxix. 80

Spendthrift, folly and misery of a, Ram. xvi. 53

Spenser's talent in representing shadowy persons, Sp. x. 419; on his writings, xi. 540; his advice to calumniated ladies, 390; the tenth canto of his fourth book transposed, Tat. iv. 194; some imitations of his diction, censured, Ram. xvii. 121

Spies, despised by great men, Sp. x. 439; the use secretary Walsingham made of them, Guar. xiv. 71; not to be trusted, Sp. x. 439; mischievous in private families, vii. 202

- Spinamont, speech to King Pharamond on duels, Sp. vi. 84
- Spinbrain, Timothy, sale of his manuscripts, Ad. xix. 6
- Spindle, Tom, how cured of the spleen, Tat. ii. 47
- Spirit, a high one, a great enemy to candour, Sp. ix. 383, see Public Spirit; its superior excellence to matter, Wor. xxii. 26; female reflections on, Mir. xxix. 102; man of, ib.
- Spirits, several species of them in the world, Sp. v. 12, x. 419; the appearance of them not fabulous, vi. 110; stories of them attended with very bad effects, v. 12. See Apparitions.
- Spirit, joyous, character of, Ad. xxi. 100
- Spite, necessary in a beauty, Sp. vii. 156
- Spleen, its effects, Sp. xii. 588, Tat. iii. 180; a common excuse for dulness, Sp. v. 53; a never-failing remedy for it, Tat. ii. 47. 80; the Dutch not subject to it, Guar. xv. 131; a poem on that subject, original, Wor. xxiv. 143
- Spondee, George, the poet, recovered to his natural state of madness, Guar. xiii. 11
- Sports, human, not such as can gratify pure benevolence, Ad. xx. 68; sporting parson, Con. xxvi. 105
- Spring, the pleasantest season of the year, Sp. x. 393; beauties of, x. 423, Guar. xv. 125; meditation on, Ram. xvi. 5; effects of, on some minds, Mir. xxviii. 16; sentiments on, Look. xxxvi. 56
- Spring-Garden, beauties of, Sp. ix. 383
- Squeezing the hand, by whom first made use of in making love, Sp. vi. 119
- Squibbs, a branch of gunners, who to be so accounted, Tat. ii. 88

- Squires, country**, described, Tat. ii. 96 ; generally want learning, Sp. xi. 529 ; ignorant of nature, Guar. xv. 169, see Esquire ; proposals for pressing town and country squires, Con. xxvi. 58
- Staff of Life**, his poem on the French king, Tat. i. 24
- Stage, or theatre**, the use of, Sp. x. 440, Tat. iii. 182 ; should be suppressed, or encouraged, Sp. ix. 370 ; an instance of its force in reforming the world, Guar. xiii. 43 ; English, not under due regulation, Sp. x. 446 ; morality of, ib. ; whether it might not be made more conducive to virtue? Con. xxv. 47. See Playhouse, Theatre.
- Stage-coach**, improper conduct in, Sp. viii. 242 ; xi. 513 ; journey in one to the Land's End, vi. 131 ; stage-coachmen, how they regulate their stages, xi. 474 ; false importance of travellers in, Ad. xx. 84 ; vanity of those who travel in, Wor. xxii. 48
- Staincoat-hole rendezvous at Cambridge**, Sp. x. 397
- Stamps**, fatal to weekly historians, Sp. x. 445
- Standish, Mrs.**, character of, Ram. xvi. 12
- Stanhope, General**, wounded, Tat. iv. 210. 212 ; a query concerning, 212
- Stanwix, General**, his behaviour at Badajos, Tat. i. 17
- Starch, political**, its use, Sp. viii. 305
- Staremborg, General**, beats the army of the Duke of Anjou, Tat. ii. 74 ; takes Balaguier, 76
- Starers**, reprov'd, Sp. v. 20 ; optic glasses for them, viii. 250. See Anti-Starers.
- Stars**, contemplations on them, Sp. xii. 565 ; fixed, their immensity, x. 420
- State, future**, the prospect of, Sp. vii. 186. See Future State, Eternity.

- Statesman, what quality most essential to one, Tat. iv. 194
- State-weather glass, description and use of, Tat. iv. 214
- Stationer, the first in Britain, Sp. viii. 304; Company of, fined in the star-chamber, xii. 579
- Statira, account of her distress, Tat. iii. 128; proposed as a pattern to the fair sex, Sp. v. 41
- Statius, Strada's, Guar. xiv. 122
- Statuary the most natural representation, Sp. x. 416
- Steele, Mr., his letters against the Examiner, Guar. xiii. 53, xiv. 63, xv. 168; letters concerning Dunkirk, 128. 131. 168; his acknowledgment, Sp. xii. 555, Tat. iv. 271
- Stentor, a singer at St. Paul's, reprov'd, Tat. ii. 54; injuries done by his bawling, ib.; admonished by one at St. Peter's, 61
- Stepney, epitaphs at, Sp. xi. 518
- Stiles, see Tom a Stiles.
- Stint, Jack, adventure with Will Trap, Sp. x. 448
- Stocking, the custom of throwing it at weddings, Tat. iii. 184
- Stoics discarded all passions, Sp. x. 397; their erroneous system concerning evil, Ram. xvi. 32
- Stoicism, the pedantry of virtue, Sp. viii. 243
- Stomachers for beaux, Guar. xv. 171
- Stone-walls, comment on them, Tat. i. 17
- Storm at sea, Sp. xi. 489
- Story-tellers, bagpipes in conversation, Tat. iii. 153; ridiculously punctual, Guar. xv. 138; tedious, Tat. iii. 132, iv. 264; a project for suppressing them, 268; their employment in Mr. Bickerstaff's Bedlam, iii. 174
- Story-telling, not an art, but a knack, Guar. xiii. 24; rules for it, 24, 42; vices of, xiv. 66

- Strada**, prolusions of, Guar. xiv. 115. 119. 122 ; his account of a correspondence at a distance, Sp. vi. 141
- Strahan**, Mr. William, account of, Loun. xxx. 29
- Stratonice**, beloved by her son-in-law, Sp. vii. 229
- Strife**, spirit of, described, Sp. vii. 197
- Stripes** useful to perverse wives, Sp. xi. 479
- Stroke**, bold, what meant by, Sp. ix. 319
- Stuarts**, family of, for what remarkable, Wor. xxii. 34
- Studies**, dangerous and difficult to follow patterns in them, Guar. xiii. 12 ; imbecility of spirit incident to studious persons, Ram. xviii. 157 ; necessary to intellectual accomplishment, Ad. xx. 185
- Student**, awkward merriment of, Ram. xviii. 179
- Style**, depraved by modern writers, Tat. iv. 230 ; of the Scriptures more than human, 233 ; alteration of the style of the year, humorously displayed, Ram. xvii. 107 ; inconveniences of the alteration, Wor. xxii. 10 ; observations on various sorts of, in writing, Ob. xxxiii. 81
- Subject**, the value of the poorest to the prince, Sp. vii. 200
- Sublime** in writing, Sp. xii. 592 ; Longinus' best rule for it, Guar. xv. 152 ; Boileau's notes on Longinus, xiv. 117 ; instanced in a simile in The Campaign, Tat. ii. 43 ; examples in the writings of St. Paul, Sp. xii. 633
- Suckling**, Billy, character of the delicate, Con. xxvi. 111
- Sudden**, Thomas, memorial from the country infirmary, Sp. x. 429
- Suicide**, a proposal for erecting a receptacle for, Wor. xxiv. 193 ; essay on, Con. xxv. 50 ; Look. xxxvii. 86



- Sukey, her adventure with Sir Roger de Coverley, Sp. x. 410
- Sullen husbands complained of, Guar. xv. 132
- Summer, why pleasantest in England, Sp. x. 393 ; house, described, Tat. iii. 179, iv. 189 ; the plan of a summer-house defended, 203 ; how to make the summer endurable in the country, Wor. xxii. 36
- Sun, the first eye of consequence, Sp. viii. 250 ; glories of the rising and setting, v. 41
- Sunday in the country described, Sp. vi. 112 ; different methods of employing it, Ram. xvi. 30 ; the true method recommended, *ib.* ; use and abuse of it, Wor. xxii. 21 ; the most convenient day for cards, xxiv. 179 ; amusements of, Con. xxv. 26 ; cit's diary on that day, *ib.* ; visit to a citizen at his country-house on Sunday, 33 ; no day of rest, xxvi. 109
- Superiority, to be founded only on merit, Sp. vii. 202 ; reduced to the notion of quality, 219
- Superiors, respect to them founded on instinct, Sp. v. 6
- Superstition, an error arising from mistaken devotion, Sp. vii. 201 ; folly of, v. 7 ; destruction to religion, vii. 213, see Enthusiasm ; a disposition irrational, Ram. xvi. 44 ; mischiefs of, Ad. xx. 77—79 ; in love affairs, Con. xxv. 56 ; observed in the country, 59 ; history of, 61 ; remarks on, Mir. xxix. 87
- Supper, encroachments on, Tat. iv. 263
- Supple, the, a compound in all parties, Tat. iv. 214
- Surgeon, Italian, advertisement of an, Sp. v. 23
- Surprise, a property essential to wit, Sp. v. 62 ; the life of stories, xi. 538
- Susannah, or innocence betrayed, an exhibition, Sp. v. 14

- Suspicion**, often the concomitant of guilt, Ram. vi. 79 ; an enemy to virtue and happiness, ib. ; incident to old age, ib.
- Suspirius**, the screech-owl, his character, Ram. xvi. 59
- Swagger's**, Tom, letter to old Testy, Guar. xv. 145 ; affronted, 171
- Swallow**, Lady, a member of the widow's club, Sp. xii. 561
- Swearers**, how reformed, Sp. ix. 371, Tat. i. 13 ; a species of Mohocks, Sp. ix. 332
- Swearing**, a folly without temptation, Tat. iii. 137 ; a kind of habitual perjury, Sp. x. 448 ; means to banish it, xi. 531 ; what a greater reproach to the nation, viii. 233 ; essay on, Con. xxvi. 108 ; political advantage of, Look. xxxvii. 79
- Sweden**, king of, passes the Nieper, Tat. i. 24 ; success against the Muscovites, 25. 28 ; defeated, ii. 49. 55. 58
- Swift**, Dean, a visit with, to Bedlam, Ad. xxi. 109 ; the greatest master of irony, Wor. xxiii. 81 ; extract from his Tale of a Tub, Con. xxvi. 75 ; History of Queen Anne, Id. xxvii. 65 ; how reconciled to the duchess of Marlborough, Mir. xxviii. 21
- Swingers**, a set of familiar romps, Sp. xi. 492
- Switzerland**, prospect of, Tat. ii. 93
- Swords**, immoderate length of, Guar. xv. 143. 145
- Sybils**, history of, Ob. xxxiv. 121
- Sycophants**, character of, Ram. xvii. 104
- Sydney**, see Sidney.
- Sylvia**, perplexed between merit and riches in a husband, Sp. vii. 149
- Syllogisms**, by whom invented, Sp. viii. 239
- Symmetry** of objects, how it strikes, Sp. x. 411 ; love of, natural, xii. 632
- Sympathy** of souls, Guar. xv. 150. See Souls.

- Symposion of Plato, its excellence, Wor. xxiii. 90 ;  
 a modern one, 91  
 Syncopists, modern, Sp. xii. 567  
 Syncopius, the passionate character of, Sp. x. 438  
 Syracuse, prince of, treatment of his wife in his jealousy, Sp. xii. 579  
 Syrus, Publius, witty sayings of, Ob. xxxiii. 52

## T

- Tabac de mille fleurs, Sp. viii. 283  
 Table, who keeps the best, Tat. iii. 148 ; of avarice and luxury, Sp. v. 55 ; of respect and intimacy, Tat. iv. 215 ; for erecting of verses, Sp. vii. 220 ; pride in keeping, Con. xxvi. 137 ; proud distinctions at, Mir. xxviii. 26  
 Taciturnity, the dignity of it in old times, Wor. xxii. 54  
 Tale-bearers censured, Sp. x. 439 ; the use of them in Mr. Bickerstaff's Bedlam, Tat. iii. 175 ; hired in Ireland, Guar. xiii. 42  
 Talents, only valuable as applied, Sp. vii. 172 ; high and brilliant not conducive to success in the departments of business or ambition, Loun. xxx. 39 ; misconceptions as to the bias of, Look. xxxv. 17  
 Taliacotius, account of his cures, Tat. iv. 260  
 Talkativeness, a sign of folly and ill-breeding, Tat. iv. 244 ; checked by a fable, Ob. xxxii. 33  
 Tall-Club, Guar. xiv. 108  
 Tantalus, his punishment an image of hungry servility, Ram. xviii. 163  
 Tartars, a wild conceit of theirs, Sp. vi. 126  
 Task, The, a rhapsody, Ob. xxxiii. 57  
 Taste should not conform to art, Sp. v. 29 ; corrupt, to what attributed, vi. 140, vii. 208 ; of an age known by plays, Tat. i. 42 ; in writing how acquired, Sp. x. 409 ; general taste of the English.

- ib. ; instance of the perfection of taste as a sense, ib. ; attempt to banish it, ib. ; best pleased with things which at first disgust, 447 ; a word used without ideas, Wor. xxii. 12 ; common acceptance of it, 30 ; mistakes of modern writers on it, xxiii. 67 ; essay on, Con. xxvi. 120 ; its influence on happiness, Mir. xxviii. 47 ; natural and acquired, Ob. xxxiii. 68 ; principles of, canvassed, Look. xxxvii. 74. 77
- TATLER**, vindicated from scandal, Guar. xiii. 53.  
See Bickerstaff, Steele.
- Tavern-tyrants**, meritorious to expel them, Sp. xi. 508 ; different eating in different taverns, Con. xxv. 19
- Tax** paid by eminent persons, Sp. vi. 101 ; on vices and follies, Con. xxvi. 110 ; on gods, 113
- Tailor**, often contributes to the success of a tragedy, Sp. v. 42 ; poem on nine tailors making a man, Look. xxxvii. 87
- Taylor, Dr.**, his advertisement, Wor. xxiii. 115
- Tea**, not used in the time of Elizabeth, Tat. iii. 148
- Tea-chest**, description of a new-fashioned one, Wor. xxii. 64
- Tears**, not always true expressions of sorrow, Sp. vi. 95 ; of old May Day, Wor. xxiii. 82
- Telemachus**, his discoveries in the regions of the dead, Tat. iii. 156
- Temper**, serious, the advantages of it, Sp. xii. 598 ; command of it the greatest human perfection, Tat. iii. 176 ; principally to be consulted in the choice of company, Sp. x. 424 ; unforgiving, when most unnatural, vii. 181, see Equanimity ; good, by what means vitiated, Ram. vi. 74 ; of more advantage than genius or abilities, Loun. xxxi. 66
- Temperance**, what kind of it best, Sp. vii. 195 ; preservative of health, ib., Tat. iv. 240

- Tempest, Shakspeare's, observations on, Ad. xxi. 93.  
 97  
 Templar, one of the Spectator's Club, Sp. v. 2  
 Templars, generosity of the king of, Sp. viii. 248  
 Temple education, instances of, Sp. v. 2, Guar. xv.  
 151 ; characters at the coffee-house, Con. xxv. 1  
 Temple, Sir William, account of English humour,  
 Guar. xv. 144 ; remarks on the gardens of Alci-  
 nous, 173 ; his rule for drinking, Sp. vii. 195 ;  
 character of the Dutch, Guar. xv. 131  
 Temples, of Avarice, Tat. iii. 123 ; Honour, ib., Hy-  
 men, 120 ; Love, by Spenser, iv. 194 ; Lust, iii.  
 120 ; Vanity, 123 ; Virtue, ib.  
 Temptations to vice, motives to resist, and difficulty,  
 Ram. xvii. 70  
 Ten, called by Platonic writers, the complete num-  
 ber, Sp. vii. 221  
 Tender hearts, an entertainment for, Sp. xii. 627  
 Tenderness inspired by the Muses, Tat. ii. 98 ; no  
 true greatness of mind without it, ib.  
 Tenure, which the most slippery in England, Sp.  
 xii. 623  
 Teraminta, a wagtail, Guar. xv. 125 ; angry about  
 the tucker, xiv. 109 ; the unhappy, her story,  
 Tat. ii. 45  
 Terence, remarks on one of his comedies, Sp. xi.  
 502 ; character of, Ad. xxi. 133  
 Terræ Filius, at Oxford, reflections on, Guar. xiv.  
 72 ; his place supplied by Punch, Tat. ii. 45  
 Terrible Club, Guar. xv. 143  
 Terror, why that passion pleases, Sp. x. 418 ; An-  
 drew, the Mohock, cured, Guar. xiii. 11  
 Terset, Harry and his Lady, indolent, Sp. vi. 100  
 Testament, see Old Testament.  
 Tetrica, an example of habitual peevishness, Ram.  
 xvii. 74

- Thales**, on truth and falsehood, Sp. xii. 594; history of, Ob. xxxiv. 125
- Thames**, river, described, Sp. x. 454
- Thamyris**, the Greek poet, Ob. xxxiv. 121
- That**, remonstrance of the word, Sp. vi. 80
- Theano**, the wife of Pythagoras, Guar. xv. 165
- Theatres**, useful, Tat. i. 7, ii. 99, Guar. xiii. 43; make a polite and moral gentry, Tat. i. 8; of making love in them, Sp. xii. 602; English, censured, v. 42. 44. 51, Tat. iii. 134; lewd, and corrupt, Sp. x. 446, see Stage, Actors, Playhouse; their connexion with the bagnios, Wor. xxii. 9; of the Athenians, xxiii. 117; juggle of, with respect to speaking, acting, and dress, Con. xxv. 34; new actors on, Id. xxvii. 25; indecorum at, censured, Mir. xxviii. 9; a visit to, Loun. xxx. 6; on the applause of the audience at, xxxi. 80
- Themista**, a confidante, Sp. vi. 118
- Themistocles**, to whom he chose to marry his daughter, Sp. ix. 311; his preference of forgetfulness, Id. xxvii. 44. 72
- Theocritus' Idyls** compared with Virgil's Eclogues, Guar. xiii. 28
- Theodore**, king of Corsica, his character and history, Wor. xxii. 8; subscription and play for, ib.
- Theodosius** and Constantia, adventures of, Sp. vii. 164; the Emperor, married to Athenais, Guar. xv. 155
- Theognis**, saying of, Sp. x. 464
- Theon**, Pindar's saying of him, Sp. x. 467
- Theophrastus**, character of, Ad. xxi. 133; Mir. xxviii. 31
- Theory of the earth**, an extract from that treatise, Sp. vi. 146
- Thermometer**, female, account of, Con. xxvi. 85; of merit, Ob. xxxiii. 97

- Thespis, pretensions of, to be considered as the father of tragedy, Ob. xxxiv. 126
- Thimbleton, Ralph, his sore calamity, Sp. x. 432
- Thinking aloud, what, Sp. vii. 211 ; man does not always think, Id. xxvii. 24
- Thirst, improperly represented, Sp. v. 22
- Thorold, Sir George, declared alderman, Tat. i. 11
- Thoughts, of great importance to sift them, Sp. x. 399 ; to be brought under regulation, Ram. xvi. 8
- Thraso, his reflections on the influence of fear and fortitude, Ram. xvii. 126
- Thrash, Will, and his wife, an insipid couple, Sp. xi. 522
- Thrasylbulus, an instance of delusion by flattery, Ram. xviii. 162
- Thrift, Generosity, his letter on French trade, Guar. xv. 170
- Throne of God described, Sp. xii. 580. 600 ; notion of it prevails in all nations, 580
- Thunder of great use on the stage, Sp. v. 44 ; manufacture of, Wor. xxiii. 83
- Thunderer to the theatre desires redress, Sp. v. 36
- Tiberius, life and actions of, Ob. xxxii. 13
- Tickell, Mr., his verses to the Spectator, Sp. xi. 532
- Tillotson, Archbishop, his idea of heaven and hell, Sp. x. 447, xii. 600 ; on known sin, Guar. xiii. 21 ; on Providence, Sp. viii. 293 ; on swearing, Wor. xxiii. 92 ; letter from, Look. xxxv. 32
- Timanthes, paintings of, Ob. xxxiii. 99
- Time, how to be computed, Sp. ix. 316 ; not to be squandered, Guar. xv. 158 ; generally abused : Sp. vi. 93 ; directions how to spend it, ib. ; the effect of it on paintings, 83 ; the negligent waste of it censured, Ram. xvii. 108 ; ought to be spent with frugality, ib. and 111 ; employed to the chief end of our existence, 80 ; robbery of, Id. xxvii. 14 ;

- on the flight of, 43; sentiment and moral of, Loun. xxx. 48; neglect of, 51; sweeping effects of, Look. xxxvii. 65
- Times, see Ancient and Modern, Age; advantages of a talent for discovering times and seasons, Ob. xxxiii. 55
- Timogenes, a man of false honour, Guar. xviii. 161
- Timoleon, on honour and title, Tat. iii. 171; the Corinthian, his piety and remarkable preservation, Guar. xiv. 117
- Timon of Athens, remarks on, Loun. xxxi. 91
- Tintinabia, city of, Look. xxxv. 16
- Tintoret, Tom, the vintner, instances of his art in colouring liquors, Tat. iii. 131
- Tiptoe, Tom, a gallant member of the Short Club, Guar. xiv. 92; his assignation, *ib.*; a stage-coach to his dancing-school advertised, Tat. iii. 180
- Tiresias, advice of, to Ulysses, Tat. iii. 152
- Tirewomen, their ignorance, Tat. iv. 212
- Titian, his sunshine inimitable, Sp. viii. 292
- Title-page, Anthony, the stationer, his petition, Sp. viii. 304
- Titles, the significancy and abuse of, Sp. xi. 480; Tat. iii. 171; embarrass discourse, Sp. xi. 480; the impertinent use of, Tat. iv. 204; a death-bed shows their emptiness, Sp. vii. 219
- Title, Sir Timothy, a profound critic, quarrels with his mistress, Tat. iii. 165
- Toad-eaters, description of, Loun. xxx. 15
- Toasts, a new religious order in England, Tat. iii. 129; origin of that institution, *i.* 24; by whom the name found out, 31
- To-day, letter from, Ad. xix. 11; form of a conveyance to be signed by, Ob. xxxiii. 96
- Toilette, canons for, Wor. xxiii. 78; male, Con. xxv. 65



- Tom the tyant, first minister of the coffee-house, Sp. v. 49
- Tombs in Westminster Abbey, reflections on, Sp. v. 26
- To-morrow, letter from, Loun. xxxi. 80.
- Tom-tits, to personate singing birds in the opera, Sp. v. 5
- Ton, hardships to be endured by a disciple of the, Loun. xxxi. 56
- Toper, Jack, a Temple rake, his character of a servant, Sp. xi. 493 ; character of a toper, xii. 569
- Topknot, Dr., a divine, why so called, Guar. xiv. 116
- Torcy, Mons., the French plenipotentiary, Tat. i. 9. 13. 19. 21. 23 ; letter to him from Madame Maintenon, 19 ; his sense of the greatness of France, 16
- Tories, a new religious order in England, Tat. iii. 129
- Torre, in Devonshire, manner of punishing unchaste widows there, Sp. xii. 614
- Torture, why the description of it pleases, and not the prospect, Sp. x. 418 ; a convincing way of arguing, viii. 239
- Tory, English, his letters on the demolition of Dunkirk, Guar. xv. 128. 131
- Tour through the islands by a London family, Mir. xxviii. 41
- Tournay invested, Tat. i. 35 ; bravery of the besiegers there, ii. 59 ; surrendered, 44. 62
- Town, observations on, Tat. ii. 83 ; ladies, reprov'd, iv. 210 ; orators, described, 244 ; poets, full of rules, ib. ; knowledge of the, Ram. xviii. 195 ; right of, to suppress dramatic performances, Ad. xix. 26 ; survey of, Con. xxv. 1 ; pleasures of, Look. xxxvi. 53

- TOWN, Mr. author of the *Connoisseur*, life of, *Con.* xxv. 6
- Townly, Francis, his congratulatory letter, *Sp.* xii. 560
- Townsend, Lord, the English plenipotentiary, *Tat.* i. 18
- Toys, by whom brought into fashion, *Tat.* iii. 142
- Tquassaw and Knonmquaiha, an Hottentot story, *Con.* xxv. 21
- Trade, benefit of, to Great Britain, *Sp.* vi. 69 ; advantage of it to land, *Guar.* xiii. 6 ; the most likely means of making a man's fortune, *Sp.* viii. 283 ; country gentlemen should know its value, *Guar.* xiii. 6 ; trading and landed interest ever jarring, *Sp.* vii. 174 ; its interest the same with that of land, *Guar.* xiv. 76 ; with France, prejudicial to England, xv. 170 ; danger of false notions of trade, *Sp.* x. 443 ; trades of London, *Ad.* xx. 67 ; the general excuse for roguery, *Wor.* xxiv. 184
- Traders, general, pleasanter companions than general scholars, *Sp.* v. 2
- Tradesmen, when they deserve the title of gentlemen, *Tat.* iv. 207 ; their villas, *Con.* xxv. 33, xxvi. 79
- Tradition concerning Moses, *Sp.* viii. 237
- Tragedy, essays on, *Sp.* v. 39, 40. 42. 44 ; materials for making one, *Tat.* i. 22 ; writers of, wherein defective, *Guar.* xiv. 110 ; passion of, how to be expressed, *Tat.* ii. 47 ; criticism on the composition of, *Ram.* xvii. 125 ; moral effects of, *Loun.* xxx. 27, 28
- Tragi-comedy, a monstrous invention of the English theatre, *Sp.* v. 40 ; nature and design of it, *Ram.* xviii. 156 ; Shakspeare's excellence in, *ib.*
- Tranquilla, her courtships and marriage, *Ram.* xvii. 119, xviii. 167
- Tranquillity, the way to obtain it, *Sp.* vii. 196 ; happiness of, x. 425

Transitions illustrated, *Tat.* ii. 67

Translation, Lord Roscommon's rules for it, *Guar.* xv. 164 ; the best means of refining and polishing a language, *ib.* ; into the English language, excellent, *Wor.* xxiii. 137 ; history of, *Id.* xxvii. 68, 69, *Look.* xxxvi. 60, 61

Transmigration of souls, believed by the ancients, *Sp.* vii. 211, x. 408 ; verses on, from Lucan, *Guar.* xiii. 18 ; asserted by Will Honeycomb, *Sp.* ix. 343

Trap, his letter to Mr. Stint, *Sp.* x. 448

Travel, the use of, and when to be undertaken, *Sp.* ix. 364 ; useless to many, *Tat.* ii. 93 ; will not make a fool a wise man, *ib.* ; necessary to a coquette, *Sp.* v. 45 ; behaviour of a travelled lady at the play-house, *ib.* ; on travellers, vi. 93, xi. 474 ; defects in the accounts of travels, *Ad.* xix. 4 ; passion for it, how to be cured, *Wor.* xxii. 22 ; travellers fond of the marvellous, *Id.* xxvii. 49, 50 ; Sam Softly's mode of travelling, 93 ; narratives of travellers, 97 ; essay on, *Mir.* xxviii. 57 ; descriptions of travellers from an old writer, *Ob.* xxxii. 39 ; essay on, *Look.* xxxvii. 70 ; observations on the effects of, 73

Treaty of peace broken off, *Tat.* i. 23

Trees, more beautiful in their luxuriance than when cut and trimmed, *Sp.* x. 414, veneration paid to them, xii. 589

Tremble, Tom, the quaker, his letter on naked breasts, *Guar.* xiv. 116

Trials. See Court of Honour.

Trifling persons, who so accounted, *Sp.* x. 432 ; advantages of trifling, *Mir.* xxix. 60 ; character of a self-important trifler, 93

Trimming, the Spectator accused of it, *Sp.* x. 445

Trippet, Sir Taffety's amours at Epsom and Tunbridge, *Tat.* ii. 47

Trip to the Jubilee, a comedy, *Tat.* i. 19

Tristram, Sir, the banker, character of, *Tat.* ii. 57

- Triumphs** abused by the Romans with regard to captives, Tat. ii. 63
- Trojans**, modern, who, and why so called, Sp. viii. 239. 245
- Trophonius'** cave described, Sp. xii. 598 ; its effects, 598, 599
- Trott**, Nell, the waiter on the Ugly Club, Sp. v. 17
- Trubies**, character of that family, Tat. ii. 63
- Truby**, Widow, her water recommended, Sp. ix. 329
- Truelove**, Tom, the character of a good husband, Guar. xiv. 113
- Trueman**, Tom, a hero in domestic life, Tat. iv. 213
- Truepenny**, Jack, strangely good-natured, Sp. vi. 82
- Trumps**, Tom, defence of gamesters and sharpers, Tat. ii. 57
- Trumpet**, a species of men in conversation, Tat. iii. 153 ; club in Sheer-lane, 132
- Trunk-maker**, a great man in the upper gallery of the playhouse, Sp. viii. 235
- Trust on God**, consequences of, Sp. x. 441 ; motives to, ib.
- Trusty**, Sam, his visits to two old widows, Tat. iv. 266 ; Tom, progress from a foot-boy to a nobleman's porter, Sp. vi. 96
- Truth**, excellence of, Sp. xi. 507 ; its advantages, vi. 103 ; always consistent with itself, ix. 352 ; its good effects, ib. ; an enemy to false wit, vi. 63 ; its high original and vast importance, Ram. xvii. 96 ; when it enters easiest into the mind, xviii. 165 ; 'a steady regard to the lustre of, a certain direction in happiness, 180 ; truth, falsehood, and fiction, an allegory, xvii. 96 ; account of a hunter after, Loun. xxxi. 58 ; vision of the well of, Look. xxxvi. 55
- Trypherus**, character of, Ram. xvii. 98
- Tryphiodorus**, the great lipogrammatist, Sp. v. 59

- Tucker, remarks on the ladies laying it aside, Guar. xiv. 100. 109. 118. 121. xv. 134. 140. 145
- Tuck, Tom, the hero of the Short Club, Guar. xiv. 92
- Tuft-hunters, who, Con. xxvi. 97
- Tugghe, Sieur, of Dunkirk, an instance of his imprudence, Guar. xv. 128
- Tulips, variety of names to, Tat. iv. 218
- Tully, advantage arising from his praising himself, Sp. xii. 562; fired with the thoughts of immortality, 633; his opinion concerning the immortality of the soul, 588; what he said of a jest, 616; of novelty, ib.; what he required in an orator, 633, see Cicero; his employment in retirement, Wor. xxiii. 94
- Tumbling, fit only to entertain those who have no sense but sight, Sp. vi. 141
- Tunbridge Wells, adventures and diversions at, Tat. ii. 47, Sp. xi. 492. 496
- Tuperty, Mrs., a disturber of families, Sp. vii. 202
- Turenne, Marshal, on the importance of correcting our mistakes, Ram. xvi. 32
- Turks, their humanity to animals, Guar. xiv. 61
- Turner, sir William, maxim of, Sp. xi. 509
- Turpicola, history of, Ram. xviii. 189
- Turtle feast, history of one, Wor. xxiii. 123
- Turvey, Thomas, his advertisement, Wor. xxii. 43
- Tuscany, duke of, anecdote of, Wor. xxiii. 71
- Tutors, ill paid, and ill used, Guar. xiv. 94; hardships of, Mir. xxix. 88
- Tweezer-cases, incomparable, where sold, Tat. iii. 142
- Twist, Mr., how repulsed by the widow G., Wor. xxiii. 77
- Tyrants, why so called, Sp. xi. 508, Ob. xxxiv. 120
- Tyranny, commands an army against the region of Liberty, Tat. iii. 161

## V.

- Vafer, Will, speech concerning sharpeners, Tat. ii. 56 ;  
 an insidious flatterer, Ram. xviii. 162
- Vails, see Servants.
- Vagario, character of, Ram. xvi. 27
- Vagulus, his account of squire Bluster, Ram. xviii.  
 142
- Vainlove, the family of, described, Sp. x. 454
- Valdesso, his remark upon resigning his commission,  
 Ram. xvi. 38
- Valentine, a soldier, story of, Tat. i. 5
- Valentinus, Basilius, and Alexandrinus, their story,  
 Sp. x. 426
- Valerio resolves to be a poet, Sp. x. 404
- Valetudinarians, the order of, Tat. ii. 77 ; in chas-  
 tity, Sp. x. 395 ; in society, vi. 100 ; on what  
 conditions to be admitted into company, vi. 143 ;  
 letter from one, Loun. xxx. 24
- Vandals, their refinement in manners, Wor. xxiii.  
 113
- Vandyke, his letter to Lady C. F., World Extraor-  
 dinary, xxiv.
- Vanessa, character of, Ob. xxxii. 17 ; visit to, 33
- Vanity, the natural weakness of an ambitious man,  
 Sp. viii. 255 ; to be extinguished, v. 16 ; impor-  
 tunate and delusive, xi. 514 ; as exquisite in a  
 milk-maid as in a woman of quality ix. 380 ; the  
 greatest under the sun, Tat. i. 11 ; of mankind to  
 make themselves known, Guar. xiii. 1 ; the para-  
 dise of fools, a vision, Sp. x. 460 ; fatal to follow  
 its suggestions, ib. ; excessive, instance of, Ram.  
 xvii. 61 ; its tendency to idleness, xviii. 154 ; of  
 authors, xvi. 16 ; lie of vanity, Ad. xx. 50 ; va-  
 nity of making appearances above our circum-  
 stances, Con. xxv. 25 ; of skill in what we do not  
 know, Loun. xxx. 3.

- Vapours in women, whence arising, Sp. vi. 115
- Variety, the nature and sweets of it, Sp. xii. 600,  
Guar. xv. 138; of men's actions proceeds from  
the passions, Sp. x. 408; necessary to happiness,  
Ram. xvii. 80; sources of literary, Ad. xxi. 95
- Varillas, acceptable for his cheerfulness and good-  
humour, Sp. vi. 100; happy in the possession of  
modesty, Tat. ii. 52
- Varnish, Tom, his adventure with a merchant's wife,  
Tat. iii. 136; promoted to be a Dean, Look  
xxxv. 4
- Vast, and vastly, comprehensive meaning of, Wor.  
xxiii. 101
- Vauxhall, voyage from to Whitehall, in a dark night,  
under a tilt, Wor. xxii. 39; the master's house,  
xxiii. 69; the citizen, wife, and daughters, at,  
Con. xxvi. 68
- Ubiquity of the Godhead considered, Sp. xii. 571.  
580. See God.
- Veal, a modern diet, Tat. iii. 148
- Venice Preserved, founded on a wrong plot, Sp. v. 39
- Venoni, Louisa, history of, Mir. xxix. 108, 109
- Venus, her appearance in the first Æneid, Sp. x.  
417; an attendant on the spring, 425; court of,  
a poem, vi. 127
- Venustulus, his unmanly and timid conduct, Ram.  
xvii. 119. 126.
- Verecundulus, the infelicities he suffered from bash-  
fulness, Ram. xviii. 157
- Vernal delight, what, Sp. x. 393; improved into a  
Christian virtue, ib.
- Versailles, description of, Guar. xiv. 101. 104
- Verses, on the art of writing, Guar. xv. 172
- Versification, remarks on its rules, Ram. xvii. 86.  
88; Milton's, ib.
- Verns, the character of an impartial chief justice  
(Holt), Tat. i. 14

- Ugly Club, account of, Sp. v. 17. 32. 48. 52. vi. 78
- Ugliness, speculations on, Sp. v. 32
- Vice, as laborious as virtue, Sp. xii. 624 ; taints the blood, Guar. xv. 137 ; observations concerning the great vices, xiii. 19 ; the vices of the ladies not to be taxed, 26 ; when it appears most fantastical, Sp. vii. 151 ; to be abhorred in a friend, viii. 243 ; the affectation of it outlives the practice, ix. 318 ; how to be represented in romances, Ram. xvi. 4 ; the vicious not always abandoned, xvii. 70 ; how far vice is necessarily productive of misery, Ad. xix. 10 ; imperceptible deviation to, 20 ; of the times, what, Wor. xxiii. 75 ; always the same, xxiv. 196 ; fashionable, proposed to be taxed, Con. xxvi. 110
- Vicissitudes of human life considered, Tat. iii. 170
- Vickery's incomparable têtes, Look. xxxv. 5
- Victor, a genteel politician, Sp. vii. 150
- Victoria, her letter on the pride of beauty, Ram. xvii. 130 ; mortifications arising from the loss of it, 133
- Vida, his remarks on Virgil's versification, Ram. xvii. 92
- Vigilance, Christian, admonitions to it, Guar. xiii. 18
- Vignolles, Major, death of, Tat. i. 21
- Villa, a description of one, Wor. xxii. 15 ; tradesman's, Con. xxv. 33 ; at Bath, Mir. xxviii. 17
- Villacerfe, Madame, death of, Sp. ix. 368
- Villaria, the beauteous object of Orlando's affections, Tat. ii. 50
- Villiers, Chevalier de, his passion for his mother, Wor. xxii. 28
- Vinci, Leonardo da, death of, Sp. xii. 554
- Viner, sir Robert, familiarity with king Charles the Second, Sp. x. 462
- Violins, a species of men in conversation, Tat. iii. 153. 157



**Virgil**, his genius, Sp. x. 404; compared with Homer, 417, Tat. i. 6; wherein short of Homer, Sp. viii. 273; more judicious in his epithets, Tat. i. 6; when best pleased, Sp. x. 417; examination of his fable, ix. 351; his allegories, vi. 90, Tat. iii. 154; his eclogues compared with Theocritus' Idyls, Guar. xiii. 28; remarks on his praise of Augustus, xv. 138; his writings leave the mind composed, Sp. xi. 514, Tat. i. 8; misfortunes drove him out of obscurity, Sp. xii. 610; Strada's commended, Guar. xiv. 115. 122; in what respects superior in pastoral poetry, Ram. xvi. 37; on his versification, ib.; the plan of his *Æneid* formed upon the writings of Homer, xvii. 121; exceptions to some of his imitations of Homer, ib.; criticisms on the pastorals of, Ad. xxi. 92; *Æneid*, Ob. xxxiii. 68; specimen of a translation of, Look. xxxvi. 60

**Virginal**, who so accounted in female conversation, Tat. iii. 157

**Virginity**, how properly to be dated, Tat. iv. 210

**Virgins**, the wickedness of seducing, Sp. vii. 182. 208, Guar. xv. 123

**Virtù**, its signification, Wor. xxiii. 98; different branches of, Con. xxv. 2.

**Virtue of a beautiful nature**, Sp. viii. 243, Tat. ii. 97; the exercise of it recommended, Sp. vi. 93; influence of, ib.; when to be suspected, viii. 266; the way to preserve it in its integrity, 304; not sufficient of itself to make one happy, Guar. xiii. 51; the use of it in affliction, Sp. xi. 520; to be esteemed in a foe, viii. 243; nearly related to decency, vii. 104; the most reasonable and genuine source of honour, vii. 219; its interests supplanted by custom, Guar. xiv. 57; heroic, wherein it consists, Tat. iv. 202; in common life, Sp. viii. 240. 248, Tat. ii. 87, iv. 213; how to be re-

presented in romances, *Ram.* xvi. 4; the constant pursuit of it, the highest excellence, xviii. 185; the error of substituting single acts for habits, xvi. 28; obstructed by confounding the praise with the practice of goodness, *ib.*; difference between speculative and practical, 14; united with industry supplies the genuine sources of hope, xvii. 104; often defeated by pride and obstinacy, 87; how far necessarily productive of happiness, *Ad.* xix. 10; Satan's letter in behalf of, xx. 60; assisted by politeness, 87; to be desired more than natural or adventitious excellence, xxi. 103; why not secure of immediate happiness, *Wor.* xxii. 10; inseparable from learning, 20; people more likely to be praised into it than railed out of it, xxiii. 75; allegorical situation of its temple at Rome, xxiv. 166; the absurdity of concealing virtues to avoid being laughed at, 192; private and domestic, *Mir.* xxix. 63; predominancy and prerogatives of, *Look.* xxxvi. 42; trials of, 47

**Virtues**, Christian, recommended, *Guar.* xiii. 20, xiv. 55; misrepresented by freethinkers, *ib.*; supposed, not to be relied on, *Sp.* x. 399

**Virtuosos**, ridiculous studies of, *Tat.* iv. 216. 236; a virtuoso's will, 216; female described, *Sp.* viii. 242; character of a virtuoso, *Ram.* xvii. 82; advantages he is capable of communicating, 83; excessive fondness for curiosities often the evidence of a low genius, *ib.*; plan of one to rob a church, *Con.* xxv. 18; in flowers, xxvi. 110; whims of, *Id.* xxvii. 56; shopkeeper virtuoso, *Mir.* xxviii. 17

**Visions of calamities**, *Sp.* xii. 558, 559; credit, v. 3; the mountain and temple of fame, *Tat.* ii. 81; hearts, *Sp.* xii. 563; of justice, *Tat.* ii. 100. 102; *Mirza*, *Sp.* vii. 159; human misery, *ib.*; and xii. 604; the mountain of the muses, xi. 514; pain-

ters, ancient and modern, vi. 83 ; golden scales, x. 463 ; the revolutions of the seasons of the year, x. 425 ; temple of vanity, 460 ; true and false wit, vi. 63 ; Xenophon, Guar. xiv. 111

Vis ; see Visits.

Visits ridiculed, Tat. iii. 109 ; fashionable, Sp. v. 24, Tat. iv. 208 ; when unseasonable, ii. 89, iii. 160 ; a day-book kept of them, iii. 109 ; visit received in bed, Sp. v. 45 ; cards how to be written, Wor. xx. 62 ; vis, visit, and visitation, ib.

Vivienne, duke of, his answer to Louis XIVth, Wor. xxiii. 70

Ulysses, adventures of, in the regions of the dead, Tat. iii. 152 ; Cosmopolita, letter on the pineal gland, Guar. xiii. 35 ; letter on freethinkers, 36

Umbra's letter on public shame, Guar. xiv. 95

Umbratilis, the imitator of Urbanus, Tat. iv. 244

Umphraville, Mr., character of, Mir. xxviii. 6. 19 ; opinions of, 28. 32. 34 ; letter from, 56 ; peculiarities, xxix. 61 ; reflections, 68. 76

Unbelievers's Creed, Con. xxv. 9

Underhill, Cave, a comedian, Tat. i. 22

Understanding, good, necessary in a scholar, Tat. iv. 197. 244 ; wherein more perfect than the imagination, Sp. x. 420 ; should master the passions, 438 ; the abuse of, a great evil, v. 6 ; understanding not necessary to gain favour, Ram. xviii. 188

Uneasiness of mind relieved by comparing our lot with that of others, Ram. xviii. 186

United Provinces, advantages they enjoy, Guar. xiii. 52

Universe, contemplation of, pleasing, Sp. x. 420.  
See Creation.

Universities, foundation of, and uses, Guar. xiv. 62 ; errors in education, 94 ; advantages of, Id. xxvii. 33

- Unlearned, the, proposals for publishing their works, Sp. x. 457
- Unnion and Valentine, story of, Tat. i. 5
- Unpoliteness, not always the effect of pride, Ram. xviii. 200
- Vocabulary of new words, use of, Wor. xxiii. 102
- Vocation, no sin to cheat in one's, Wor. xxiv. 184
- Vocifer, what qualifications made him pass for a fine gentleman, Sp. vi. 75
- Voltaire's meeting with Congreve, Con. xxvi. 114; remarks on Mir. xxviii. 54
- Voluntaries at church, a commendable custom, Sp. xii. 630
- Volumes, advantage of publishing, above single pieces, Sp. vi. 124
- Voluptuary, the misery of a, Guar. xiii. 35; soliloquy of, Ob. xxxii. 35
- Von Lowhen, passage from, Look. xxxvi. 56
- Vosterhusius, Tiberius, letter from, Look. xxxv. 19
- Votaries, censured and admonished, Sp. vi. 79. See Devotees.
- Vowels, wanted in the English language, Sp. vi. 135
- Voyages, defects in the account of, Ad. xix. 4; hard words used, Con. xxv. 27
- Upholders, company of, their civility to Mr. Bickerstaff, Tat. iii. 122; petition and proposals, ii. 99; permitted to bury their dead, ib.; advertisement for the funeral of Dr. Partridge, ib.
- Upholster, the great newsmonger, Tat. iii. 155; his early visit, 160; much esteemed in alley coffee-houses, 178; carried to Bedlam, ib.; letters of news from him, 160; iv. 232
- Uranus, his great composure of soul, Sp. vi. 143
- Urbanus, his modesty and condescension, Tat. iv. 244
- Usefulness, public, should be the object of our diligent endeavours, Ram. xvii. 129

- Usurpers, tavern, meritorious to dethrone them, Sp. xi. 508  
 Usury, temple of, a vision, Con. xxvi. 117  
 Vulcan's dogs, fable of, Sp. xii. 579  
 Vulgar, who to be accounted so, Tat. ii. 69 ; errors, list of, Con. xxvi. 109

## W.

- W. General, anecdotes of, Loun. xxxi. 81  
 Waddle, Lady, of the widow's club, Sp. xii. 561  
 Wagering disputants exposed, Sp. vi. 145  
 Wagers, the time of fixing, Sp. xi. 521  
 Wags, the lowest pretenders to wit, Tat. iii. 184.  
 Wagtails, their way of courting, Guar. xv. 125  
 Waiters, cruel treatment of, Mir. xxviii. 26  
 Waiting-maids, a petition from them, Tat. iii. 136  
 Wakes, country, described by Dr. Kennet, Sp. vii. 161  
 Walk, few men know how to take a, Ram. xvi. 5  
 Wall, in China, celebrated, Sp. x. 415  
 Waller's opinion of Julius Cæsar, Sp. vii. 224  
 Walsingham, Sir Francis, his lions, who, Guar. xiv. 71 ; letter concerning Queen Elizabeth's marriage, xiii. 7  
 Wanderer in reading, Guar. xiv. 60  
 Want, fear and shame of, Sp. vi. 114 ; folly of creating inartificial wants, Ad. xxi. 119  
 War, religious, discussed, Tat. iii. 155 ; war should be conducted by rules consistent with the universal interest of man, Ram. xvii. 79 ; news in the warlike style, Con. xxvi. 94 ; causes of, Additional Idler, xxvii ; remarks on, Look. xxxvi. 49  
 Warrior, a modern one, poetically described, Wor. xxiv. 202  
 War-horse to be let, Tat. ii. 64. See Horse.  
 Ward, John, of Chester, his vanity, Guar. xiii. 1

- Ward, Dr., the efficacy of his drop and pill, Wor. xxii. 24
- Wash, for a lady's face, recommended, Wor. xxiv. 146.
- Wasps in public, who, Sp. viii. 300
- Watch, invented for the use of clubs, Tat. iv. 264
- Watchman, who had a goose for his partner, Sp. ix. 376 ; complaint of the watchmen, Wor. xxiii. 74
- Water, circumspection, Tat. i. 2. 34
- Wax-work in Germany, Tat. iv. 257
- Wealth, the father of love, Sp. xi. 506 ; a distinction only in traffic, Tat. iv. 203 ; insolent with respect to women, Guar. xiii. 45 ; the greatest pleasure it can procure, Sp. xii. 601 ; see Riches ; wealthy persons fix characters and wit to circumstances, Sp. xi. 469, Tat. ii. 57 ; why the object of general desire, Ram. xvii. 131 ; instances of the contempt of it, xvi. 58 ; wrong notions of its usefulness, ib. ; the case of it in disappointments, xviii. 153 ; impotence of, 165
- Weather, fine, pleasure of, Guar. xv. 125 ; glass, state, Tat. iv. 214 ; discourses on, Id. xxvii. 11 ; physical and moral effects of, Look. xxxv. 12
- Weaver's treatise on dancing recommended, Sp. x. 466
- Wedding-clothes, the vanity of, Guar. xiv. 113
- Wedlock, ridiculed only by witlings, Sp. xi. 525 ; picture of, Tat. i. 7. See Marriage.
- Weed, Ephraim, account of his marriages and estates, Sp. x. 450
- Weeping ; see Tears.
- Weights to show the value of every thing, Sp. x. 463
- Welch, a nation of gentlemen, Tat. i. 31 ; harp, an instrument in a female concert, iii. 157 ; story of a Welch collier, Wor. xxii. 50 ; parson, history of one, 56 ; uncle, adventures of, ib.

- Wells, characters of the company at, *Id.* xxvii. 83
- Wenching, a great enormity, *Sp.* vii. 182. 203 ; letters on, 182. 190
- Wenefrede, St., a doubtful person, *Guar.* xiv. 90
- Wentworth, Mr., feelings and behaviour of, *Mir.* xxviii. 27
- Westminster Abbey, observations on, *Sp.* v. 26, ix. 329 ; bridge, an adventure under it, *Wor.* xxii. 39
- West-Enborne, a custom for incontinent widows in that manor, *Sp.* xii. 614 ; Lord Coke's remark on, 623
- West-India phrases, *Wor.* xxiii. 102
- Whetters reproved, *Tat.* iii. 138. 141
- Whichenovre in Staffordshire, the bacon flitch there, *Sp.* xii. 607 ; register of the bacon, 608
- Whigs, a religious order in England, *Tat.* iii. 129
- Whims, England famous for them, *Sp.* ix. 371 ; a better word for taste, *Wor.* xxii. 12
- Whimsey, Lord, his visits to a country gentleman, *Wor.* xxii. 62
- Whining, when useful, *Sp.* xii. 630
- Whipping-post, the benefit of it, *Wor.* xxii. 45
- Whisperers, censured, *Tat.* i. 38 ; worse than bawlers, *Sp.* vii. 148 ; a set of them frequenting public places, 168 ; political, x. 457 ; whispering place of Dionysius the tyrant, 439 ; maid, see *Confidants* ; character of a whisperer, *Ram.* xviii. 144 ; complained of, *Con.* xxv. 14
- Whist, behaviour at, censured, *Wor.* xxii. 7 ; the essentials of it, 41 ; school for, *Con.* xxv. 60
- Whistling match, account of, *Sp.* vii. 179
- Whiston, Mr., his letter on the longitude, *Guar.* iv. 107
- Whitaker, admiral, arrival at Barcelona, *Tat.* i. 5
- White, Moll, a notorious witch, *Sp.* vi. 117 ; account of her death, viii. 268 ; Thomas, his letter on the philosopher's stone, *Guar.* xv. 166

- Whitelocke, Lord keeper, his contemptuous notice of Milton, Loun. xxx. 3
- White's, gentlemen at, their scheme for the advancement of learning, Wor. xxii. 20 ; characters at, Con. xxv. 1 ; betting at, 15 ; luxury at, 19 ; last-guinea club, 50.
- White Friars, an order of monks near St. James's, Wor. xxii. 27
- Who and Which, petition of, Sp. vi. 78
- Whoredom, economy of, Guar. xiii. 17 ; one reclaimed from it, ib.
- Wickedness, the general spread of, Ram. xviii. 175
- Widow, Sir Roger de Coverley's perverse, her artifices and influence, Sp. vi. 113. 115. 118 ; gay widow's impatience at the growth of her daughter, Ram. xvi. 55
- Widowhood, male, considered, Sp. xi. 520 ; Tat. iii. 114
- Widows, the great game of fortune-hunters, Sp. ix. 311. xii. 614 ; their duty in old times, 606 ; their chief glory, 614 ; love cases concerning, ib. ; a custom to punish the unchaste, 614. 623 ; club, account of, 561 ; president of, account of her six husbands, 573 ; sexagenary, Wor. xxiii. 120
- Wife, wives ; how much preferable to a mistress, Sp. vii. 199 ; the most amiable term in life, and derided only by fools, Sp. xi. 490. 525 ; Tat. i. 33 ; scheme to govern one, 10 ; Sir Thomas More's directions for the choice of, Guar. xv. 163 ; infallible sign of wives loving their husbands, Tat. ii. 104 ; perverse, how to be managed, Sp. xi. 479 ; wife of Bath, character of, dressed, Guar. xiv. 60 ; Solomon's virtuous wife, the same with the modern fine lady, Wor. xxiii. 129 ; how her relations may ruin her husband, Con. xxvi. 80 ; notable, 91 ; one of excessive generosity and good-nature, 98 ; excessive neatness, 103 ; jealous wife, 127 ;



- musical, 128 ; defended, 130 ; complaint against an indolent, *Id.* xxvii. 15. 28 ; nervous wife, *Mir.* xxviii. 21 ; adventures in search of, xxix. 67 ; education defective in the duties of, *Loun.* xxx. 16 ; sufferings of a husband from an economical wife, xxxi. 62 ; sufferings of a sentimental wife, 74 ; a wife seduced by her husband, 75. See *Wives*.
- Wig*, long, the eloquence of the bar, *Sp.* x. 407 ; fantastical variety of, ix. 319
- Wildair*, Tom, how reformed by his father, *Tat.* ii. 60
- Wildfire*, Mrs., a member of the Widow's Club, *Sp.* xii. 561
- Wildgoose*, Tim. his history, *Ad.* xxi. 98 ; a symbol of the fair sex, *Wor.* xxiii. 66
- Wilkins*, Bishop, his art of flying, *Guar.* xiv. 112
- Wilks*, the comedian, his excellencies, *Sp.* ix. 370 ; *Tat.* iii. 112
- William III.* of England, compared with the French King, *Sp.* xi. 516 ; his saying of the latter and *Madame Maintenon*, *Guar.* xiii. 48 ; eulogium on, *Tat.* ii. 90
- William*, Sir R. de Coverley's huntsman, his amour with *Betty*, *Sp.* vi. 118
- Willow*, Kate, Sir R. de Coverley's character of, *Sp.* vi. 118
- Will's Coffeehouse*, *Tat.* i. 1
- Will Wimble*, his character and opinions, *Sp.* vi. 108, 109. 126. 131, viii. 268
- Wilson*, Mrs. her story, *Wor.* xxii. 4, 5
- Window-breakers* with half-pence, *Tat.* ii. 77
- Windows* in the breast, *Guar.* xiv. 106
- Wine*, to whom and when to be allowed, *Tat.* iv. 252 ; not proper for every one that can swallow it, *Sp.* vi. 140 ; present of, to *Mr. Bickerstaff*, *Tat.* iii. 147. 181 ; adulteration of, *Sp.* ix. 362. *Tat.* iii. 131, see *Drinking*, *Bumpers* ; brewers,

- the fraternity of, tried, Tat. iii. 131 ; a request to them, ib.
- Wings, a piece of false wit, Sp. v. 58
- Winter, the season of seriousness, terror, retirement, and study, Ram. xvii. 80 ; the horrors of it in the polar countries, xviii. 186 ; stanzas on, Look. xxxv. 12
- Winter-gardens described and recommended, Sp. xi. 477 ; Tat. iii. 179
- Winter-piece, by Mr. Philips, Sp. x. 393, Tat. i. 12
- Wirtemberg, Duke of, his dessert, Wor. xxii. 6
- Wisdom, opposed to cunning, Sp. vii. 225, Guar. xv. 152 ; Solomon's choice of it, xiv. 111 ; vanity and vexation of it, Wor. xxiv. 194
- Wisdom, Walter, character of, and manner of courtship, Tat. ii. 98
- Wise, proper to think with them, and talk with the vulgar, Guar. xiii. 24 ; men, difference between them and fools, Sp. vii. 225
- Wise, Mr., the gardener, an heroic poet, Sp. xi. 477
- Wiseacre, Squire, the cause of his ruin, Guar. xv. 147
- Wishes, most impertinent, Sp. vii. 153 ; the folly of indulging vain wishes, Ram. xvii. 73, Ad. xx. 72
- Wit, definitions of, Sp. v. 61, 62 ; Tat. ii. 62 ; Guar. xv. 141 ; wherein it consists, Sp. x. 416 ; wherein it does not consist, vi. 140 ; the offspring of fancy and judgement, xi. 514 ; nothing so much admired and so little understood, v. 58 ; distinguished from ill nature, vii. 169 ; nothing without judgement, x. 422 ; difference between it and judgement, v. 62 ; the way to try it, ib. and viii. 270 ; how easily made, vii. 179 ; local, Tat. ii. 57 ; adventitious, iv. 251 ; only to be valued as applied, Sp. v. 6 ; turned into deformity by affectation, 38 ; very pernicious when not tempered with virtue and humanity, 23 ; every man desirous of it, 59 ; judged by men's purses, Tat. ii. 57 ; may pur-

- chase riches, but cannot be purchased by riches, Sp. xi. 522 ; a mixture of it has recommended madness, vii. 151 ; god of, described, vi. 63 ; false, history of, v. 58 ; why false wit sometimes pleases, x. 416 ; artifices and modes of false wit, vii. 220 ; mixed wit, v. 62 ; men of, described, vii. 151 ; legacies of men of wit, ib. ; wits opposed to critics, Tat. i. 29 ; ought not to pretend to be rich, Sp. xi. 509 ; bodily wits, Tat. ii. 45 ; minor wits, Sp. x. 404 ; professed wits, silly and troublesome, Tat. iv. 219 ; original of wit, Ram. xvi. 22 ; wherein it differs from learning, ib. ; union of the two, ib. ; means necessary to constitute a wit, xvii. 101 ; affected wits, the meanness of their character, 128, xviii. 141. 174. city wits, Id. xxvii. 47
- Withers, General, character of, Tat. ii. 46
- Witchcraft described and explained, Tat. i. 21 ; generally believed by our forefathers, Sp. x. 419 ; witches' prayer, what, v. 61 ; witch act, the usefulness of repealing, Wor. xxii. 34 ; instances of people under the influence of witchcraft, ib. ; by what tokens to know witches, ib. Loun. xxx. 41. See Sorcery.
- Wives, good ones, more numerous than good husbands, Wor. xxii. 21 ; their fitness to govern, 40 ; how to keep them in good humour, ib. See Wife.
- Wolsey, Cardinal, his complaint, Sp. xii. 624
- Woman of quality, her dress the produce of a hundred climates, Sp. vi. 69 ; miserable in solitude, Ram. xvi. 42
- Woman's man, description of, Sp. vii. 156, xi. 536
- Women, defined by one of the Fathers, Sp. viii. 265 ; the more powerful part of our people, v. 4 ; the utmost of their character, ix. 343 ; the real commendation of a woman, vi. 95. 104 ; agreeable women to be preferred to beauties, viii. 261 ; their influence on the other sex, xi. 510 ; what makes

them all over charms, viii. 243 ; not to be considered merely as objects of sight, v. 33 ; have not the allowances men make for themselves, Tat. iv. 201 ; the villany of deluding them exposed, Sp. vii. 182. 208 ; Tat. iv. 201 ; Guar. xiii. 17, xv. 127 ; the happiness of mankind depends on their education, Tat. iii. 141 ; should have learning, Guar. xv. 155 ; should not be brought up scholars, Sp. vi. 95 ; want regular education, Tat. ii. 61 ; great orators, Sp. viii. 247 ; reasons for their volubility of tongue, 247, 252 ; natural to them to talk of themselves, Tat. i. 10 ; wholly govern domestic life, Sp. ix. 320 ; their employments and conversation, v. 10. 15 ; work necessary for them, xii. 606 ; the notion some women have of virtue and vice, x. 390 ; of the present age, compared with those of the last, Tat. v. 61 ; vanity of the compliments paid them by fops, Guar. xiii. 26 ; more gay in their nature than men, Sp. vi. 128 ; not pleased with modesty in men, vii. 154 ; have always designs upon men, x. 433 ; more subtle than men in their own affairs, Tat. i. 30 ; ambitious, Sp. vii. 156 ; must have company, 158 ; choose to associate with coxcombs, 159 ; their common failing, Tat. iv. 247 ; bad taste in dress, iii. 151 ; care for the outside of the head, Sp. vi. 98 ; reprov'd for neglect of dress after marriage, xi. 506 ; set no bounds to their passions, v. 57 ; strongest passion is for their beauty, v. 33 ; mischiefs of their love of what is showy and superficial, 15 ; greater tyrants to their lovers than to their husbands, xi. 486 ; seldom write their minds but in postscripts, vi. 79 ; their blood much inflamed by novels and chocolate, ix. 365 ; the word NO of great use to them, Sp. xii. 625 ; publicly sold in fairs, xi. 511 ; were forbidden to be present at the Olympic games, vi. 81 ; the inferior

part of the sex in general depraved, vii. 209, viii. 274; their vices not to be taxed, Guar. xiii. 26; signs of their improvement, Sp. vi. 92; wisdom and knowledge recommended to their study, Guar. xv. 155. 159. 165; Simonides' satire on them, Sp. vii. 209; a proposal for their improvement, v. 53; advice to, by Pericles, vi. 81; none in the world, Guar. xiii. 26; English excel all others in beauty, Sp. vi. 81; fine, may be mistaken, 79; of quality generally married too young, Guar. xiii. 5; republic of, described, Sp. x. 434; unmarried, instructions to them, Tat. iii. 184; of the town, complaints from them, Sp. vii. 190; young, when their excellencies are disadvantageous, 155; some infelicities peculiar to, Ram. xvi. 39; modish, miserable in solitude, 42; superior to men in epistolary writing, Wor. xxii. 14; young, not the proper objects of love, 28; how defined, xxiii. 84; their sensations more exquisite than those of men, 67; gigglers and whisperers, Con. xxv. 14; no such thing as an old woman, xxvi. 109; good sort of woman, Id. xxvii. 100; vindication of the preference they show to men of inferior talents, Loun. xxx. 23; dissertation on the rights of, Look. xxxv. 9; women without husbands, nation of, *ib.*; effects of gaming on, 20; eulogy on the literature of, xxxvii. 84

Woodward, a quack, his wonderful cures, Ad. xix. 27

Words, pleasure of the imagination proceeding from, Sp. x. 416; abuse of, ix. 373; apt to pervert men's morals, Wor. xxiii. 135; hard words, Con. xxv. 27; abuse of, xxvi. 104; hard, defended, Id. xxvii. 70

Work, what sort necessary for women, Sp. xii. 606; of art, defective to entertain the imagination, x. 414. See Writings.

World, how to be enjoyed, Guar. xv. 169; the pre-

sent a nursery for the future, *Sp.* vi. 111; considered as useful and entertaining, *x.* 387; of matter and life considered, *xi.* 519; the love of it misleads our hearts, *v.* 27; never known but by a change of fortune, *Ram.* xvii. 75; knowledge of, *Con.* xxvi. 136; danger of quarrelling with, incident to men of fine feelings, *Mir.* xxviii. 39; ill effects of disgust with, in minds of sensibility, *Loun.* xxx. 9; unjust in its estimate of character, 18

**WORLD**, design of the paper so called, *Wor.* xxii. 1; various opinions concerning it, 13; supplemental to the laws, 18

**Worriers**, who, *Sp.* viii. 304

**Worship**, public, indecencies committed at it, *Guar.* xiv. 65. See Church.

**Wounds** most dangerous on a full stomach, *Guar.* xv. 133

**Wrangler**, character of, *Con.* xxvi. 82

**Wren**. See Nestor, *Tat.* ii. 52

**Writer**, how he may perfect his imagination, *Sp.* x. 417; who among the ancient poets had that faculty, *ib.*; the mark of a good one, 422; vicious writers in purgatory, *vii.* 166; naturally sanguine, *Ram.* xvi. 2; liable to disappointment, *ib.*; petty writers not to be despised, *xviii.* 145; few original, *Ad.* xx. 63; not a useless generation, *xxi.* 137; their happiness and infelicity, 138; of modern romances, their ignorance of life, *Wor.* xxii. 19; their use of external ornaments, *Con.* xxv. 8; present writers only imitators of others, *xxvi.* 67; humorous, scarcity of, in Scotland, *Mir.* xxix. 83. See Authors.

**Writing**, difficult to avoid censure in, *Sp.* xii. 568; how to acquire taste, *x.* 409; verses on, by a young lady, *Guar.* xv. 172; itch of writing, *Sp.* xii. 582; *Ad.* xxi. 115; unintelligibly, the art

of, much improved, ix. 379; periodical, convenience of, Ram. xvi. 1; laws of, not always indisputable, xviii. 156; rules of, drawn from examples, 158; fate of posthumous, Id. xxvii. 65; ancient, loss of, 66; easy, 77

## X.

Xenophon's school of equity, Sp. ix. 337; his vision, Guar. xiv. 111; account of trying the virtue of a young lord, Sp. xii. 564  
Xerxes, why he burst into tears, Tat. ii. 97

## Y.

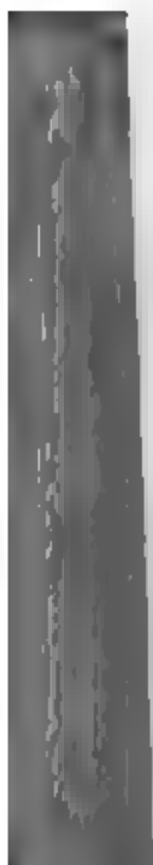
Yamodin and Tamira, story of, Ad. xx. 91  
Yaratilda, see Maraton.  
Yarico, see Inkle.  
Yawning, a Christmas gambol, Sp. vii. 179  
Year, revolutions of, Sp. x. 425; remarks on the new year, Con. xxvi. 101; Loun. xxx. 48; on the year 1789, Ob. xxxiii. 87  
Young, Margery, life and adventures of, Tat. iv. 226  
Yorkshire gentleman, his diet at Paris, Guar. xiii. 34  
Youth, instructions to, Sp. x. 410; when contemptible, vii. 153; why youth have age in contempt, ib.; ornaments of, Ram. xvi. 10; a time of enterprise and hope, xvii. 111; delighted with sprightliness and ardour, 113; opinion of their own importance, xviii. 196; dangers of, 175; too easily insnared by early immersion in pleasure, xvi. 42; profuseness and extravagance, 26

## Z.

Zara, a tragedy, criticism on, Mir. xxviii. 54  
Zeal, intemperate and cruel, Sp. x. 399; oftener

- proceeds from pride, interest, or ill nature, than from religion, vii. 185 ; seldom knows where to rest, x. 389 ; the use politicians make of it, Guar. xiv. 80 ; party, very bad for the face, Sp. v. 57
- Zealots in atheism, Sp. vii. 185. See Freethinkers.
- Zelinda, her generosity to Sylvia, Guar. xiv. 97 ; a perfidious and ungrateful fair one, Sp. xii. 627
- Zemboude, Queen, story of, from the Persian Tales, Sp. xii. 578
- Zephretta, character of, Ram. xvi. 18
- Zimri, the character of an inconsistent man, by Dryden, Sp. vii. 162
- Zosima, the insults she endured in applying for a service, Ram. xvi. 12.





# INDEX

TO THE

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL PREFACES.

---

\* \* \* The Figures refer to the Pages.

---

**ADDISON's** early connexion with Steele, Tat. i. 45 ; discovers Steele to be the author of the Tatler, 57 ; his first writings in that work, ib. ; subsequent papers, 62 ; similarity of humour with Steele, ib. ; share in the Spectator, Sp. v. 9 ; discussion on his humour, 22 ; instances of its being happily imitated by Steele, 24 ; the moral tendency of his writings, 25 ; criticisms on Paradise Lost, 26 ; style, 27 ; remarks on his life, 35 ; share of the eighth volume of the Spectator, 69 ; of the Guardian, Guar. xiii. 14. 16 ; fatality attending the publication of his works, 32 ; opinion of Steele's political zeal, 36 ; quarrel with Steele, 38 ; his Whig-Examiner and Freeholder, 42 ; on comparisons between his style and that of Johnson, Ram. xvi. 41

**ADVENTURER**, historical account of, Ad. xix. 1, et seq.

**Amhurst**, Mr., author of the Craftsman, Guar. xiii. 49

**Anti-theatre**, Guar. xiii. 41

**Arnall**, Mr., author of the Free Briton, Guar. xiii. 52

**Arne**, Mr., the upholder, Tat. i. 60

Astell, Mrs. Mary, Tat. i. 60

Atterbury, Dr., style of, Sp. v. 33

Bacon's Essays, Tat. i. 23

Baker, Mr. Thomas, Tat. i. 78

Baldwin, Mr. Henry, threatening letter to, from  
Hawkesworth's friends, Ad. xix. 28

Bangorian controversy, Tat. i. 59

Barrow, Dr., style of, Sp. v. 33

Bartelett, Dean, Guar. xiii. 29

Bath, Earl of, a writer in the Craftsman, Guar. xiii.  
49 ; in the World, Wor. xxii. 48

Bathurst, Dr. Richard, his supposed share in the  
Anventurer, Ad. xix. 33

Beattie, Dr.'s opinion of Bickerstaff, Tat. i. 63 ; of  
Swift, 70 ; information respecting Addison, Sp.  
v. 13 ; opinion of Sir Roger de Coverley, ib. ; of  
Addison's humour, 23 ; of the countess of War-  
wick, 38

Bee, The, Sp. v. 49

Berenger, Mr. R., Wor. xxii. 45

Berkeley, Bishop, life of, Guar. xiii. 16

Bickerstaff, name of, Tat. i. 55. 63

Birch, Dr. Thomas, Guar. xiii. 29

Blackall, Bishop, Tat. i. 59

Blackmore, Sir Richard's lay-monk, Guar. xiii. 45

Blair, Dr.'s criticisms on the Spectator, Sp. v. 29 ;  
mistakes in his lectures, 31 ; criticism on his  
style, ib.

Bolingbroke, Lord, style and character of, Sp. v. 33 ;  
a writer in the Craftsman, Guar. xiii. 49

Boswell's Life of Johnson, corrected, Ram. xvi. 22 ;  
defence of, 52 ; confused account of Dr. Bathurst's  
share in the Adventurer, Ad. xix. 34 ; on the  
Idler, Id. xxvii. 17

Boulter, Abp., a writer in the Freethinker, Guar.  
xiii. 47

- Bournelle, Mons., an opponent of the *Tatler*, *Tat.* i. 78
- Boyle, Hon. Hamilton, a writer in the *World*, *Wor.* xxii. 48
- British Journal, *Guar.* xiii. 53
- Broome, Dr., *Sp.* v. 59
- Broughton, Rev. T., *Sp.* v. 73
- Budgell, Eustace, *Life of*, *Sp.* v. 42. 70
- Burgess, Mr., *Wor.* xxii. 59
- Burnett, Rev. Gilbert, *Guar.* xiii. 47
- Burney's *History of Music*, *Tat.* i. 54
- Byrom, Mr., *Life of*, *Sp.* v. 54.
- Cambridge, Mr. R. O., on irony, *Wor.* xxii. 10 ; share in, and life, 25
- Carey, Mr., *Sp.* v. 58
- Carter, Mrs., *Ram.* xvi. 16
- Cato's *Letters*, *Guar.* xiii. 49
- Censor, The, *Guar.* xiii. 46
- Champion, The, *Guar.* xiii. 50
- Chandler, Dr., author of the *Old Whig*, *Guar.* xiii. 51
- Chapone, Mrs., *Ram.* xvi. 14, *Ad.* xix. 44
- Chesterfield, Lord, a writer in *Fog's Journal*, *Guar.* xiii. 48 ; in *Common Sense*; *ib.* ; in *Old England*, 51 ; the *World*, *Wor.* xxii. 21 ; quarrel with Johnson, 23
- Christian Hero, *Tat.* i. 43
- Clarendon, style of, *Sp.* v. 33
- Clarke, Dr., style of, *ib.*
- Clio, Addison's signatures, meaning of, *Sp.* v. 41
- Cole, Rev. Thomas, *Wor.* xxii. 53
- Colman, George, a writer in the *Adventurer*, *Ad.* xix. 44 ; life of, *Con.* xxv. 17
- Common Sense*, *Guar.* xiii. 48
- Congreve, a writer in the *Tatler*, *Tat.* i. 73
- CONNOISSEUR, historical account of, *Con.* xxv. 1

- Cooper, Mr. J. Gilbert, Wor. xxii. 57  
 Cowper, Mr. W., Con. xxv. 34  
 Cork, earl of, Wor. xxii. 46 ; xxv. 32  
 Coventrye, Rev. Francis, Wor. xxii. 53  
 Coxe, Mr.'s character of lord Hardwicke, Sp. v. 60  
 Craftsman, The, Guar. xiii. 49  
 Chronicle, The Yearly, Con. xxv. 26  
  
 Daily Courant, Guar. xiii. 53  
 Daily Gazetteer, xiii. 52  
 Dalrymple, Sir David. See Hailes.  
 De Coverley, Sir Roger, opinions of his character,  
     Sp. v. 13  
 Denham, the poet, Tat. i. 43  
 Dodsley, Mr. Robert, Wor. xxii. 54  
 Duncombe's Letters, Sp. v. 53  
 Duncombes, W. and J., Wor. xxii. 52 ; Con. xxv.  
     34  
 Dunlop, Professor, Sp. v. 65  
  
 Elphinstone's edition of the Rambler, Ram. xvi. 22  
 Englishman, The, Guar. xiii. 12. 36  
 Essayists, subjects belonging to, Tat. i. 26 ; Con.  
     xxv. 16  
 Eusden, Mr., Sp. v. 58 ; Guar. xiii. 29  
 Examiner, The, Guar. xiii. 43  
 Excise, commissioners of, Johnson's harsh opinion of,  
     Id. xxvii. 15  
  
 Feltham's Resolves, Tat. i. 23  
 Fielding, style of, Sp. v. 34 ; writer of the Cham-  
     pion, Guar. xiii. 51 ; True Patriot, ib.  
 Fishpool, The, Tat. i. 49  
 Flexman's Index to the Rambler, Ram. xvi. 39  
 Fog's Journal, Guar. xiii. 48  
 Fool, The, Guar. xiii. 53  
 Francham, Mr., Sp. v. 65

Free Briton, The, Guar. xiii. 51  
 Freeholder, The, Guar. xiii. 42  
 Freeport, Sir Andrew, discussion on his character,  
 Sp. v. 20  
 Freethinker, The, Guar. xiii. 47  
 Fuller, Mr., Tat. i. 74

Garrick's character in the Rambler, Ram. xvi. 19  
 Gataker, Mr., Wor. xxii. 59  
 Gazetteer, Daily, Guar. xiii. 52  
 Gay, John, his share in the Guardian, Guar. xiii. 28  
 Golding, Mr., Sp. v. 58  
 Gordon, author of Cato's Letters, Guar. xiii. 50  
 Greenwood, James, Tat. i. 74  
 Grove, Mr. Henry, Sp. v. 56  
 Grub-street Society, Memoirs of, Guar. xiii. 52  
 GUARDIAN, historical account of, Guar. xiii. 9 ; ob-  
 jections to the name, 10 ; Steele's quarrel with  
 Tonson, 11 ; probable pay of the writers, 24  
 Guthrie, Mr., Guar. xiii. 51

Hailes, Lord, life of, Wor. xxii. 49 ; a writer in the  
 Mirror, 52  
 Hardwicke, Lord, character of, Sp. v. 59  
 Harper, Mr., Sp. v. 66  
 Harrison, Mr. W. Tat. i. 79  
 Hastings, Lady Elizabeth, Tat. i. 73  
 Hawkesworth, Dr., editor of Swift's Works, Tat. i.  
 80 ; projects the Adventurer, Ad. xix. 11 ; life  
 of, 14  
 Hawkins, Sir John's Life of Johnson, Tat. i. 55 ;  
 Ram. xvi. *passim*, Ad. xix. *passim* ; a writer in  
 the Universal Spectator, Guar. xiii. 50  
 Henley, Orator, Sp. v. 62 ; Con. xxv. 39  
 Herring, Mr., Wor. xxii. 59  
 Heywood, Mr. James, Sp. v. 58  
 Honeycomb, Will, character of, Sp. v. 21, 22

Hooker, style of, Sp. v. 32

Horace's Art of Poetry, Con. xxv. 21

Hughes, John, a writer in the Tatler, Tat. i. 70 ; in the Spectator, and life of, Sp. v. 49 ; Guar. xiii. 30 ; plan of a new paper by, Guar. xiii. 35 ; his share in the Lay-Monk, 45

Hurd's opinion of Horace's Art of Poetry, Con. xxv. 21

Jago, Rev. R., a writer in the Adventurer, Ad. xix. 44

IdLER, historical account of, Id. xxvii. 9 ; character of, 10 ; mottoes proposed, 19 ; advertisement of piracies, 20

Jenyns, Soame, life of, Wor. xxii. 38

Ince, Mr., Sp. v. 68

Independent Whig, Guar. xiii. 50

Johnson, Dr.'s, account of periodical writings, Tat. i. 20 ; opinion of Congreve, 24 ; of Swift, 66 ; of Sir Roger de Coverley, Sp. v. 13 ; of Sir Andrew Freeport, 20 ; of Addison's humour, 23 ; his morals, 25 ; life, 35 ; Boswell's life of, 68, &c. ; objects to the name Guardian, Guar. xiii. 10 ; account of the quarrel between Addison and Steele, 38 ; commences the Rambler, Ram. xvi. 9 ; on comparisons between his style and that of Addison, 41 ; humour of, 44 ; melancholy notions, 48 ; character of, 52, *et seq.* ; his share in the Adventurer, Ad. xix. 34 ; quarrel with Chesterfield, Wor. xxii. 23 ; criticism on Jenyns' Origin of Evil, 40 ; commences the Idler, see Idler ; Dictionary, Id. xxvii. 16 ; Rasselas, 18 ; life of Cheynel, Con. xxv. 24

Irony, on the use of, Wor. xxii. 9

Kelly, Mr., a writer in the Universal Spectator, Guar. xiii. 50

- Langton, Bennet, Esq. a writer in the *Idler*, xxvii.  
34
- Lay-Monk, The, *Guar.* xiii. 45 ; Lay-Monastery,  
46
- Lewis, Rev. F., a translator of the mottoes of the  
*Rambler*, *Ram.* xvi. 40
- Lillie, Charles, publishes the rejected letters of the  
*Spectator* and *Tatler*, *Tat.* i. 76
- Lloyd, Mr. Robert, *Con.* xxv. 38
- London Journal, *Guar.* xiii. 53
- Lover, The, *Guar.* xiii. 37
- Loveybond, Mr., *Wor.* xxii. 44
- Lyttelton, Lord, a writer in *Common Sense*, *Guar.*  
xiii. 48 ; his patronage of Moore, *Wor.* xxii. 29
- Malone, Mr.'s, life of Sir Joshua Reynolds, *Id.*  
xxvii. 27
- Marriott, Sir James, a writer in the *World*, *Wor.*  
xxii. 46 ; corrections of his papers, 61
- Martin, Dr. John, *Guar.* xiii. 53
- Martyn, Mr., *Sp.* v. 57
- Maynwaring, Arthur, *Guar.* xiii. 44
- Medley, The, *ib.*
- Mercator, The, *Sp.* v. 58
- Merchant, British, a paper, *Sp.* v. 57
- Mist's Journal, *Guar.* xiii. 47
- Moliere, remark on, *Sp.* v. 28
- Molloy, Mr., a writer in *Common Sense*, *Guar.* xiii.  
49
- Montgomery, Mr., *Sp.* v. 65
- Moore, Mr. Edward, principal author of the *World*,  
*Wor.* xxii. 13
- Motteux, Peter, account of, *Sp.* v. 64
- Moyle, Mr., *Wor.* xxii. 59
- Mulso, Miss. See Chapone.
- Mulso, Mr. Thomas, *Wor.* xxii. 58



Murphy's Essay on the Life of Johnson, Ram. xvi.  
24

Newberry, Mr. John, projector of the Idler, Id.  
xxvii. 9

Nichols, Mr.'s, Anecdotes of Bowyer, Guar. xiii. 29,  
Con. xxv. 30 ; life of Welsted, Tat. i. 48 ; Guar.  
xiii. 47 ; life of Mr. Duncombe, Wor. xxii. 52 ;  
Con. xxv. 34 ; editor of Swift's works, Ad. xix.  
20 ; Anecdotes of Hogarth, Con. xxv. 27

Old England, a paper, Guar. xiii. 51

Oldisworth, Mr., Tat. i. 78

Old Whig, The, Guar. xiii. 40. 51

Oldys, Mr., a writer in the Universal Spectator,  
Guar. xiii. 50

Orford, Earl of, contemptuous opinion of Johnson,  
Wor. xxii. 24 ; share in the World, and life of, 32

Parnell, Dr., Sp. v. 61

Parratt, Mr., Wor. xxii. 53

Pearce, Dr. Z., life of, Sp. v. 66 ; Guar. xiii. 47

Phillips, Ambrose's Freethinker, Guar. xiii. 47

Piozzi, Mrs., her information respecting the Idler,  
Id. xxvii. 19

Plebeian, The, Tat. i. 49 ; Guar. xiii. 38

Pope's Messiah, Tat. i. 53 ; share in the Spectator,  
Sp. v. 53 ; correspondence with Steele respecting  
the Guardian, Guar. xiii. 9 ; his share in that  
paper, 25

Prompter, The, Guar. xiii. 53

Pulteney, Dan, a writer in the Craftsman, Guar.  
xiii. 49

Ralph, Mr., a writer in the Champion, Guar. xiii.  
51 ; Old England, ib.

- RAMBLER**, historical account of, *Ram.* xvi. 9; characters in, 19, 20; editions of, 21; the author's corrections of, 24; a paper of, in its original state, 31; other specimens from the folio, 37; Index to, 39
- Reader, The**, *Tat.* i. 48; *Guar.* xiii. 37
- Read's Journal**, *Guar.* xiii. 53
- Reynolds, Sir Joshua**, some account of, *Id.* xxvii. 26; character of, as a painter, 27
- Richardson, Mr.**, a writer in the *Rambler*, *Ram.* xvi. 14
- Ridley, Mr. James**, *Wor.* xxii. 58
- Roberts, Dr.**, of Eton, *Wor.* xxii. 55
- Robertson, Rev. Joseph's**, criticism on Blair's Lectures, *Sp.* v. 31
- Russell, Dr.**, *Guar.* xiii. 53
- Ryley, Sir Heister**, visions of, *Guar.* xiii. 44
- St. James's Chronicle**, writers in the, *Con.* xxv. 19
- Scott, Dr.**, *Wor.* xxii. 59
- Sewell, Dr.**, *Tat.* i. 81, *Sp.* v. 72
- Shaftesbury, Lord**, style of, *Sp.* v. 33
- Shepherd, Misses**, *Sp.* v. 66
- Sheridan's Life of Swift**, *Tat.* i. 65
- Simpson, Professor**, *Sp.* v. 65
- SPECTATOR**, publication of the rejected letters of, *Tat.* i. 75; historical account of, *Sp.* v. 9; account of the club, 21; similarity of humour between Addison and Steele, 24; eighth volume of, 69; price and profits of, 70; ninth volume of, 72; translation of the mottoes, 73
- Spectator, Universal**, *Guar.* xiii. 50
- Spinster, The**, *Tat.* i. 47, *Guar.* xiii. 41
- Steele, Sir Richard**, life of, *Tat.* i. 41; projects the *Spectator*, *Sp.* v. 9; share in it, 13. 41; instances of his imitating Addison's humour, 24; his character of Hughes, 50; projects the *Guardian*,



**DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER FOR THE HEADS.**



|                    |        |
|--------------------|--------|
| Steele.....        | Vol. 1 |
| Swift.....         | 2      |
| Addison.....       | 5      |
| Hughes.....        | 6      |
| Pope.....          | 13     |
| Bp. Berkeley.....  | 14     |
| Johnson.....       | 16     |
| Hawkesworth.....   | 19     |
| Dr. Warton.....    | 20     |
| Moore.....         | 22     |
| Lord Orford.....   | 23     |
| Colman.....        | 25     |
| Mr. T. Warton..... | 27     |
| Mackenzie.....     | 28     |
| Cumberland.....    | 32     |



---

**G. Woodfall, Printer,  
Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.**









